and LAURANA PARISMUS



公司的事務的教育的教育的

教物の名の名の教教教

and LAURANA PARISMUS



公司的事務的教育的教育的

教物の名の名の教教教

THE MOST

Famous, Delectable,

AND

Pleasant History

OF

PARISMUS,

The most Renowned Prince of

BOHEMIA.

The First Part.

CONTAINING

His most Noble Atchievments, and Triumphant Battles fought against the Persians; His Love to the beautiful Princels LAURANA, the Kings Daughter of These salv; The great dangers he passed in the Island of Rocks; And of his strange Adventures in the Desolate Island.

The Eighth Impression, newly Corrected and Amended.

LONDON,

Printed for F. Coles, T. Vere, and J. wright, 1669.



Famous, Delegalite

P. safant Hillow

PARISMUIS

2 0 NOV 1956

The First Park

CON MINING CONTROL OF CONTROL OF

Ledge American Compactification of the Compaction of the Deficient Plane

The Fiel Letter to Lin neith Correction and I mended

Description of the Property of the Party of

driftes of my labour. If ny lelvings all Objections, then the Tar, are

The Noble and Courteous

READERS

This Noble Heroick, & Renovined Pine

I I S To O Romand most Famous Deeds; which gentled der, it they

ricafe thy fancy my Reward is in richard snostruo Ven as if anunskilfull Pilot (lying in fale Harbour) thould in time of foul weather launch forth into the Deep, and thereby bring his Ship in danger 3 for I (Counterer Ryader) have most avertuously thrust forth this Pleasant and Delectable phantie into the delectable an of Publick View, to abide the centires, either good or bad of all which (if kindly accepted) (of which cout reous favour I can not ways doubt, this bring the Rth. time imprinted with a very delice, and that be herewith rest contented how ever I relieupon youngtintle con-

telie for all that. Although the Matter procure you not the delight which my Travels did expect, yet may you allow of the Worten good intent; and although (possibly) the phrase be not so agreeable to your fancy, (as some may expect) yet my defire is, that you will graciously be

A 2

pleased to judge favourably thereof, as bring the first frints of my labour. If my self was present to answer all Objections, then those that are any way discontented, should rest the better satisfied; but in the mean time, my self being absent; smolt number rawe your kind acceptance, wishing my Book no other shelter whereunder to shroud its defects, then your gentle-ness.

This Noble Heroick, & Renowned Prince PARIS-MUS, was brought up in the flourishing Kingdome of Bohemia, but in The floth it was where he won all his Dignities and Titles of Honour, where first began his most Famous Deeds; which gentle Reader, if they please thy fancy, my Reward is sufficient anostrop.

Exped northe high Stile of a Refined wit, but the plain description of Valiant Knights, and the constant truth of Loyal Friends: Condemn not unkindly, but consider favourably, and impute the descriveness to my weakness, not my wall, that so I may have my withed desire; which is To please all and displace News, though careless to satisfie the Carious discontented, who condemn all things but wend nothing. 11) do dwelle to bad

And thus for my recompence, let me have your kind how the content of the truover addeduct on the first own draker limit for the refire for all that.

All all A A Ter procure you not the displat which my Travels did expect, yet may you allow of the workers good intent; and although (pollibly) the phrase he not so agreeable to your sancy, (as some may need, yet my delire is, that you will graciously be a please.

er nin r

f

is

t



William Edward Strategic and

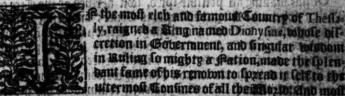
THE

Most Delectable and Pleasant History of Parismus, the Renowned

The First Part.

CHAP. I

How Parifum Son and Heir of the King of Bobemie, arrived in The flat; how he was entertained by Dionifum the King, who kept his Court at the City of Thebes; And of a strange Adventure that befel one Offris, one of Dionysius his Knights.



Countries made continual Araffick thither, by reason of the good and equitable Laws be had instituted, for the Peace and quiet of his whole Country.

Among the rest of his external bleffings, whereof he entimed abundance, his Court was much renowned by the except

ing Beauty, and berruous gifts of Olivia bis Duen; by bohom be bab ene onelp Daughter named Laurana, whole rare Beauto fo for exceptionall other Labies, that the was elieused in those parts of the world, the orely Waragon of Beauty; before the berrious qualities, and paecious gifes of Pature; wherewith ber mind was abundantly adozned, bid fo much ertoil ber bigh commendations, that many Bainces of far Countries orb travel thirber to attain ber love. Infomuch, that by continuall accelle of many frange Brights, the Court of Dionifius Daily encreafed in Diguito : who gave most courteous enterfainment to all, as belibefitted their bonours, and accorded with his most bounteous wisdome.

Amongs the rest of the Brights that came to be eve-witnes. fes of the beauty of Laurana, it foatuned the poimy Baince Parimus, Son and Deir to the Bing of Bohemia, to arrive in the Cor ines of Thelidy, being accompanies with bivers Bobles of his fathers Court. The babing befoze heard of the fame of Dionyfius, the courteous entertainment be gabe to firangers. and the ercerding beauty of his Daughter Laurana, beterminen to travel thirtier, and my bir fortune in purchating ber lobe; as allo to be parraker of his bounty : Being beaton thereunto by a bertuous inclination to immitate bis eramples. And calling unto bim one ofbis Enights names Orifius, willed bim to go to Dionyfius bis Court, and certifie bis Bajeffy that be was befireus to bifit bimiff lo be it would pleafe bis Bajeffp to accept of bim as a Gueft.

Orifius making all poffible fpet, fon arrived at the City of Thebes where the King then kept his Court; and being admitced bis prefence, belibered bis Welfage. Which when Dionyfius underfion, be told Oriffus, that he would bery willingly gratulate the Waincels kindnels: and withall befired bim to certifie his Lozd, that he thould be most heartily welcome : Mhereupon Oriftus beparteb, and Dionyfius paelently commanded bis Poble mento be in readinefathe next day, for he purposed to meet the Baince himfelf; and therefoze caufed all paeparation that might be bebifeb to be in readinels, top bis more bonourable

entertainment.

Carly the nert morning, Dronyfius, attended by his Bobility, robe for to met the Brince Come them miles from the City; whom having met, be most loving p embraced, and welcomed with exceeding great courtefie. Parismus marbelling bery much at this unerpected kindnels in bim. laid : Work bigh and magnificent king, I being altogether unwoathp of this pour erending fabour, most bumbly entreat pour pardon to my paefumption; befiring you to impute my rathnels to my Pouth, which bath attempted this bolonels, without any bope, in the least beure, to beferbe this kindnels. Dionyfius taking bim by the band, befired bim to leave off thefe fpeeches, for that he eflemed his Court and Country insufficient to entertain bem as be beferbed : telling bim, that be was the most welcome quest to his Court that might be. Wherewith they joyfully beparten

towards the Cirp.

As they robe by a Moods fibe, they beard a most griebetes groan in the Thicket thereof: whereupon Dionyfius commanded bis Enights to befet the Moo on every fibe; himfelf. Parifmus and bibers Boblemen, entred the Abicket; where they forme an armed knight most griebously wounded. At which penfull spectacle Dionyfius alighted from his hoale; and historia his face, knew bim to be bis truffp Bnight Ofiris, whom he most bearly louen. Then with all forth be commanded bim to be conbeyed to the Court, that his own Ibhylicians might look to him, and bind up his wounds. In the mean time the King, Parilmus, and divers other Knights; made diigent fearch in the Wood, but could find no creature there, whereby to know and certainty boto Oficis thould be thus two unbed. And being thus discontented, on a subben the king was certified there was great hope of his recovery, who speaking to Panimus, laids Soft noble Baince, I hope this mischauce bath not disquieten pour for I should be forey you should conceibe any occasion of labour thereat, being 3 truff by that time Oficis be recobered, me that! eafily come to the knowledge thereof.

Dy Lozd, replied Parifmus, 3 babe no caufe to be grieben foz my part, but to fee your Paietty bereby bilquiered. Juberd, faid Dionyfins, it fomewhat griebeth me; because Ofiris is one that A wor, being well worthy thereof, for his beriues of ereco many mens, of whole faith and fidelity Phave limitetent trial, and a more loyal Angly carnier be found. By this time they were come to the Palace gate, where was the Dusen with all her train of Ladies, ready to welcome Paidmus: which was such a pleasant fight to behold, that the Prince with the sudden view of their Beauty was desired into a day fludy, from which he was revived by the Busen, who most graciously came and welcomed him, saying; Intall himbies of hid your honour welcome into Thessay, where we will endeabour to require your friendship in coming unto us.

Most vert nois Diam, quoth be, for this your honourable fabour, both my self and all that are mine thall be continually come to docyou all dutiful service. The great glory of the Palace made Parismus to marvel; and the honourable entertainment, the sumprious Banquets, the rare Dutick, and gallant Shows, to tedrous to rehearse, made him think that fame had altogether darkned the honour of that place: so that all his senfes were greatly refressed with the parters of several delights.

At fach time as King Dionyfius and the Waince entred the Court, Laurana bearing of the Baintes coming, flanding at ber Chamber-window, biewed them well; and knew, og at leaft thought, that to be Parismus that came with her father and the Quan, attended by a gallant Train of Butghts: and calling her Baid Leda unto ber, the faid; Surely that is the famous Enight Parifmus, Beines of Bohemia, that cometh along with my Father. Merity, quoto Deda, I think Co, foz a meze gallanter Aniabroid I neber bebold. Whereat the crimfon colour in Laurana's cheeks began to revibe : which Leda perceibing, faid. It would become our Court well to have bis prefence continually, for by all likeliped if cannot chile but a Rinight of formoly a proportion must needs be enbued with as ercellent gifts. But, answered Laurana, this Court cannot long continue fuch Buefis. Whereupon the prefently going to Dinner, felt on a finden a kind of alteration in all her parts, which famed berp ftrange unto ber ; for eben then Lobe began to kindle in ber tender heart, which as yet the bid not well understand: but fin-Denip

benly it grew to a burning heat, as hereafter hall be declared. She used selbom to go absord, unless privately for recreation: and such was her chast disposition, that she delighted in nothing but bertuous meditations.

To relate the Conference the King and Parismus had, were to tedious, and impertinent to the Pistozy. But the Pistoze much marbelling he could not see Laurana, so tamous soo her Beauty, was hereby drawn into many deep cogitations: by which thoughts, and remembrance of the late journey he had passed onely to behold her person, and that now he could not be assured he had sen the Beauty he expected, he was failen into such a sad study, that in a manner he neither heard what was spoken, nor regarded where he was. At the last, redwing his senses that were dulled with passion, he suddenly sighed, and tearing less his headiness had been noted, smiling said; Your Posician map peradventure note my sabness: the remembrance of your Anights miury maketh me study, how he should be so griebously wounded, and no man found that should act the same. Which words he onely speake to excuse himself.

Surely, andwered the King, some man by secret treachery bath wrought him that harm; which, without doubt, at more convenient time, we shall sind out the truth of: which I would effect with all speed, but that I hope to be ascertained by himself, who my Physicians say is in good estate of amendment. Thirth these, and many other such like speeches, they past

away the time for the prefent.

Dinner being fully ended, Dionysius, Parismus, and the Ausen, walked into a most pleasant Garden; and specily after be twas entertained with a most costly and rare Hanquet, problem in an Arbour of Banquetting-bouse, adopting to a Grove fraught with many pleasant Birds, whose sweet barmony much angmented the pleasure of the place; all things being most artistically contribed to delight: which when Parismus beheld, he then began to think with himself, how he should be the Peinceste Laurana, for whose sake he undertook his travels; whose amin ble presence would have refreshed his tired senses, and linearly expell those inward cares wherevoich haves perpleted.

But when he law none but the King and Ausen, he began to war much troubled in his mund, to think what might be the cause, that the, whose kame had long since come to his knowledge, was not to be sen: that by constrained wirth, he pass as way the time in such banquetting and other passine as the King entertained him withall; which was such as he much wondzed at. Pow night being come, with all stateliness that might be he was conducted to his lodging; which was most sumpruously adorned with most costly and rich Pangings, that the place seemed a new Parabile, for there wanted nothing that might either belight the ear or eye. As sor Lodgings sor his soblemen, Knights and followers, they were placed in such manner, that they seemed by their situations to be Guardians to their Lords person. Paving then taken his leave of the King and Rusen, he between himself to his rest.

or the firm of the CHAP. IL.

How Parisons, having sojourned some daies in the Thessaliant Court, being srustrated of seeing the Princess Laurana, imparted his mind to Orison, one of his Knights; by whose means he came to have a fight of her: and what afterwards happied.

frer Parismus was come to his Chamber, he called to him Oristus, the onely man whom he trusted, and asked of him, how he liked the Court of Dionysius. App Lozd, quath he, the tontinuance I have had therein might be sufficient to excuse me for censuring thereof: but

to latisfie your bemand, I do esteem and think of it as a most renowned and bonourable place. But, said Parismus, what if the Lord shall here purchase that which shall be worse then beath unto him, unless he have remedy? what wouldst thou think? I would, my Lord, said he, speak my opinion, if I knew whence the original of that evil should proceed. From my self, said Parismus; for thus it is: Ahou, I am sure, has heard of the

Kenowned Laurana, and of the honourable report that is spread of her beauty and vertues, which driveth me into many thoughts, because I cannot behold that beauty: therefore I impart my mind to thee, as the onely man Itrust; and unless I can by the means have some hope of comfort, I will both curse the hour of my Kativity, and remain hereafter in continual grief: therefore

countel me what I were best to boe berein.

Pp Lozd, said Oritus, since it bath pleased pour Pighnels so much to sabour me, as to chuse me to be your allistant berein, I will most faithfully and specify doe to the uttermost to accomplish your desire. I peap the then doe it, said Parismus, with all specific for my restless passions require counsel. I have, said Oristus, some acquaintance with Lozd Remus, who is greatly favoured of the king, continually resident in the Court, and well beloved of all, by whose means I do not doubt but both to have some certain knowledge of the Brincels, as also son to bring you to her spech; and according as you have put me in trust, so will I use all the means I can to purchase your Pighnels content.

Most part of the night being past. Parismus betok bimfelf to bis reft, and Oriflus to bis Lodging. In the morning, Dioaufius being early up, used his accustomed manner, to bisit his Buefis: and coming to Parismus Chamber, be found bim not there, but walking in a Gallery thereto adjouning, and faluting bim, faid; Poble Baince, if you are not weary with your late journey, I would intreat your company to go on Dunting this day, for that I have appointed to meet a noble friend of mine at the forrest of Red Deer; for foit is called, by reason of the abundance of those beats that the Countrep beedeth : where you half le what pastime the Bounds can make. Mibich Parismus kindly accepted. Oriffus flaged behind, to the end be might effect his purpole; and walking in the Barden, he chanced, according to his befire, to met with the Lord Remus; and having faluted him, fait, be was glad to find him at letfure, to babe some conference with him, to renew their acquaintance. So walking into a Colitary Arbour, talking of Dibers matters, it chanced the Waincels Laurana, thinking to recreate creare per self in the Garden, for that she thought all the Bobles had been gone on Punting with the King her Father, chanced to come, accompanied with her Paiden Leda, unto the solitary place where Load Remus and Oristus were then talking; and espying the Load Remus, whom the presently knew, Op Load, quork the, I had thought you had been on Punting this day; but I se your mind is busied with some other exercises. Post noble Princess, quoth he, is I had gone on Punting, I should have left this honourable Load, my noble Friend, without company; so that I thought it my duty to keep him from better studies with my homely talk. So the Princess kindly saluting them, told Oristus, he was welcome to her Fathers Court, and therewith departed.

Sourch Oriflus, Hy Lord, is this the Princes Laurana, of whom I have heard such rare commendations in Bohemia? It is, said he, the very same, and the most vertuous and courteous Lady that liveth this day; who very seldome cometh abroad, but continually giveth her minde to practise excellent qualities, amongst other vertuous Ladies. During this their talk, they had walked about the Palace, to the end that Oristus might behold the stateliness thereof: who having senall things, and knowing which was Laurana's Lodging, was in some measure

comforteb by that knowledge.

Thus the day being spent, and the King returned from Punting, Parismus came to Orifus, a enquired of him, if he had beard of Laurana, and what comfort there was for him. Hy Lord, quoth he, I have beheld her, and heard her heavenly voice; who is able to associate any man with her exceeding beauty: relating into him all the conference he had with Lord Remus: which bid greatly rejoyce him to hear. So he betook himself to his rest, where he spent most part of the night in meditating how to some to the specth or sight of her.

Mery early the nert morning, taking a Book in his hand, he watkt into the Garden that was under Laurana's Chamber-window; where having walked a while, he espied her looking out: whose heavenly Beauty so captivated all his senses, that he stood as one halfamazed; and though he had never sen her

before,

before, per his fanke perswaded him it was he: which the perceiving, suppling back, called Leda unto her, asking her, if the knew the Unight that walked under her window: who rold her that it was the Prince of Bohemia. Whereat Laurana bluthed so exceedingly, that her heart samed to leap within her. Then secretly looking out, the disigently beheld him, taking such a disgent view of his comelines, that presently her fancy began to commend his person, sating in her selfakind of delight to behold him. Parismus, saing her gone, began to reproduct himself of great folly, that by his rathness had deprived himself of her sight.

By that time he had walked there a god space, Oritus came to tell him, that the King expected his coming into the great. Chamber: which caused him to depart, giving a sad look to the window, as unwilling to lose the sight thereof, telling Oristus

boto fortimately be bad bebelo Laurana.

By this time they were come to the King, who faluting Parifmus, defired his company to bifit Oficis. At their coming they found him very cherfull, which revoyced Dionyfius to fee; who coming to him, told him, that he with the young Paince of Bohemia were come to bifit him, and to be certified of the occasion of his misfortune. I yield my humble thanks, said Oficis, to your Paiesty and that noble Prince, for the care you have of my welfare, being sorry that by my misadventure you have all bean difquieted: but to satisfie your Pighness therein, thus it was.

The same day your Excellency found me soze wounded, I being up somewhat early, walking at one end of my D2 hard, espied an armed Unight haling a pulling a beautifull young Paid in most rude and discourteous manner; and notwithstanding the manifold entreaties the used, would not leave his cruelty, but used these speches unto her: Content the self to be thus used at my hands, and take it soz a favour that I use the not worse; for the injury that the Bzother hath done me, will I revenge on the.

They, said she, it was not my offence, not procured by my knowledge; he is a knight, and beareth Armen: revenue your self on him; do not attempt to dishonour me, that am a Paiden, but rather take my life, that thereby I may be rid from the same you intend to my honour. Pay, proud Damsel, quoth he, if thou thinkess

paibate

thinkell the ulage I intend a thane, I will the rather ove it to ber rbæ.

I liftned as long as I could to bear ber talk, and marking tobich was they took. I went in, and with all the fperd I could ar: med my felf, a followed after them, but could not overtake them before they were gotten into the Mod: where by the cry of the Damfel. I found him ready to accomplify his villang, the eathing moft ariebouffe to toament ber if the vielbed not to bin. Traitos. (faid 3) what moveth the to use this Lady so discourteously? It besemeth not a Unight a a Gentleman, as thou sæmeft to be, to ule fuch rigour to a biftreffeb Wirgin. Sir, be gone, faid be again, oz I will quickly fend the against thy will, and then tell the my ceason. Wherewith the Maiden desired me I would pitty ber efare : teiling me, that the was baughter unto a Anight beloning unto the King of Salmatia, and was by that Knight biolentip taken from forth of ber fathers Barden, none being by to ath her, and brought into that milerable effate by the cruelty of that wicked homicide, who meant to diffenour ber; defiring me, if 3 Enight, and not bent to be inhumane, that I would releafe ber from bis tyranny. Wherewithall bis mind being puft up with billam, be ran upon me, and I defended my left. The bad not encountred long together, but there issued forth of the Theb two Brights in Armour, being as it ferneb of my Abberfaries acquaintance, and violently running upon me, without Treaking a wood, left me in that effate pou found me: but when the two laft came forth the Waiden fled away, and whether they formb ber again so not, I cannot tell. This, my Soberaign, is the true occation of mp mischance.

Parismus all this while stood bery fably musing, babing bis mind moze buffed on his Lobe then to liften to Ofiris [perch, being far enthalied to the beauty of Laurana, on whom he placed all his felicity; till that Dionyfius wakened bim from his bumps with his forch : App Lozd, faid berbow was it paffible that those men hould escape our hands, we coming so near and besetting the wood presently upon the noise? and I marvell bow the Damiel could escape untern, we having to nearly fearched the wood throughout. My Lozd, faid be, either they have fome

painage Cave tolierein then bid themfelbes, oz A cannot tell boto then floud to feeretly depart, not knowing there was any at band to refeue Offrisal of made count at sail and

Abus babing conferred, and every ones centure biverily gihen, Dionysius then said; Hop beartearnestly besireth to know boto this hould come to pala, and to find out the post diffrefled Baideners and that the Acoust that came before more thanding

and linbell L. AAHOr letiner of Sparts, and

How Sicanus, Son to the King of Perfia, the King and Queen of Hungary, the Prince of Sparta, and the Lady Isabella, arrived at Dionyfine Courte How Parifinm in a Mask, accompanied by the Lord Remin, and divers other Knights of The fal, Courted the Princels Laurana 5 and how the became enamoured of him.



Den Dionyfius and Parifmus bad bilited Ofiris, and returned to the Court, they beard the found of most fweet according Dutick, which made Dionyfins wonder, But it was from certified bim that there were come to his Court divers Land great account from forth of Hungary and Sparts

whom the River ind entertained in great Dirth and isopalte. not knowing what they were because they concealed themselves; and that there were also drivers knights bunting in the forest of Red Deer, who intended that night to come to the Balace: which made Dionyfius both admire who thele new-come Quelis though be, and fludy boto to entertain them on fuch a funden. Therefore leaving Parifinus to be accompanied with others of bis Pobles, be gabe oaber for the entertaining that company of Strangers auf menan of wear sudvons, de

Wiben Parifmus was alone begot himfelt to bis Chamber. and began to think that now there being fuchs company of States, that conceased them lelbes, coming to the Court, and be fo imfortunate as not pet to babe made known bis Loueto Laurana fome of them might become bis kiball, and make first fuit unto her, a lo be first accepted and be disappointed of his chiefest felicity : therefore be determined that evening to ule all politile means be might to make known his Affection. Daving foent

he was certified by Oristus, that the firange Knights were come to the Court; and that he knew them to be Ancenor, the points king of Hungaria, and his beautiful Runen, the kings Son of Spares, named Turnus, and one points Anight, who conceased himself, which feemed to be the greatest personage in the company; and that the Ladies that came before were the Albert of Hungaria, Lady Isabella, bifled to the Prince of Spares, and bivers other most honourable and noble Ladies of very high account.

Paristius was much perplered in minde with meditating who that unknown knight thould be, and began to be is aloue of that which as per he had no likelihood himself to obtain. Being in this Peditation, he resolved that night to honour Dionysius his Guesis with a Pask, thereby to gain an opportunity (if it might be possible) to court his Pistrels: therefore he willed Oristis to make some of the pount Politics acquainted with his intent, and so certifis Dionysius that he was not imperfed health, believing therefore to keep his Chamber. This when Dionysius beard, he believe Olivia to see that he wanted nothing, so he was the onely Duest he elieuwed.

The Duencoming to Parilmus Chamber to difficult former bim dery butie withorber Amigher about their Gask; who expending her begin to be felmetopat abunden, taping; wolf noble Access, I define your partion, having taken me thus on a flubben. I do certifie his Dighnels I was not well, to the incent one

Dank might be parfenten unlaken foz.

spote Painte, replied the Bituen, Jam glad maryin are in this good effate of health, and thus ready to honour us with paint vertibus exercites, promiting to keep your intent feeled to my fell; and if you want any furtherance that I can pleasure you withall, it field be ready at your command. Therefore my observation in their to Laurana, telling her, that he intended to provide a basquer for the new come Brates, and therefore will be to give order to have the tame performed. This provides the laurana to hear, hoping there to be the Define of Bitismia, of whom he bare an intuit of how and before of Acquaintance; to

that battening aff rhings to a rendinels, and aborning ber felf in inbit coully Denaments, the expected the wither time of their

coming.

amben Supper was ended, the Ducen communicate Bentleman to envite Dionysius, the King-of Hungaria, the Paince of Sparca, and all the rest, unto a Banquet, in an exceeding stately Gallery, where they were by the Ducen most royally entertained. All in general admired the exceeding Beauty and comely Stateliness of the Brincel's Laurana, and they almost fed themselves as much with her furpassing Beauty, as with the Dainties that were prepared.

Lagrana on the other five marvelled that amongs all those minights the could not behold the Weince of Bohemia, which had beaton her into manifold constations; yet conceived hope to be

affured of the truth.

150 that time the Banquet was envel and all ready to bepart, they were flaved by the found of molt harmonious Dufiels: which unerpeated moife made Diorivings to wonder. But it baide him out of those thoughts, the maskers entred in this sampage. First entred two Avery bearers, apparelled in Course Batten befer with Changles of Bold; after whom followed two Cunuchs, apparelled all in Gien, playing on two Teverall Infruments: then' tame Parifinus, attires aif in Carriation Batten, moit richly befet with precious Stones, the gliftering reflections inbont, rogerber wird the light of the Canoles, did baste the Epes of the behalvers. Pert entred two Lozely bearens of two Caments: then entred two Uniques apparelled in Talony being moft richly aborned. Bert them entred fon utber Start reck and Emuchs, apparelled as the first: after whom to lotted ting after knuthts, apparelled in Taione as the other were: and laft entred two other Lozed bearers a roo Connebs, apparetled, and playing on feberall infirmments; after whom collected the Lord Remus, apparetted in Carnation, tike Parificies with not in Cord gazgeous manner. All marching their their the Ballery whilest their which founded.

The Allembly well theo this wash, especially Dionyflus, who

wonderd of whente they were, for that he was altogether ignorant, and nothing suspecting they were of his own Court, fact to the Prince of Sparta; There is a young Prince in my Court that is now lick, otherwise I should have thought he had been the chief amongs them. The eyes of the whole company were busied with beholding their comely persons, and their ears delighted with the sound of the Pulick. Laurana additedly beheld thate Annyhis, thinking berily Parasmus was one in the company; so the knew not of the Persons was one in the company; so the knew not of the Message he had bent the King her Father. Whilest she was in the midst of this meditation, Parismus came with great reverence, and took her by the hand to Dance; which the courteously accepted. Lord Remus took the Prince of Sparta's Sister, Lord Orallus another Lady of Sparta; and so like wife the rest.

The first Peature being ended, Parismus reverently saluted Laurana with these speeches: Post vertuous Beincels, pardon me for presuming to trouble your sacred ears with my speeches, soo the vertue of your Beauty bath over-mastered my Affections, and mp pour life is deboted to your service, beticing you to accept me for your pour perband, though altogether univerty. And though the small trial you have of my truth may discourage you to credit me; pet notwithstanding my unwerthiness, I desire you to try me any way, thereby to see how willing I will be to merit

pour fabour,

Sir, replied Laurana, I thank you toz gour kindnels, neither
can I blame pour speeches, if your meaning be good : but as I am
umwozeho to entertain such a Serbant, so would I not willingly

truft him I know not : but bereafter when your dilquite is bu

nifed, as 3 fe good, 3 will entertain pout.

poble Lady, laid Paritous, I have taken this babit only thereby to be to bappy as to make manifest my affection to deserve pour favour: and it you will but bouchsafe to conceive aright of my good meaning, you will say, he that professed his Service would refuse to bo it to any but your most worthy self.

Sir, quoth the, as I know you not, to I am ignozant of your meaning; and therefore count me not unmannerly to make no more estimation of your profesed Courteste. Parismus being

ready to speak, the second Beasure sounded; which being ended, Lord Remus began to parter with Laby stadesta, Sister to the Partice of Spaces. Courteous Lady, quoth he, I being inknown profer my humble service, unto your self, unto whole Perfections Lam so wholly bound, that unless it please you to accept of my logalty, I half consume my wearstoine bayes in sorrow. Sir, quoth the vertuous stadesta, your undeferved kinoness I know not how to requite; a I would be very sorry if by my occasion you should be greeded; and this Trairbfully allure you, that as occasion half serve, I will bereafter entertain you. All this time Parismus was walking with Laurana, using these speeches.

Molt admirable Princels, because I am disguised, you may think my words to proceed eather of course them of true Affection: but I adure you, never did any with more real utter his fainting words, nor more abbor Anfaithfulnels, then my self both. Being also unknown, you may think my boldnels to proceed out of hope not to be discovered. But to acquaint you with my name, it is Paritious, who bave forlished in Countrep and Friends, to serve your bestween self, and one you service. But fince my coming into your fathers Court, I could never be so happy, until this most fortunate hour, as to enopyour presence, which is the only comfort whereon my Pappinels dependeth. Therefore, Divine Princels, weigh my intent in the Balance of Causty, and let me, by your comfortable answer be revived.

App noble Lozd, replied Laurana, I heartily thank you for taking so much pains for my take, being unboothy thereof; and also unable to be sufficiently thankfull unto you for the fame: and whereas you say your Pappiness reflech in my power; if I can any way procure your Content, to the uttermost of my endea-

bour I will do it.

Parismus was so ratified with the beaventy voice of Laurana, that he could have wished no other Pappiness then to enjoy her presence; and was by her kind and modest answer so much comforted, that he resolved no misery or calamity whatsoever should after his true Affection.

Laurana, on the other five, whole mind was never before in thentome, began now to be to far fied in the bonds of Friendship

and good liking to Parisings, that the was altogether unwilling to leave his company.

Dy this time the reft of the Paskers having ended their fpire ches, the found of the Planck made them remember their there Pealure: which being ended. Parlinks killing the Paincette band, with a beaut high lett ber in the place where he found here and all being ready to depart, Diodyfius coming unto them, laib.

Doll courtedue kinguis, I know not what Entertainment to give you, because you are inchident to me; but request this at your bands, that you will accept of a Banquet my Baughter hath probled. This is to be willing to yield bus consent, because it was of the Princetes being, whose presence to as the preservation of his life. Pour Bayesty, answered Parishus, makest us to kind a profer, that we cannot, being bound at your command, deny pour request. Be unmasking bimself, he came with great reverence to Dissiplus, topo knowing him, embraced him, saving, he was much indebted to him for honouring his Court with his Bastime. So saluring all the company, the Unight that concealed himself stookenly departed the professe. The reason shall be because hereafter.

All the Affembly greatly commended Parilmus, being much belighted to behold his bermous behaviour: who was indeed worthy to be accounted the Brime of Courtelle. The Albem then told him, we had been his fecree Countel kiever: and be handly killing ber hand returned ver thanks: Albem being come to the place hovere the Banquer was provided. Dronglius told them, he would leave them to be entertained by the American Inducatia, whilefi he went to accompany his other Guells. Which Parilmus was bery glad of, and Laurana likewife, who all this while had to furfetted with beholding his comely perfort, that the been impression of Love was now fully ferfled in her heart. But Parilmus not forgetting to falute the Saint he forced, with great reverence kill her Pand, thanking her that he bourchfafed to take the pains to prepare entertainment for fuch undeleving Guells; is fing many other forches, which beliefled the rie hear and him to wree: and they were to far belighted the in the others contour.

that

that it was little better then beath forbink of parting : the not knowing that his Love was grounded upon theb a firm recount on not be thinking the wonto to kindly accrut his profered Serbice. During the time of the Banquet, an indifferent indging the might bifcern their koue by their looks that all the Company began to fulpet that which afterwards proget frue Every one with kind Salutations being parted to their feberal Longings Parifimus rold Orifices most kind and undererus Canan than received at Laurana's bands : which erestingly receives of fillus, and the perp recitall thereof affented the bandes been

with much nov.

Laurana matring all'the batte me could to be Je company of flabettamb ofver Lavies that accompanies per us caute per beart was Deficous to medicare of her Loue, went with ber Chamber, where being atome, and much troubled in bee rior glits, the attered thete fpethes ! Downinbappy am I to be thus ortgatered with the fight of Paritimos, not knowing tobe ther his mozds proceed of Luttom or Affection ! T. War was for merly at observ, and note become captive to mine own Affections, and embzailed to a Stranger. Theat of that! Deradbenture be is in the fame minde I am. Perfer bave Tano cause to bout thir roat his too tos proceed from the mod will be bearery me and that the intent of his country to my fathers Court was one ly tot my lake, as be lurb. Wight I be bappile affuren of thele Doubts, then would my vilantet minne rest bigible comensed and untill that time I thait but fpend my days in emilels Cars and Peablicels. If his words proceeded from the depth of true Affection, then be will will profecule the Suite he part beginn ner ther have I appreciate to turper this ponourable meaning? Whis commerce, the correst fail : I will content my felf to well as I can, and terk forme means whereby to be accured, and rib my penfive beaut of these Pouble.

Carly the next morning the called Leda unto ber, laving that the bayes Server to impart unto ber that the contempler Life and Ponoul, and therefore third ber to be ferrer therein; telling her all that had patted berouge ber and Patrimus; and build that, untels the might be certain of his intent, the would confume ber CHAP.

felf with Care.

How Parismus by the means of Leas (Laurana's Waiting-mard) came to the speech of the Princess; and how they met in an Arbour in the Garden. How Sicanus, discerning the Love betwirt Parismus and the Princesse Laurana, feating he should be disappointed, declared the cause of his coming to the King; and what enjured thereupon.

lonyfius toas early up, as his cultum was, to unit bis Gueus, and butte in entertsining them with all the isopalty that might be. Parismus likewife, being troubled in mind more then any knew, walked into the Garden, under the Mindolo of Laurana's Ledging, being trustrated of all

of Laurana's Labging, being frustrated of all other bope to fee his Beloved: where he had not long stayed, his was long eligibled with his fight, called Leda, and willed her to make long excuse into the Garben where he was walking, to be if his coming into that place

were for her take of ma.

Leds thereupon, taking a fair Cloth in her hand, went into the Barben, ag if the intended to gather tome Berbs, and bad not ten bim. When the came near the place where he was litting in a beep fludy, which was under an open Arbour, having a light of ber, be luddenly flarted, and knowing her to be ternam to Laurana, kindly falured her, laying fair Damlel, it I be not deceived, you are attendant on the Brincels Laurana, Sir, and wered Leda, Jam. I peap gon, quoth be, bow farerh pour moft ercellent Differly : for Jam in boubt our laft nights Grertife bifquieted ber : which were I affured, I would not bereafter attempt fuch bolomets. Indeed, quoth Leda, I know not, but I beard my Lady much commend the Waince of Bohemia to be a gallant thingut, and that the was much beholden unto birn, and uled many gracious touches in his Commendations . Do rou not , quoth be , know Parifmus , if pou fer bim? Bo, fir, replieb Leda, I am the man, faid be and flou bringest me fuch comfert by reporting that my Wilirels frinks mell of me, es if thou banti laued my life and Jearnefily intreat a fabour at your bands, which it Pour grant me , I thall reti bound unto you tor the fame. P

Lozb, faid Leda, I humbly befire you to command me, and I will both faithfully and fecretly perfoam your request. Then, quoth be, this is my request; That thou wouldest commend me to the Lady, and beliber to ber this Baper; certifying ber that I babe thus boldly prefumed to trouble ber, being thereunto compelled by her commanding Courtefie, on which hope I fully rely for parbon. And therewith giving ber a rich Jewell, the immediate-In departed towards ber Wiffrels, promiting bim to return with an answer the nert mozning.

Parismus, being much quieted in mind with this bope of come fort, went into the great Ball, where he found the King and the reft of bis Bobles; and babing faluted them, be efpieb Sicanus. Son to the King of Perfia, between whom, and bis father the Bing of Bohemia, had been long time continual Wars ; but of

late there was a Weace concluded betwirt them.

This Sicanus was the Anight that concealed himfelf, who the night before fring Parismus so much bonoured and belobed could not endure to flay amp longer, for that be enview him fill as an enemp.

Parismus seeing him, called to mind his last nights sudden be parture, but diffembling, as though be bad not known him, fpent

the rest of the bap in company of Dionysius.

Leda being returned unto ber Diffress Laurana, told berall the fpeches Parismus had with her, and belivered ber the Letter be bad fent: which when the had received, the went anto her Clofet, and with great joy opened the fame, and found the Contents to be thefe.

To the most Vertuous Princess Laurana Parismus wisheth Hearts content.

Most Honourable Princess,

Prefume thus boldly to write unto your Vertuous felf, thereby to ease my Heart of the care wherewith it is perplexed, onely procured by your Heavenly Excellencies; and I here profrate my felf your Captive, defiring you of pity to mitigate my martyrdom by your Clemency. I defire your gentle acceptance of my Love, who have vowed constantly to continue perfectly to your felf; which being grounded upon the truest foundation of choice.

Affection,

Affection, is not to be blemished with any Dishonour. I cannot protest, but will perform the part of a faithfull Servant: my true Heart shall not harbour untruth, but I do rest yours to preserve or to destroy. If your excellency would admit that I might come to speak with you, then would I give you farther assurance of my Fidelity; which if you vouchaste to grant, it shall be no way to your Disparagement. And as from your self I first received my wound of Disquiet, so let your Clemency solve my perplexed Misery. Thus committing this poor Paper and my Life into your custody, I remain

PARISMUS. Wilhen Lauram bad read the Letter, the began to meditate with her felf, both the would accomplish his request in fuch fact that it might no wan blemith her Bonour, noz gibe him cause to fuspect that the was light or eathe to be personaded; for the effermeb ber Credit moze then ber Life, and big Love moze then both. At last the resolved to answer his Letter, and gabe directions to Leda bow he mould come to talk with her, and no man pains thereto but themselves; and calling Leda, told ber, that the thould beliber an Answer to the Bainces Letter, and withall this mesfinge: That if he would take the pains the next night, he would sind ber in the Arbour at the farther end of the Garden, that was imberber window, about midnight, upon condition that her Maid might be with her, and that he would being no man with him : that be might easily come thither without Danger. Leda being up early, bied ber with all (perb to Parifous Chamber, where being come the belibered the Wellage Laurana gabe ber in charge, which rejorced Parismus to bear; and withall the answer to his Letter : which when be bad received, at the first be was unwilling to tear the Seal ber fweet Band had impaelled, off the wing the Superfeription: but hoping the Contents within would bring mine eafe to bis lobe-lick beart then the outward biets, be opened the fame, and read as followeth.

Laurana faluteth the Prince Purismus.

My Lord,

Blame not a Maidens rath Reply, neither do you impute any fault to my doubtfull care. I was unwilling to answer your Letter,

yet the credit I repose in your Vertue makes me thus much to digrefs from my former resolution, that I could not chase but congratulate your Kundness. I yield to your request to speak with me, returning your Princely mind cannot harbour any ill meaning and the rather, because I find my Heart yielding without my content : therefore I commit my felf into your cuttody, my Honour being unblemished, which I trust you will not any way violate. So relying upon your vertuous disposition and good opinion of my rath attempt, I cease,

Yours, as the may, LAURANA.

Parifmus was fo rabifhed with this courteous Reply, that be effeemed bimfelf to be the fortunatest man living, a thousand times kiffing and reading thole fwet Lines, that in his fancy be never felt any joy comparable to this his I wert meditation. Then be theweb Oriftus the facred Lines and fwert Meffage Laurana bad fent, willing him to be ready to go with him to the place appointed, but unlan, left that the Paincele though blame bin for not fulfilling ber command. Thus spending the dap, (which fremed to be longer then two) be again returned to his Chamber, thinking each minute a year, and a thouland times withing the approach of the appointed time. Laurana in the mean time being not unminofull of her promife, onely attended by Leda. was gone down into the Barben, by a booz that opened out ofher Lodging ; where being come, Cynchia has pacut to gibe light to her Dateffical prefence; and by the clernels of her folemour. (bad any beheld her) the might have been effermed to furnate the comelines of Diana, walking in her chaft conceits.

Parismus Comewhat befoze the hour was likewise gone forth in his flight-gown, with his fwood under his arm; a coming to the Bate be was wont to go in at into the Barben, found it fout, and babing no other means, got over the Mail, and was gotten into a fecret place, to entertain Lobe with a furfeiting belight. But when he beheld bis Dibine Gobbels enter into the Arbeit, bis beart was to furpaired with royat her prefence, that at his coming to ber be could not utter a word; but with great reverence taking ber tenderly by the foft band, which be was afraid to ouch without ber leabe, at laft be faid; D 2 Poff

Poft Bertuous Lady, fince it bath pleafed you to grant me this erceding favour, I bere bow that I will not fpeak a word. not act any thing, which thall not accord with your mend. Lozd faid Laurana, bad I not prefumed upon pour Mertue. I would not thus have come hither. Which kind fpech fo much embold ned Parismus, that be embraced ber in his arms and kift ber; and fitting boton together, they folded each in the others arms. Parifmus began to recount unto ber bis Love, and bow that his coming into Theffaly was onely to doe ber fervice; bowing never to Depart, if the would not accept bian ber poor Servant; with many other kind protestations, proceding from his unfeigned Affection: that Laurana, being wounded with bis entreaties. could not chuse but accept of his Lone, uttering unto him these

comfoztable speches.

App Lozd, for that I am persmaded of the constancy of pour Lobe, and for that you bouchfafe to profer fuch kinonels to me that have not deferbed the fame, 3 will manifest that which rather I thould conceal, for that you may suppose my vielding so frondoth proceed of light-bred Affection: but, my Lord, A affure you, that at fuch time as I faw you coming into this Court, my heart was then furpaised paocured (as I think) by the Deffinies: that ever fince I have bowed to reft pours affured to command. fo that pour no way pretend any wrong : therefore co.umitting all that is mine into pour bands. I bere gib? pou affurance of my true a conftant Love. Thus thep fpent the night in kind falutations and courteous embracinus to the unipeakable jop a comfort of them both. Leda all this while walking about the Garden, and carefully looking about ber, espied a light in the Quans Chamber, whereof the gave the two Lovers intelligence. Parismus thought that news unwelcome ; but being necelutated to bepart. he fably took his leave, defiring to know when the would bouch fafe him ber presence again : which the told him thould be at his appointment, for that the was now his to hispote of. So with mamp fwet embaces thep parted. Laurana went to ber Chamber perp melancholy because the bad son lost his company, and could not be affured left and misfortune might befall bim ; pet was Tomewhat comforted in thinking of his faithfull promite.

Parifinus

Parismus quickly got over the Mall, and was son safely come to his Chamber; where he told to Oristus his happy success in Love, asking his counsel how he might procure Dionysius his god liking to consummate the Parriage betweet them: which sirst he thought to motion himself; then he thought Dionysius would not like thereof without the consent of his Father sirst had; and withall might blame Laurana of Andustfulnesse, if he knew it were with her privity. Again, he thought it best to send Oristus into Bohemia, to give his Father knowledge thereof, a to entreat him to send Ambassadors to that effect. Contrarily he thought, that in the mean time some other of greater birth then himself might demand her of the king, a so have the first grant; though he were assured that Laurana would never yield her consent.

Being in this perplerity, he could not for the prefent refolbe upon ang thing, but walking in the Barben to eafe bis beart with Come recreation, be met Dionyfius, the Bing of Hungaria, the Waince of Sparta, and Sicanus Son to the King of Perfia, though unknown. Dionyfius, for the more honourable entertainment of bis Buefts, made one moft Royal Banquet foz all in general. The Ducen and a gallant train of beautifull Ladies were there likewise, which was not usual. Amongst the rest it so fell out, that Parismus was feated right opposite to the Baincel's Laurana, which agreed to his beart's befire : whereby he had means to latisfie himfelf with beholding that inestimable jewel, who as far ercelled all the rest of the other Ladies, as the Sun dorb the Mon, or white his contrary: who with fuch comety modelly bebaved ber felf, that ber looks did rightly resemble a countenance full of mild bertuous pity, able to ravith a multitude; being alfo not a little glad, that the had occasion to bestow a kind look on ber Parifmas, Sicanus moze narrotoly marked Laurana's behabiour then any other, because his coming was onely to request her in Marriage of ber Kather: and though both the pound Wainces were bery circumspect, pet Sicanus his curious eve found, or at least suspected, that there was some Love betwirt them: which they little thought of, having their minds buffed with more pleasant meditations. And after that Sicanus inwardly enbied Parifmus in bis beart. Dimmer

Dinner being ended, the Knights ident Come part of the Afternom in Dancing; which being ended, every man betook him felf to tobat exercite itheb bim beft. Parifinus and Lozb Remus accompanied the Baince fe Laurana and the Lady Ifabella bome to their Lodgings : which made Sicarus to fret intoarble, for to think that Pariforms (his onely enemy, as he thought) floute obrain the poffeffion of Laurana's Lobe, which might bebar bim

of his withed bope.

Partimus fring Load Remus talking to Ilabella, faluted bis Laurana with thefe fpeches : Dp bear Labe, although I confels mp felffar unwozthy of that kindu fa you babe already granted me, pet A bumbly request one favour moze at pour bands; which is, That you would bouchlafe to met me to morrow at night in that happy place where I received the first assurance of your comfortable Bindnels : for my Ballions are fo extream, that mp life would perify were it not maintained by enjoying pour Love: where I will impart a Secret unto you, that now I have no time to utter. The soller mose and

Abo Lozd, fait Laurana, pour ned not use such entreaties to her that is not unwilling, neither bath the power to beny vour request. The Ducen coming into that place where they were, caused Parismus with a beaby ligh to Depart, and Lozd Remus with him, between whom there began a firm league of friendhip.

Row Lozd Remus bib bear great Affection to the Late Ifabelle, and had oftentimes folicited his buit unto ber, which the in a manner vielded unto; which made Parifmus the rather chufe him for his Companion, by keeping his company to babe the offner accels unto Laurana. The Bing of Hungaria, the Baince of Sparta, and Sicanus, they were encountred by Bing Dionyhus: unto whom the King of Hungaria began to Declare, bow that the Wince of Sparta and himfelf had a matter to treat with his Majefip (if he would bouchfafe them Audience) from the mighty Ring of Perfia, who having a great defire to be allied unto him, and babing beard manifold repozts of his bertuous Daughter Laurana, bab Cent them to intreat a Parriage betwan her and Sicanus, bis Son, and Beir of Perfia, who was there then prefent with them, though untill that time be was unwilling to make bimfelf known. Dionyfies

Dionyfius then most kindly embraced bim, telling bim, that be thought bimfelf much benoured with his company; and that fince it pleafed his father to treat of Alliance betwirt them, be would willingly give his confent, to be could firft get his Daughters god will, whom be would not willingly match contrary to ber liking ; promiting to ufe bis commandment unto ber for the performance thereof. For which Sicanus thanked bim. Thushaving fpent the day in this and fuch like talk. Supper was ready; which being ended, they all betok themfelbes to their Ceverall Lodgings.

CHAP. V.

How Dionyfine fent for Laurana, and declated to her the cause of Signus coming ; and how the made it known to Parifmus, and

gave him full affurance of her Love.

A drip the next morning Dionyfius fent a Dellen ger to will Laurana to come unto him, Laurana marbelling at her fathers funden fending for her, suspected that he had beard some news of her Love to Parifings, otherwife the could not tell what the caufe might be: but making.

her felf ready, the prefencly came to him; and habing done hum-

ble reberence unto bin, be uttered thefe forches

Laurana, mp chief care is to fee the married according to the flate, which hath made me fend for the, to know whether thou: baff already placed thy Affection of not : otherwise there is: come into this Country a Rought of great effate and honourable: parts. Son and Deir unto the Bing of Perfia, who consealed bimfelf untiltpeffernight; in whole behalf the Bing of Hongaria and Baince of Spanta are come from his Bather, to crabe the in Dancinge From if thou canti famfo bi and thou that bighty bonour the felf, babe an honolizable Bushand, and rejoyce my beant to for the falveil matches before my beath, which will roate here though I have given my content, four be with thy liking! for fodearly A language what I would as well babe thut ancopicated as mine d'un mint farisfiet. Cherefore let me know the arino. Thereupon Laurina medic bour this and were the long and the

De dear Lordand Father, Thumbly thank you fig the manias high but to

follow

told benefits received by your favour, being pet at liberty from all, knowing it my duty to have your confent before I would Paelume to march my felf; truffing that I thall fo place my Affections, as wall be agreeable to pour pleature. Well, Doe fo then.

(faid the king) and this was the cause I fent for you.

Laurana Departed with a beaby ligh, withing that the time of Parismus approch were come, that the might impart this news unto him, which griebed her and the knew mould not please him: refolding with ber felf never to gibe confent. And after Dinner (by the commandment of Olivia the Duen) the accompanied the Labie Isabella : by means whereof Sicanus bad occasion to court ber, whom be found to be of fo mild behaviour ; and pet To far differing from his mind, that he fato no likelihood of at:

taining ber Lebe.

Dis importunate bemands (which be builded upon her fathers promife, and his own hope of affurance) the antwered to wifely and courteouth, that his Love thereby encreased, hur his Dope was no whit augmented : for freing fuch a pertuous relolution, og in a manner abfohrte benial to bis Suit, be was per [waded that Parismus was the onely man that hindered his Love; which the rather bered bim, because be knew bis Wertues of every man commended, and bimfelf by the beauty of his ercellent gifts difgraced; fo that ever after be fought all means be could to work his harm. And fearing to be fruffrated of his erventation he began bery nar rowly to pay into the behaviour of Laurana towards Parismus, that they could at no time talk, if he mere in company, but be would be attentibe to their speches; and selbom were they at any time together, but be would be in their company.bif-Tembling a countenance of great friendship to Parismus, babing the greater occasion to cross their Lobes, because of the motion he had made to Dionyfius, and of the Kings force to Laurana. In this foat be continued his lealous behaviour, pet far from the least bope of procuring Laurana's fabour.

The wifed time of these two Brinces meeting being come. Parismus, Tecretty leaping the Mall which parted bim from his belight, found Leda all alone attending his coming : and asking of her where ber Wiltrels was; the told bim that the flaved in ber

Chamber

Chamber for him, which the rhought to be the fittest place for their private conference, for that the was now fully assured of his honourable meaning. So directing him the way, he quickly found Laurana, who was come to the Stairs head to met him; whom, he kindly saluted, and the as lovingly welcomed him, spending their time in swert Greetings, but far from any thought of Anchastness, their Embracings being grounded upon the most bectuous conditions that might be. And sitting together upon the Beds side, Laurana taking Parismus by the hand, the Kears slanding in her Eys, told him all the speches her sather had used unto her, and of Sicanus Love; repeating all that had passed betwirt them. Which extremly grieved Parismus to hear: not that he boulded her change, but for that he was thereby disappointed of the first grant from Dionysius, who he was fully persuaded would have given his consent.

Dear Lady, said Parismus, since these mischances are unfortunately hapned, I know not how to remedy them; but it restery onely in your power, either by granting him Love to bestrop me, or to continue your sabourable Kindness towards me, a thereby purchase the displeasure of your Warents, which will be worse

unto me then beath.

Dy Lord, repfled Laurana, you net not ule thele fperches, or any way trouble your mind; for I promite a protest, that not the loss or displeasure of my friends, or any other mifery or toament whatfoeber, wall make me am way infringe that Wasmile I babe mabe pou ; for your Lobe is more bear unto me then mp life: but I delire you to tell me bow I map any wap work pour content, and I will bo it. Pour the would babe fpoken, but the Capital tears that fell from ber Gpes, and extreme foaroto to fe Parifmus to fab, stopped ber fperch, who was beaten into flich admiration to think of her Kindnels, that he could ule no words to comfort ber, but with bis cheks wiped away the Tears that bedeined ber face, and bestomed tweet Billes on ber Cozal-coloured Lips : and at laft be faid ; Dear Laurana, bent Laurana, I would befire you not to think that I amp way call your Localty in question, but onely used that speches to assure youthat what: forver Pleafeth you I account my greatest Blifs: but fince you bomblafe

Part 1

beneviaferogrant me that favour, to be content to endure your warents buplealure for my lake, that am unworthe of that kindnels, I will bereafter la fully reft at your command, to boe whatfoever lieth in my power, that you hall fay, Parimus is not unwilling, although unable, to be lufficiently rbankfull.

Thus thinking to much of their fioln time frent about these unpleasant neu s, they began to ule mozds of moze co.nfort. Deo. cording from the kinden Friendship that might be: for lo pleafantly (west were their lovely lors and true bearted meanings. that they far surpatied the admirable kindnels of Lobers, but might be termed the true lubicas of perfect Blealures; wherein thefe two barmicle Souls continued the greatest part of the night with fuch top, that had Sicanus (who most entired Pariamus) for and beheld them, he would never have aftempted to part fuch

a pair offait bfull friends.

Pow the difmail bour of their parting being come, by realon of the light which the Sun began to gibe unto the Chamber, Parifmus, taking Laurana in his Arms, deaming fwer breath from ber Lips, tola ber, that now to bis bearts grief be must leabe her to be courted by bis enemy Sicanus; relating the long Mars that had palled between their fathers, and the late Weace that was concluded, and bow that he knew Sicanus at his first coming into Theffaly. De befires ber to let bim underfand fuch news from her as bid concern their Love : which we poomifed him the mould, and withalf, that the would never yield to love him, that mas an enemy to Parismus, but would bate ber own beart, if it bould but think a thought to wrong him. Thus with athousand times embassing one another, they parted, be to his Longing. and the to her reft.

od CHAP. VI gatali del al suriese 1 23

How Sigands hired three Turning to murther Parificus; and how bewas taken up by contain Out-laws, and had his life preferved. What foreny Laurens made for his tols ; and what befel at Diewhom his Court. man a l'aste : Cial ed alai ta one : sei l'emac.

"De neptamorning Signas laught all the means he could to Colicit his muit again: but Laurana with the matter in fach fine, that the kept her Chamber them or four days, to the end be Mould E HI MICH

2

thould babe no occasion to speak to ber; which made him almost mad. And freing bimfelf frustrated of his betire that way, his minde, being apt for any impression, began to bevile how he might either find out the cause of Laurana's Strangenels, or revenge bimtelfon Parismus, tobo be thought was the onely man that bindzeb bis Love. Studping bow to being that about, he began to weigh bow greatly Parismus was estemed of Dionylius, and that his Mertues made him fo well belobed of alt, that to offer bim any abuse openly every one would concenn bim and thereby his bonour thould the moze encrease, and be bimfelf be evil thought of by Dionyfius, and concemned by Laurana, and get not with Handing be nothing the nearer his purpoted Determination. At length giving his mind over to all wickennels and cruelity be thought the best course be bad was to murther bin fectely; therefore calling unto him there of his Berbants, being Tartarians, be used a long circumflance of kind Speeches unto them, promising that if they would be bife fome means how to revenge bint on an enemy that bad done him great murry be would prefer them unto Dignity when be came into his own Country, and in the mean time be would give them a chouland pounds.

These Aillains, greedy of gain and preferment, and being at that present pour and nerdy, wore that they would perform what soeder he commanded them, so they might know the man. Sicanus then giving them the money, told them it was Parismas, who had of late done him a monstrong indury, (at whose name the Millains stared one upon another, as though they had repented them of their promise:) and that, when as he rode forth on Damiliang, (as his custome was) they might wait an opportunity misself belows alone, and then accomplish their intended without subjection. These Millains, findy bent upon their intended milchief, (being Pearlens, and therefore the more easily brown with the hope of Reward to any Creathery) continually logists

their combenient time with an unmoheable retolution

Parismus all that day being in company of the entre and ather police. Having given his miral to queeners, for that he of fully assured of Laurana's layout, nothing building the result of Sicanus, told Dionysius, That he intended to go on the basis desiring him to bouchfafe to læ his faulcon flie: which Dionysius

promifed to bo, for that his Dawk was elemed above all others. Likewife Sicarus, the Bing of Hungaria, and the Brince of Spar-

ta, would bear bim company.

The next morning very early King Dionysius, Parismus, and the rest of the company, addressed themselves to that passime; and baking spent most part of the day, towards the evening Parismus lost his Pawk, which he loved exceeding well, being procured by a Rempest that suddenly arose; and thereby being wandred from the rest of his company, chanced to hear the noise of her Bells, as he thought, in the Mood hard by, where because he could not ride, therefore he alighted from his Porse, and got in an foot.

De was not entred far, but thole Willains that Sicanus bad bired, babing followed bim tecretly all that bay, and now thinking and finding this the fittest oppostunity to boe their purpole, were come into the aloob, and close at Parismus bels: who espring them looking with ghaftly countenances, as be thought, and with their weapons about them, (the Alilains inberd being amasen at bis bery countenance) began to call to remembrance the late milchance that Ofiris had received in the same place : but that thought was for ertinat, for that be knew them to be Sicanus Sertants. At last be asked them if they had not feen bis Bawk. They andwered not a wood, but one of them flared about as if he hab beard ber near at band; which caused Parismus to look biligently the fame way. But be in the mean time banbing bis Sweet, firuck Parismus so biolently upon the Dead, (being bare-beaded by reason of the heat) and the blow, having nothing to mitigate the force thereof, to grievously wounded him, that be til to the earth: then, before be could recover himfelf, and withall being without a Weapon, (for otherwife those than could not babe withflood his force) they had given him two or three more tal wounds, and freing him now not able to relife them, they beeanto confult what they fould boe with his body.

In the mean time Parismus, bating gotten breath, began to entreat them to spare his life, (for Abreats in such a case would not pretail) promising to reward them with great kindness if they would not murther him: persuading them withall that this ferr and would be known, for that such wickshness is common-

to repeated, and always grievoully punified; and be that bad fer them about that billanous action would always bate them is bis beart, though outwardly be might pretend a thew of friendthip: relling them likewile, that he was a Wzince, and able to prefer and pleafure them: promiting them that they would not net to fear Sica us bilpleafure, if they would fabe bis life: and. bow all men would bate them for bestroping bim but, on the otherfine, men would commend them for being to mercifull as to spare bis life. All these perswations could nothing prehail, but without making bim any anfwer, they thauft their Swozbe into bis body in divers places; and thinking him to be beat, they coberen him with Bolsand Leaves, leaving his carbals to be beboured by fome wild Beaft. Dis Bogle they found tied wit hour the allow: but him they unbarbled and let go, ro aboid fulpition: their own weapons they funk in the bottome of a beep Bod of mater that was by the Michael fibe, and to beparted, not being bitcovered or fulpected by any

esthat there was a Anight, as he seemed by his Armour, that heard the noise, and hasing by guess so well as he could to the place, at length he came where Parismus lay covered, and looking about could see no body, but might perceive the earth troben, and all to besmeared with blook, and the Moss town up and removed from its usual place: whereupon biligently searching as bout, he espied the tump of Hola and Leaves whereunder Parismus lay covered, which was the onely presentation of his life; so, the Bols, lying close about him, kept the wind from his

Mounts, otherwife be bat perifett. da in fam dan amga mist

sobliest man that ever he beheld, most grietiotsty wounded, and gasping for his latest breath of life: which so mollised his heart, that (though he was of a cruel disposition) he used all the wears he could to restage him; and labouring to recover his series, he perceived breath to seal forth of his postrile, tobich persuaded him that there was bope of kife. Therefore saling Parismus in his arms, he conteyed him to the place of his above, tobich was within those Modes. Policy you must understand that this knight.

Enight was one of the company of thole Dut-laws that kept in that Mod being baiben to live in fuch an obscure place for fear of punishment for bibers outrages they hab committed, and ta: king a felicity in that kind of life, they continued a great Fraternity amonast thent; be being the bery same that bab mounded Ofiris, as is befoze rebearfed. Amonast whom we will leave Parifmas, to peclare what bapned at the Court gar man the atal

Dionyfius marbelling that when the bay was enten Parismus was not returned, both he and the reft (Sicanus accepted) bitterdip convertured; most thinking that he was gone aftrap, and being imacquainted, might be gone to the Balace, not knowing which wan to return to the place tobere be left them. Sicanas likewife fernebas carefull as thereft. Betat laft, by the ninbts approach they all departed towards the City; and at their arts ball Dionyfus earneftip enquired for Parifmus return, but could hear no newsthereof. a of one and account out and and that the

Being bereat much perplered in mind be imagined that Pas rifmus might be none to far in fearth of his Batok, that he could not attain to the City that night, and therefore might tooke bo the war, and to ceturn the next morning. Abus with this honefull persimation, being pers maded for p present they betok themselves to their reft. Sicarus being gladbed with thenews of Parifmus ment, called the Bartarians, aunto bim, a enquired tohattlier ban done: tobo vertified bim of all their billangus exploit a both curminuly they carried it to aboid full prions to to hom be vietnen many billionourable thanks for that their most impious fact.

Thus all continued in good hope until the nert mooning tohich being come, and most of the day spent, there tous no successful news of Parities metters, and all drill beriamis wede comes intely the Brince was first milling. Diotyfus heing therewith wore berfully ariebed and frombled in mind, footing caused a fumbled Raighte to make all biligent fearch and enquiry that might be to bear of him: tohowere all monthilling, bearing animoned late corbevering Mainet: about aid the thought that that ever acution in Theffaly. I wine Bohentian Minighted themiste and be fit holdings tation for their stock, that if was four bili set through the Court o City, that Parismus was not returned from Baloking mobies

doiota

coming

coming to Laurana's bearing, at the first report thereof the was so to comeined in her houghts, that the could hardly refrain from discovering her know by extream complaints; as also by the manifold questions and enquires the made, with whom he went, how long they mist him, and where, when, and how they lost his company; being driven into a thousand sunday boubts of his safety, and shewing an extraordinary care of his welfare. Thus he dehising what should be become of him, the could entry no queer not content: but her greatest comfert was, that the sits hoped the hould hear so ne news of his return by such knights as were your in frarch of him; amongst whom were his own knights, tabose care the thought would be greater then any others sor his preservations of all of the charge of his preservations.

describes took his want in suchibeabinels, that he sement to be frantick with extremi socrotol. And Sicarus, having now accomplished the ching he purposed, used oftentimes to with Ligrana, and earnestly prosecuted his sommer Suit: toherewith Laurana tons to mich griebed, to einheite mother Love than Parishus, or to think that any other hondrosse in so much vorong, that he hetwedher self-socritonist distantish to Sicarus his Suit, and seined so little to regard his boods, and procediations that be began to bespair of obtaining her good will. Pet he was still conforted in this, that he had her fathers consent hospitch might be almost to produce her liking bestors, personglishe greatnels of his librith his such estimates to produce her liking bestors, personglishe greatnels of his librith his such estimates to forther his in this Suits.

Dionofius, Olivis, and the rell, were much troubled at Parifmus lofs, inhour they all becare to be falleniate fo me mishbenture. Otherwise they couldnot imagine to as might be the occasion of hindred, what the indole Charles make the priving ben into findificates, what it seems not like the came priving wont to be: especially the bring and Annin took it so beat highest all their too was hundred forced in their pleasand commensary into said bakes but yet alternationed in societo bear some newsof binding is return as such as too ego sero hinderich but most of them returning in their outside the winds and their highest of them returning in their outside the returner, having by bulgant constitute their yet behind, artait returner, having by bulgant enquire enquiry found out the Pozle whereon Parismus rode, who was taken up some twenty miles bissant from the place where those Milams had left him. This augmented their Grief, when they saw all that were in search of him returned with no good news; and that Oristus, the last of their hopes, instead of opful tidings, by ought farther cause of Pozrow. They were fully assured by his sinding the Pozle whereon he rode, and he by no means to be heard of, that he was either fallen into the hands of such as had murthered him, or by misadventure might be behoused by some wild Beast that had seized on him unawares. And in general all made such Sorrow sor the loss of so bermous a Prince, that it was to be wondred at h a man in so sport a time of acquaintance could behave himself so vertuously as to be so well beloved of all.

Laurana erempting ber felffrom all quiet, and banifbing from ber mind all mirth and jop, withall bearing the news Oriffus bad brought, fell into such an extreme passion of Grief, that for a long space the continued as one wholly bereft of life; and notwithflanding Leda and all the reft of the Labies used all the skill they had, pet could they by no means recober ber : tobereupon with mainging their Bands, tearing their Bair, and mith griebous Exclamation, they made fuch an out-cry, that the baut thereof came to the bearing of the King and Queen and all the reff; by tobich occasion a new Sozrow began. By that time the King and the Ruen were come into the Chamber, the Baincels began fomewhat to come to ber felf, and lifting up ber eyes, and fetching a griebous figh.loked upon ber father and Wother with fuch a pitifull countenance, that at the fight thereof they could not refrain from tears; and fill earneftly loked about ber to fee if Parifmus there returneb. At latt being fully recovered, Dionyfius anked her what might be the caule of this her fubben fichnesse; telling ber, that if it lay in his power to comfort ber, the might be fiell affureb be would not beny ber any thing. Laurana kneeling bolom thinking to babe faid fomething was to obercome with the remembrance of her bear friends want, and extreme Soprow to fully polled her heart, that her spech was turned into Mears, which fell in such abundance from the Capitall Sountain of her Eres, that the King and Mann not able any longer to behold ber

ber ertafte of Soarow, left ber to the care of Leda and the rest of ber Ladies." The King being departed, the dismissed all the rest of her Attendants, except Leda, and began to lament in this manner.

Anhappy meetch that I am! to mhat a miferable effate am I brought, babing loft my greatest comfort, and the only maintatner of my Bliffs, without whose presence I neither can nor will emop my unfortunate life! Poble and moff bertuous Baince; what is become of you? what milabenture bath befallen you? mhat Avant could be so barbarous as to doe the injury? what creature to inhumane as to with the harm; or what mind to malicious as not to with your good? The is me for the loss of mp Parismus! Beabing is thall be mp belight, care and for row mp companions, till my Parimus return. Db, but mp beart gibes me be will neber return : be is furely dead by fome untimely accident, or be would not all this while have been absent from me. Do beareft Parifmus, would I were with pou wherefoeber pou are, then would my beart be at quiet, then would I be bappy, then thould I be rid of my fear, grief, care, forow, ard pain; for in vou only is my Comfast.

In these and such like plaints the would have continued still, but that Leda comforted her with all the persuations that the could devise; telling her that the ought not to greeve so much, for that he would safely return again, and that he might absent himself for sundry and special causes not yet known to her; using many other devices to draw her from that extremity of sortow: in which estate the continually remained, but yet somewhat comforted with hope of his return; being thereunto persuaded by the speches of Leda, who used the same only to assume her spinstels hopeon, the her self fearing that the thousand never se him

again.

Parismus remained all this while amongst the Dutlaws, who kept themselves in a Cave, which they had secretly and artificially made under the side of a Pill, in the midst of a Mod; where they could hardly be found by any; therefore there they thought themselves secure. These were the very same that had wounded Oficis, and had with them Dina the Airgin, in whose resure

fixes was burt pet by Ofiris abbenture the was preferbed from the outrage the Bright intenden to ber: for thefe Dutlams being without a Captain, they therefore thought themfelbes to be equals, which bapned wetl for the Wirgin; for one of them. that came forth with the noise of Ofiris and the others fight, took fo god a liking to her, that he reproved the others incivility, telling him, that it mere a hillanous act to deslow a Wirgin that had not offended him; by whose perswations be delifted from farther Cruzity, and carried her away to the Cabe, where the was appointed to drefs fuel provision as they brought in: which she willingly bid, to befend ber felf from farther injury. comely proportion made bim well liked of all of them, who famed to them to be a man of great account by his Apparrel; and in time they thought be might do them many pleafures: therefore they commanded this Birgin to use all ber fkill a endeabour to cure his Mounts: who within two days by her diligent care had beaught him to his fentes, and be began to fpeak to them. which rejerced them to bear. Be being thus recovered, wonder into what place he was brought, because it was bark, and in a Cabe, babing in his prefence a company of rude and fleathair'd fellows, be was half perf wabed be was metamozphofeb; but retaining his manly courage, be holdly demanded of them bow he came into that place, and what they were that had thus preferbed bis life. At laft he that bad brought him thirber told bim, that walking into the discon, being directed by a notice that be beard, be found bim covered with Wofs and Leaves almost past bopes of life, and pirving his condition, beaught him to that place, being all the babitation they had; for that they were fuch as wanted Mealth, and were bathen to take that course of life to maintain themselves: and that he was by the diligent pains of that Mirgin brought into the good effate be was in: allo that they purpoted to elect bim 602 their Captain.

Parismus thanked him, telling him that he was a Arabeller, and having lost his way in those allows, met with some of their company, (as he thought) and was by them lest in the case he found him, without any cause of offence that he had done them.

Thus cealing to commune any further with him, he began to meditate

be

ng

2

at

fo

na

er

D:

be

us

2=

D

2=

ır

3

meditate boto fortunately & Gods bad ordained bim to be preferhed by them that had befroved many, and to like in hope to be revenued on Sicanus, that bad to bifonourably intended his rus ine. Therefore feeling himfelfin good thate of recovery, be ufeb all the means be could to purchate the good opinion of the Dutlaws, whom be durft not truft, because their mints were abbined to villany. But most of all be marbelied so beautifull a Damfel fould frequent their company. And on a time, inhen Parismus fam all the Dutlaws gone out of the Cabe, and be left alone with Dina, be enquired of ber whence the was, and who the lived there. Babing also marked ber behabiour towards them he bid abmire ber Mertue; for the often remembed the behaviour of those rube men. She told bim the was Dainbter unto a Uniobt of Salmatia, whom one of those Dutlaws had violently taken out of ber fathers Barben, in revenge of a woong be fait ber B ther had done him; telling him the whole manner of her com thither. Whereby Parismus understood, that the was the bero fame in whose rescue Ofiris was burt.

By this time the Dutlaws were come in, (wherby the Mirgin left off ber foech) beinging in with them great floze of De: up, which they had taken from boneft Waffengers. Parifinus, although he lap bery weak, pet marked well their behabigur: which made him marbel that men could be so inhumane as bo their own report they famed to be; withing bimfelf with Laurana, who be thought would accuse him of Difforaity, or that he made choice of Come other. If the did not fo mil boubt bim, then the Socrow be thought the endured for his lofs, which might fome way come to her knowledge, fo gatled him to the beart, that his inward pallion would not fuffer his outward Wholick to bo The continual care be was in bid much hinder bis bem good. Dealth; being like wife as much tozmented with the grant Dionyfius had made to Sicanus, concerning the Parriage between him and Laurana, who be thought might now be enforced to pield ber content, being out of bope of recovering bim. This grieffar exceeded all the rest: and the whole company began to note his Sourow, for he was frarce able to contain himfelf within the bounds of reason.

In thefe perplerities be continued the space of the Monerbs. in all which time be could not recover his Bealth. There me will leave him, to fpeak of Dionyfius; who by tract of time babing mitigated the remembrance of Parifmus want, (moft of big Ba: bles being returned bome into Bohemia , Oriftus only ercepteb. who by no means could be perfinaded to leave Theffaly, because there be bad loft bis Lozd) began to confer about the Parriage of Laurany, being often importuned by Sicanus, who caused the Bing of Hungaria and Baince of Sparta to be carnell Colicitors in his bebalf: at whole instance Dionysius promifed to give them antwer the nert day. Therefore fending for Laurana, be beman: bed of her how the familed Load Sicanus, who was a most honourable Bentleman, and every way wortby to be beloved : telling ber, that be bad giben bis full content, and therefore it bib become ber to fem firange, or thew ber felf undutiful. Laubearing ber fathers fpaches, being much amazed, ftoo fiill and gabe no answer a long space : at last kneeling bown the be-

gan in this foat.

I most humbly beserch your Pajesty to bourhsafe to hear me with patience, and not to impute any thing I desire at your Pajesties hands to undustulness: I cannot yet sansy the Paince, though I confess my self far unwoathy of the Ponour he passers me; but have passumed, upon your sobourable passuse, not to marry me to any contrary to my liking, to resuse the offer Sicanus maketh, so my fance relis me he will being soarow to you and all the Court. And I am also unwilling to yoke my self to my besters, but rather, if your Pighness will needs have me marry, to match me with some honourable Gentleman of my degree; but most of all my desire is to continue this my happy life, wherein I intend to spend the rest of my days.

Dionysius hearing her answer, began to be very angre with her, and said, it was his pleasure the hould marry with him, and he would have it so. De dear Load and kather, (quoth the) because I wholly rest yours to dispose of, I humbly crave that I may have a months respite to advise my self, and then I will accomplish your demand. To which he consented, and so left her. Laurana, being alone, began to think of the sad condition the was in,

fludping

fludying bow to aboth Sicanus, and keep ber promite inviolable to Parifinus : refolving foner to bestrop ber felf,then be confent to marry bim the accounted Parificus enemp; and with this refo:

lution departed to ber Lodging.

Sicanus the next morning attended Dionyfius an Cwer: who told him, that Laurana had given ber confent, upon condition mould give bera moneths respite to consider ber of outp wherewith he was contented, being now fully affured thought) of his defire, and therefore began more boldly to wifit Laurana: who little efter ned bis friendfeip, though the used bian kindly, but far from any thew of Love, to about suspicion in bim of that the intended.

CHAP. VII.

HOW Siganus his Treason being discovered, he fled into his own Countrey. How Dionylius departed towards Bohemia unknown to any, in the difguise of a Palmer, and what forrow Olivia the Queen made for his absence, who created Lord Remus Regent,

during the Kings absence.

thefe things were acting, it happened (contrary to Sicanus expectation, who now thought all things fo buried in oblivion, that his treachery could by no means be revealed) that the Tartarians beganto contend about the Woney Sicanus bad giben them;

infomuch that one of them did firike the other fuch a blow on the head, that he had almost slain him, and would have struck him again, but that Oriflus, coming by, reprobed the other that bab firuck his fellow, and defended him that was already wounded from farther harm; and divers of Dionysius Anights coming together, conveyed him that was burt into a Chamber, and the other was carried before the King, to be examined : who answered Dionyfias, be would be eramined by none but his own Waince: which made Dionysius the moze earnest to-know the caufe. De therefoze willed Load Remus entreat Sicanus to come unto him, to end a boubt which me but be could becide. Sicarius marbelling what the cause thould be, immediately came: but freing one of the Tartarians which be bad bired to murther Parismus standing before the King, be began to milboubt

mishoubt (according to the guitinels of his Conscience) that his Areason was come out: notwithflanding be bemanded who be has to wounded his fellow. The Millam being amaged to for his Wafter fo ready to examine bim, and not rather to excuse ham could not tell what to fap; but in that little respite of belithe answered, that he had done him migro, and that eraufe be firmk biat; which wards be urrered with great laring upon Sicanus, as if he thould have told him what to lay. Dionylius noting Sicanus countenance, and the Willains antwer: whom Sicanus would examine no further, began to mifboubt that lome former mulchief had beed this contention; theretoze be commanded the other Tartarian that was wounded to be brought befoze bim: who fæling himfelt almost past life, con: fellen the cause why they fell out, and how Sicanus gabe them a fum of Doney to murther Parismus, whose want was procured by their means. Sicanus standing by, and bearing his forech, fudnente brem bis Dagger, a flabb'd bim before be could urter any moze of his Areachery. At this all the company were to amazed, that for a space they knew not what to sap. At last Oriflus, being filed with furp, boldly flept to Sicanus, and challenged him as a Miffain a Araitoz foz conspiring bis Wafters beard tobo likemife, being mobed with rage, firek at Oriffus to fab bim alfo: but be eatily aborded the blow, and with his fift firok bim with fuch piolence that the blood ran exceedingly from his mouth. Dis Enights perceibing the fame, began to braw upon Oriffus, who bab been there flain, but that many of Dionyfius Enights (bearly louing Parismus, and hearing the Willains confession) likewise Deete, and affailed the Persian Brights so fiercely, that many of them were wounded; and had not Sicanus fled, be bad there bied. And potwirbstanding Dionyfius laboured all be rould to pacific this uproar, pet befoze be could boit there of Sicanus Emights were flain, and the reft fled with their Walter.

After the timulit was appealed, Dionysius began to examine the matter mozediratly, and found by all circumstances that the Tarcarian had said true. Sicanus with great bayard of his life babing escaped out of the Court, with some 40 in his company, being assumed (as knowing himself guilty of the fax) with all

the hast he could got to the Parbour where his Ships lay, and specify hotsled Sail, not once taking his leave of the Ming. Thick was a sufficient personation to all that the Paince of Phemia was murthered by his means; the remembrance has a sufficient personal to the remembrance has a sufficient personal to the summer of t

renewed their forrow.

The King of Hungaria and Peince of Sparta, being much and med of Sicanus behaviour, veficed Dionysius not to impute his impiety any way unto their dishonour, for that they should ever abhor him for that monstrous act, and rest ready to desend him, if ever he should stand in used of their aid to revenge this injury: betermining to stay still with Dionysius, to drive out of his mind, if they could, the remembrance of this mischance. Dionysius being most extreamly overcome with rage and grief, began to take the murther of Parismus with such sorrow, that he desermined roson they ell of his days out of the company of all men. And test, and warming, giving belay no scope to hinder his purpose, feation and himself in Balmers weeds, he departed the Court, and noted elled towards Bohemia, to hear whether the King his father has bnowledge of his Sons death.

Dinner-time being come, Dionysius was wanting, which made the Awen marvel, for that he was not wont to be absent: but thinking he was got alone to meditate, the made no great enquiry. After Dinner, going her self to see him, the could be no means since him, which made her make open enquiry, but none could hear of him: to that upon the sudden there began such an uproar, (when they had searched all the Palace, Gardens, Dechards, Milks, and every place) such Erelaniations, such lamentations, and such out-cries, that all semed-comfortels, year rather madand lunatick, some running this way, and some state

way; pet all to no effect.

This made both the Auera, the King of Fluigaris, file Painte of Sparta, and all the rest in missoubs, that they could neither tell what to doe or what to conjecture of his absence, fearing that Sicanus by some villamy had procured his beath also. Divers of his Kingdis went in learch of him, but could not find him, and sate him, but knew him not; the they often mer with him in his Palmers bisguise, and asked him too himself; which made him oftentimes

oftentimes in mind to return: but his fozmer Determination Continued firm.

The news of Sicarus beparture and Dionysius want hapned in the bays; pet neither of them was come to the knowledge of Laurana, who absented her felf from all company, by reason of

the care the endured for Parifmus.

Leda, out of the tender care the had of her Pittrels health, had all this while kept Sicanus Treason and Parismus Hurther from her knowledge: but contrary to Laura as thoughts and Ledas expectation, Olivia the Musen came to her Lodging, wainging her hands, and making most griebous lamentation; and espring her, said, D daughter, what thall bette us? that villain Sicanus having murthered Parismus, hath now likewise destroyed the father.

Laurana hearing her Pothers speeches, stod as one amazed, not once sitting, speaking, or moving her Eyes: at the ch, sudit was strange news to be true, the said, Dear Pother any pour Grace meaneth not as you say. Thereupon the Danged, her all that had happened to Parismus by Sicanus procurement.

Laurana, not being able to hear out the rest her Wother would have said, immediately sell bown dead amongst the Ladies; who endeadoured to recover her, but could not being her to her sent again in the space of half an hour: which began a new source amongst them, she seeming to be past all hope of recovery. Thus all, being tired with extream grief, gave their minds no respite to consider the advertity they were in, but still continued making such lamentations, as the place seemed a desolate habitation of source. The Princess, at length coming to yet sell, sould not suddenly after a word; for the extremity of care had such full possession in her heart, that she could neither ease it by lamentation nor tears: and all the whole company were constrained to employ their best embeadours to remedy this present evil, the last of their hope; sor if she had perished, the Beir of Thessaly had been lost.

Lozd Remus, being a man of great Milbome and Policy, began to weigh the fickle ellate of the Beople and Countrey, who having been a long time subject unto Peace, therefore were not able ion

in

ef

of

ab

m

las

ng

ng

2:

p

D,

â

1=

g

able to endure the baumt of War, and that it was probable Sicaous mould fak to revenge himfelf against them, and take, if he could, out of their bands the Baincels Laurana, Beir apparent to the Czown, and thereby get the Kingdome into his pollettion which the Thessalians would never endure. Resolving these thoughts in his mind , be came to the Queen and the rest of the Robles, and requested ber and them together to bave some regard to their Countrey, and not to thew themfelbes improbibed to befend themselves from farther mischief. Thick counsel was bery well approved of by all in general, but especially by the Duen, who with the confent of ber Weers made bim Lozdi Regent of the Countrep. Apon which charge committed to bim, be presently gave order for the muttering up of men, and fortiffing of Cafiles and places of firong Defence: appointing Captains and Bobernours, under whole charge be committed those pla: ces; and within a thoat space brought all things to such perfection, that the Country was well fortified, and able to refiff a potent enemp.

The Auen Olivia being very much tozmented in her thoughts, was now ascertained by the return of such as were gone in search of the king her Husband, that he was no where within the bounds of Theslaly alive; and therefore assuredly thought he was dead: which so inwardly grieved her, that the gave her self onely to mourning, not giving her perpleted minde one minutes respite of quiet. In which estate for a time we will

now leave ber, to fpeak of Parifmus.

CHAP. VIII.

How Parismus in Palmers Weeds found means to fee the Princess, unto whom he would not discover himself, hearing of Diony sus

absence; and of what befel Dionysies in Bohemia.

Arismus having well recovered himself, being able to walk up and bown, was defirous to hear some news from Dionylius Tourt; but could not deside how to being the same to effect; but thus formally the fell out. These Distances have to be to be to be to be the same to effect; but thus formally the fell out.

nately it fell out. Ahole Dutlaws were to farre in love with him, that they with one consent entreated that he would nouchlate to continue amongst them, and be their Cap-

dis

tain,

tam, for that they being without a Duide, they thought so well of him, as that above all men they were betirous he hould be the man. But he began to resule it, alledging, that being a Stranger in the Countrey, and unacquainted with their Customes, he was altogether untit, using many reasons as excuses. But considering with himself it might much abail him, at their intreaty he was consent, and so behaved himself, that within a very hoar time his word and counsel was an Dracke amongst them; and by his wishome he kept them from boing much harm, and yet not withstanding (in their sancy) he seemed to surther them greatly.

Offentimes he was in mind to go and make himfelf known at the Court, and to to enjoy his Diffrels fight, which he was grieved to want: but being differly minded, this was his refolution. He fitted himfelf on a day with Palmers Meeds, and diffquifed himfelf to artificially, that by reason of his long Sickness, which had comewhat aftered his Complexion, none could know him, telling the Dutlaws that he was betermined to fee the Court, which he had beard was to famous, and that he would re-

turn at mabt.

Then he was somewhat near the City, he espied upon a Plain great preparation for War, which made him much marbel. Atlast, coming to the Palace, he got himself to the place where Laurana every morning usually at her coming from the Chapper gave her Aims, and put himselfamonassithe resi of the Palmers and being taller them any of therest, he was noted of many. When the Princels came to give her Aims, (being in Pourning attire) the called them all unto her, and began to be mand of tohere they were; what Countries they had travelled, and whether they had heard any news of King Dionysius that was missing, or whether they heard any body in their travel speak of the dead holy of Parismus, who was murthered by Sicanus: which words the unered with such Sparots, that the Mears can abundance bottom bercheks.

Parismus tong rapished with the light of Laurana, to be her tween for his loss; and without, hearing from her the heavy news of Dionylius mant, could not refrain from letting fall a few tentw.

Third Laurana perceiving, and viewing him within, began to

set a fubben alteration in all ber parts, to that the was not quiet intil the bab found a means to babe conference with hims and cibing all the rest their Alms they beparted, but to bim the did give norbing to the intent be floudd fing. But he faing the refi gode, was peparting with them, fill Leda called him back, whom

ire well knew.

beelf

e the

nger

was

ring

WES

pig

wif-

an

ton

250

hu=

diff

ſs. w

be

237

a

r:

33

12

8

f

n

Parismus being returned, Laurana demanbed of bin what was the cause that he wept when he beard her speak of Dionysius tels and Parititus beath. Parifimus antwered ; Bolt Mertnous Lady, I wept not to bear Parifinus named, but to bear of Dionyins lafs : for Parifinus A know is at this prefent libing , and in good eftate of health, with whom 3 hab fome talk within thefe ther works in the Country of Salmaria; which was the cause of my coming bitber, being fent by bim unto a Lady of this Court. whom I know no bow to fpeak withall, neither muft I tell to

amp her name.

Laurana, bearing bis woods, blumed ercebingly, and intreat: ed bim to tell out his news, for that it might be the boar the parto Lord Parismus meant : for I wit Laurana, whom Parismus bid once think well of. Whereupon Pariamus, knowing bown, faid; Then to your Bigbnels will I do my mellage, for unto you was I Cent. Baince Parifmus growing into Come good Ithing of me. and having received my Dath to be his faithful Bellenger, wilted me to give your Diginels this tewel, tobereby you would be affured be was living, but confirmed to abfent himfelf for caules that he will becenfter let pour universtand : be befired you to let bim, though indoorly, endoy but the leaft of your ventuous 1820miles, and be hall ever bereafter account himfelf to babe receibed bis Life and Liberty from pour.

Laurana fering the gewel, tobich the knew to be the fame the bad before given bim, and bearing the Palmers credible reposi that he was impersed health, being also assured of the truth of that Deflage by fire certain anothem protestation of the motion ble Parishines him felf in the officiale of a Waliner, the was to furpayed with 100 france doubt norvettain from histing the Annel. fageng, and come, Toke Wollen from a fairbfubfriend, and en THE Leaven to the will have the intention about the bed bet resopring

Ø 2

Cerna.

resopcing with such vertuous kindness; that Parismus thought bimself the happiest man living to ensoy the Love of so logal and constant a Lady. Laurana coming to him, told him that she was so much bound unto him for bringing her this happy news, that she did not know which was sufficiently to recompence him for his pains; and were it not, said she, but that I stand in some bound thereof, as being two god to be true, I should rest in such happy content by thy news, that no Adversity what soever should cause my Socrato, but only his absence: though my fathers loss both nearly fouch me. The Palmer seing her Constancy, used such protestations that Laurana could not chuse but believe him, as also by reason of the Iewel which she knew she had given unto Parismus: so taking a Jewel from her Bosome, the gave the same to him, which he willingly received, and kisting her hand beparted.

Mahen be was out of fight, be began to meditate on the Mertues of Laurana, and therein took fuch felicity, that before be was aware be met with Orifus, who had been walking folitary abroad in great beabinels. Parismus feeing bim, was once in a mind to reveal bimfelf to him onely; but being paffed by him. be could not choose but turn back and look after bim, bis beart being touched with his kindnels: but the remembrance of the lols of Dionvius Did to much grieve bian, that waffing the time with those thoughts mawares in a beaby bump be suddenly arribed at the Cabe; where he was very kindly welcomed by the Dutlaws, to whom be used such commendation of the Court. as it pleased them well to bear: and also be told them that the Ring was miffing, and no man could tell what was become of bim; and faid that be thought there was some preparation for Mars, by the Quitering of those Souldiers that be saw before the City.

beartedness; that sking the most constant and vertuous Lady libing to mourn for his loss, and he being safe and in her light, would not make himself known to her, thereby to put a period to her grief. But yet his comfort was great on the other side, that he saw her Love stediast and sirm, though the was past hope of ever bt

On

85

at:

02

re b

ID

Œ

DS

n.

1=

31

2

a

lering him again; acquanting himself far immorthy of the fabour the had already the wed him, and growing so far in admiration of her Constancy, that no thought was so pleasant as the re-

membrance of her Love.

Dionyfius, as is before laid, having met with many of his own Eniabts that went in fearch of him, was almost through remembrance of the forrow be knew would arife by his abtence, altered from his foamer determination; pet remembaing Parismus mitra ther, which be knew could not chuse but come to the bearing of his old friend the King of Bohemia, whereby his. Ponour might be called in question, of which he was lealous, be resolved to trabel thither; and having folourned many days, he arribed in Bohemia: where lighting into company with an ancient Balmer of that Country, be enquired of him what newes at the Bohemian Court : who, taking Dionylius to be but a Walmer, told bim, that the news was chiefly of the Baince Parismus, who being in the Court of Dionylius King of Theffaly, was there murthered, 02 by some other Areason bestroped; but by whom, or how it was, per is not known. By means thereof there was fuch lamentarion in the Country, especially in the Court, that he thought the like bad never been beard of in any place.

This report caused Dionysius to griebe ercedingly, and he was so much togmented in mind, that he resolved there to ablue unhandom to any, till he saw how the King of Bohemia would digest his Grief; and also to hear the general report that would be given of him, because he did not revenge the death of the Brince on Sicanus when he had him in Thessay, as also to see the event

of thole Stratagems.

Daving good stoze of Poney and Jewels, he got him a Lodging in an ancient Burgomasters bouse, where (for his Poney) be was kindly used. His usual custome was every vay to go to the Court, where he heard nothing to comfort him withat, but saw the King of Bohemia in most heavy plight for his Hons beath. All the joy he had was, that he heard all men, notwithstanding the death of their Brince, report very honorably of himithat he continued, as he thought, service, deing not known, or of any suspensed for the manufe was. But at last thus contrarily it hapued.

The Burgomatter having viligently observed the behaviour of his Guell, found him far differing from all other Malmers in perfon and qualities; and belides, swing the variety charge he was at, began to suspend him, having such slove of Coin to maintain that charge: so that when Dionysius went to his Lodging, he would often liften at his Chamber doz to hear his speches, and mark his behaviour: where he offentimes heard Dionysius bewaiting his effect, in most heavy plaints, often naming himself and Parimus. On a time he vectored the same to a publication of the kings Court; who secretly repairing to the Burgomatters house, and observing his behaviour; did sufpend him to be some Spie, apprehending him; and causing him robe cast in Paison inhousant eramination.

This was perced activent ranked Dionysius to womber, fearing lest be spould be known: but pet be spought that could not be; therefore with great patience he endured this imprisonment, continuing in that most use place, amongst Rogues and Magabonds, being exempt from the clear light of the Sim to comfort him withat, for the space of it days, by reason that the spouleman which is do the space of it days, by reason that the spouleman which is do the space of the days, by reason that the spouleman which is do the space of the days, by reason that the spouleman which is do the space of the days, by reason that the spouleman which is do the space of the days, by reason that the space of the days of such a subjection of the days of such as subjection of the days of such as subjection of the days of of the da

fon be bab formb.

Apon this Dionysius was fent for; who being examined, told the King. That the occasion of his coming into that Countrey tous to no illintent; but if it liked him to hear him palpately, he would declare to him the whole intent of his coming. The King bearing his speeches, commanded all to depart: whereupon Dio-

nyfius discovered bimfelf.

The thing of Bohemia knowing him, being amused at his firmure Bottomike, indhemia caught him in his arms, and each as each him with arrar knowlets. Dionylais then declared unto him the heavy loss of Parsimus, and his own liables departure out of Thesisty requesting him that he would says with his against sections, to revenue Parsimus death; source the Bohemian king and willingip content to he with hier and many sines the lose spectors which wall between them, then the last spectors which wall between them is an incident chapying those entertained by the King of Bohemia.

CHAP IX.

How the King of Perfia, at his Sons entreaty, brought a mighty
Army of Perfians into The fall; and how the Lord Remus fle
amitted of them at their landing; also how Parifmus games
Both Horle and Armon from a Knight of Perfia.

Momer was Sicanus returned into Perlia, but he fully reloided either to obtain Laurana in Parriage, or walle all Theflaly with continual Mar.
Therefore he came unto his father, a told him, what being in Dionylius his Court, he was accused by two periured Artistics for the beath of

Parismus, Paince of Bollemias upon whole acculation, Dionysius, having before promised him his Daughter, tented her unto him; and had be not escaped by slight, he had been stain in the presence of Dionysius, with three of his Emighty that soft their lives in defence of his person.

Appereupon kineting bown, he most humbly entreased his father specific railes a potent Army, to re-

benge the maong and dilgrate he had received.

The King of Perlis by his countenance discovered the inward fire of his heart, and without any confideration of the rrurh of his Sons report, he presently nowed to revenge those munices, or else bring perpetual infamp to his postering; and to that effect commanded a mighty Army to be leved in readiness, which was so immunerable, babing called all his Contributaries rogerher, that it was the mightest Army that ever went our of Perlis. He also provided a mighty stary of Ships, which being rigg o and fitted, they with all the han that might be, the Whith sabouring their design, housed Sail, and make towards the Country of Thessay.

A poor fitherman of Theilaly that was alizaed at Sea, elpying such amignty flavy, with all spied brought worn unto the Court, and certified Divisi Olivia thereof, who bedied kord Remas to the his termost endeadours for versice of the Country, to whole fivelity the charge thereof that withit committee. He suspecting as before repearled, such a missibile committee. He fulpering as before repearled, such a missibile for thouse rated first thousand Konmen and twenty thousand Horsemen, being all expert Southiers; and secretly controving them to the Passen

DIELE

where he know the Persians would land, there stayed. The Perfians thinking themfelbes fecure, and that they might land witht contradiction; bab fent fome twenty thousand Perfians on e: which Lozd Remus and Oriffus perceibing, futbenip iffuebout twon them; who being bilozbered, were unable to retiff the Thefalians, who coming upon them unawares fiew the greatell part of the at. The King of Perlia fæing this, being full of race and fury , violently thauft all his Ships into the Barbour, and withall fued landed his whole Army; in which time the Thefalians bad tellroped of the Perfians to the number of thirty thousand, infomuch that the colour of the Maters was turned into Burple : which to vereb the Father and the Son, that caufing a Trench to be made for the fortifping of the place of their landing, without any further trouble they lafely landed the rematner of their Army ; which was to buge a multimbe, that the Lord Remus, though be was a man of inbincible courage, and the Thefalians being but a bandful in respect of so might a boff. began to be somewhat biscomforteb, and therefore retreated to the City of Thebes, to befend that from the force of the Perfians. (who were much proboked to anger by the flaughter the Theffalians hab already made amongst them.) fortifying the same so with all kind of probitions, that it was invincible, unless it were beliroped by Famine.

The Duen færing her felf thus bistressed, nevertheless spewed such magnanimous courage, as the like had not been sen in a woman: which stirred up such resolution in the hearts of her subjects, that they had determined to fight it out till the last man,

rather then yield to their enemies.

The King of Persia, having lambed his Army, began to march into the Country, where they could scarce find victuals to suffice such a multitude, the Country being large, and full of Besarts, sozelis and Milbernesses. At last they came to the Plains of Pharsalia, where in times past were the bloody wars of Casarant Pompey, being of such a huge length and betauth that step erceed all the Plains in the Moral for largeness, on the one side whereof runneth the Liver Peneus from the sur of Pount Olympus; and in this Plain the Persians encamped themselves, towards

th=

on

if=

ΪŒ

đ:

of

r,

36

tp

1-

chafing

towards the further end thereof, being not above twelve milts diffant from the City of Thebes, whither they might easily march and som return. Sicanus with a hundred thousand Persians made towards the City; which the Matchmen perceiving, fired them Beacons: but Lozd Remus and Oristus gave present command, that there thous be no sign or shew made in the City, whereby the enemy might know of their coming. There we will leave them within the City making all preparation to withstand their enemies, and Sicanus at the Malls begirting the same, to sprak of Parsimus.

Parismus being all this while in the Cave amongst the Dutlaws, still devised how he might have further trial of Laurana's Constancy; and therefoze betermined still to conceal hunself until he heard news of Dionysius return, and was also desirous to know wherefoze there was such preparation for Mar:. In a day he could endure no longer from beholding his Pistress, but disquised himself in his Palmers wads, he departed from the Cave to the City, with intent to sweet bestow her accustomed Alms. But no somer was he come near the City, but he espied the Band of Sicanus Souldiers: which struck such amazemement to him, that he shood like one without sense, being enraged with sury to sweet the City begirt wherein his dear Lady was. The consideration of which struck so near his heart; that sitting down upon a Possy bank he uttered these beavy plaints.

Anhappy whereh that I am! into what a diffressed estate am I brought, that by my missoubstril mind have so much wronged the most constant Airgin living, and thereby have deprived my self of her sight which I might have enjoyed, but now by my own folly am thut from it by a multitude of enemies that seek the destruction of my beloved! What sufficient recompence may I make so this my monstrous Ingratitude or how may I without shame call her my Beloved, when I have shewed my self so strange? Being in her sweet sight and bearing the plaints she made for my absence, yet would I not make my self known unto her since by to drive away such passions from her bears; well, since my unlinky Stars bave allotted me this hard fortune, I will either recompence the wrong I have bone her, and purchase her liberty by

thating a day these Enemies; og elle lose my worthles life in ber detence.

In this fort be complained, until he was wearted with uttering such heavy passions. At last, starting up as one newly raised from a Trance, he ran with all haste towards the Cabe, purposing to get some Armour and Meapon wherewith to desend himtels; and on the way he met a cowely knight all in black Armour, mounted upon a gallant black Porse, being a goody proportioned man, with all sumiture readily appointed for Mar, making speed towards the City. Parismas, supposing him to be one of their company that besieged Thebes, came boldly to him, and said Stay, I pray you, sir knight, and let a Palmer de mand one question of the. I may chuse, (said the knight) and so dis-

bamfully robe on.

Parishus was so enraged with fury at this scornful answer, that catching up a great stone, withal his source be threw it at this biscourreous kinght, and but him with such violence on the back, that it made the blod start out of his feele. The kinght firming about came presently to Parishus, and alighting from his feele, pulled a Tord out of his focket, where with he streamed to bind bim, and so to drag him at his forse-with he streamed to bind bim, and so to drag him at his forse-with he streamed hands on Parishus, thinking easily to bake bound him, for that he took him to be a fealure contrary to the knights expectation. Parishus strok him such a blow on the face with his sub, that he staggered as one amaged, and presently catching hold on his sword, told him, that unless he would beclare unto him of whence he tons, and what Army that was that besieged the Tify of Thebes, he should there die word his own weapon.

The Persian took these woods to bil dainfully, being assamed to be obermatched by a Bilgrim, that with his foot he strook Parishus such a blow on the Belly, that he with much pain could scarce same; which caused him to strike the knight so behave at ly with the pommed of his Swood, that he cell down half dead, and string himself in that estate, desired Parishus to lake his life,

and be would tell bim the truth.

I am, quoth be of Persa, an attendant on the King thereof (wy name Toledo) and now come into this Country with his Pajetty.

Majelly, his Son Sicanus, and his Conertbutage Mings, to rebenge fremlet bes on thing Dionyfius tobe faith accuse Sicanus for murthering Patificus Dringe of Boliemia, who I come is run away from the Court fee fome norosidus fact be bath commisren: allo be is come to fetch from bence the Kings Daughter bu force of Arms: and therefore my Lord is now himfelf bef. 28 the Tallis of the City with a hundred theuland armed Perfians, and the rest of the forces have encamped themseives upon the Wlains of Pharfalia.

art I

ife in

itter=

aileh

rpo-

im-

Ar-

020:

lar,

be

im,

one

110

er,

RIC

k,

M

E,

Ó

n

k

Parifmus, being moved with extream choler, could not contain bimfelf, but his mind being obereharged with furp, be uttered thefe forches: Traiteur, although per unknown to any but the felf, behold Parifmns whom thou baff to faiffp belied, and whom that Millam Sicanus Did intend to murther, though I was page ferbed by the Beavens to be the death of twenty thousand Parlians. And fince I fer thy gracelefs mind fo far from bertue, that in this extream peril of thy life thou wilt scandalize that bonourable King, of whom the bale Longue is not twoathe to fpeak, thou art the first that thall die by the band of Parismus. Thereupon dealving bis Swood, he fon dispatched him of his life, and pulling the Armour from off his dead coaps, armed himfelf therewith, and mounting on his Bogle, fet his Spear in his Belt, and rode towards the City.

CHAP. X

How Pariforus flew three of the Persian Knights in three several Combats; and how they had taken him Proponer, if he had not been referred by the Lord Remus and Orlfus: all this being done in the fight of Queen Olivia, and her Daughter the Princess Laurana.

fter that Parismus was warted from the Knight . be come to Sicarus Camp, and wabing his Spear above his bead, challenged all the Enights in Sicarus company. Theberewith one fingling bimfelt from the Airmy, came with his Spearcoup

cheb against Parismus, who fetting Spure to bis Donte, ran at him with fuch force, that his Spear palled through the Linights boop, and therewild be fell bown beat. Then Parlitius

catching

catching (with such nimbleness that the whole Army frod in admiration thereof) the banquished Unights Spear, he waved the same the second time above his head: at the fight whereofanother Persian ran at him, whom Parismus so valiantly encountred, that he overthrew both Porse and Panto the ground; in which

fall the Anight broke bis Lex, whereof be died.

Sicanus freing two of his Buights thus forled, commanded one Brufter, a mighte buge-proportioned man, and effemed to be (ercept bis two Beetheen) one of the beft Enights in Perlia. to encounter that Bright: who coming forth on a mighto Borfe. met Parismus with fuch biolence, that hiberting the Spels of their Lances into the Air, Parifmus loft one of his ftirrups, and Brufter lav fenfelels backward upon bis Pogle Crupper; but with the foringing of his borfe was raifed into his faddle: and by that time be came to bimtelf, be law bis Abberlary bandiging bis Swood, which made him draw alfo. Bermen whom began fo fierce a combat, that their Armoz began to flie in pieces, and the blood iffeed from them in many places, especially from the Perfian Emobr, whom Parifinus to fiercely affailed, that be baabe him onely to ward fuch blows as Parifinus lent him; which Parifmus efpring, ftruck a fozcible blow at his Arm, and quite parten the fame from bis boby.

The Persian sking himself brought to that sow estate, turned his Porse, and sed towards the Camp: which so amazed Sicanus, be thought the Black Unight (for so they called him; because he was in Black Armour) to be some Devil in the shape of a man, sent to toward them, who notwithstanding these his Combats, semed to be as fresh as he was at the beginning, still waiting

to encounter the nert.

The Durn of Theffaly, Laurana, the poung Durn of Hungaria, Lord Remus, Oriflus and Oficis, having knowledge of the coming of these Horces to the City, were gotten to the top of a Aower to behold their Camp; and at their first coming they beheld the arrival of Parismus in his Black Armour, and the their noble Combars he had fought; which made them to many belief that knight hould be, that had so valiantly slain that of their enemies. Their they were in this meditation, Lauran bakin

babing well marked the Black Bnight, began to imagine that he might be Parismus; but again the thought it was empossible. At last the faw a great Arop of Unights affail bim all at once, which made ber call and cry Delp, belp; ber fenfes being tranf: ported to with fear and remembrance of Parifimus, that the net ther thought of the place where the was . not in whole company. Lozo Remus and Oriflus ; fring this Beroick Enight in fueb Die firefs iffued forth of the City with twenty thousand Boglinen, and commanded forty thousand of the best Souldiers to come out at another Gate on the back of the Enemy, under the conduct of the Pajoz General. All this while the Black Knight to baliantly behaved bi mfelf, that before the Theffalians could come to his refcue be bad flain abobe foaty. Perfians : but unable to oppose To great a multitude, be at length loft his wapon, and had there been taken paifoner, but that the Lozd Remus fundenip iffing upon the Perfians made a great flaughter amoneft them, and fet the Black Unight at liberty. Having recoursed his Dogle, and being chared with the fight of Lozd Remus and his trusty knight Oriftus, with bis Swood be made fuch babock amongft them, that none burk abide bis coming; and where foeber be went, be made a Lane farthereft to fellow bim.

The Persians by this time babing jorned all their forces together, thronged by fuch multitudes upon the Thaffalians, that they were confirmined somewhat to retire; but in their refreat the Black Enight fent many of the Perfians Bhoffs to Dell. and be babed himself with such magnanimity, that all the whole Army was amaged at his balour. By this time the Theflahous Formen affailed the Perlians on the other fibe, which bid to be them into fuch a fear, that thousands of them were neteralined to fire; but fixing no hope of lafety by flight, were for amasen, that their force was quite turned into cowardise: which the Theffalians perceibing, affailed them with fuch furp, that in a hoat frace they had destroped a great number of them. The Black Enight Atil puris ed his enemies with fuch furp, that by the death of many be was gotten into the midft of their Army so where he found Sicainis encouraging his Souldiers , and knothing him by the richitels of bis Armour, ran at him with fuch force, that with a mighty blow

be went ham quite off his Poele; and had it not hen for the two Bertheen of Brailer, who attended on him, he had been troden to death. The Black knight, hill ruhing amongst the thickest of the Perhans, came to the place where Oriflus was unboeled and firmody affailed; who sking him in that difficely, laid on with such farry, that happy was he that could get the farthest from him: by which means Oriflus recovered his Poele.

Thus all the day the Battle continued, to the terrour of the Penfians, comfort of the Theffalians, and the honour of the Black Enight, who fill behaved himself with luch an undamnted courage, that all that beheld him admired his deeds of Chivairy: and the Aust and Laurana, who all this while beheld the Battle, could not otherwise but judge the Black Enight to be the flourest

man in the woold.

Thus the day being spent, the Thessalians sounded a ketreat, which their Enemies were glad of; one ly the Black knight be parted away discontented, because he thought he had not yet sufficiently recompenced his sweet Loves savours: and afterwards he secretly conveyed himself, unsen of any, unto the wood where m his Cave was, Where we will leave him to be entertained by the Dutlaws, and to be cured of his wounds by the Clirgin I souke of before.

The Lord Remus and Orishus having brought their forces into the City, sought for the Black kinight, but could not since him, which made them marvel what was become of him; whose behaviour had been so magnanimous, that he was taken notice of the whole Army: but seeing their expectations sculicated in seing him, they gave order for such as werehurt or mainted; and having mustered their whole Army, sound but a thousand Theslatians missing: and afterwards with great toy went to the Barlace, where they were sopposed by the Annen and Laurans; and relating the whole circumstance of that days exploit, their chiefest discourse was of the worthy fortitude of the Black linight.

Prince Sicarus, on the other five, freing himfelf fore beuifed with the fall be had received, and all his Souddiers to weakned, and fuch a multiple of them flain, beparted towards the Ramp

that was pitched upon the Plains of Pharfalia, being not able to lodge before the City Mails, by reason the ground was so wet with the blood of the Persians, who lay in such heaps, that had not the Thessalians the next day conveyed their bodies into a deep Wit, the smell of them would have much annoyed the inhabiters of the whole City.

CHAP. XI.

How the King of Persia removed his Camp from the Plains of Pharsalia, and besieged the City of Thebes. How Dionysius, the King of Bubemia, the Prince of Sparta, and the King of Hungaria, landed in Thessaly with several Armies; and what afterwards hapned to Parismus (called the Black Knight) in a samous Battle fought between the Persians and the Thessalians.

He king of Perhatring his Son thus foiled and fore hurt, with fuch a number of his Souldiers flain by so small a company of Thessalians, his men being there to one, was so inwardly bered, that he gave commandment to remove all his forces unto the City, which were so immunerable,

that within three or four dayes all the City was begint round with Souldiers. The King of Persia lay upon a Pill hard by the City, in a Lent most richly and rarely contribed, and all his contributary kings round about him; which made such a glamats appearance, as though a mighty multitude of several Patiens and been gathered together to destroy the whole Earth Exhibitionen the Thessains beheld, they convectured that miless Productive thould fend some extraordinary supplies to relieve them, ut was impossible sorthem long to wishstand so pomerful an enemy; but yet they persisted in their good opinion they had of the King of Hungaria and Prince of Spacea, behaviour gone into their Countries to raise Souldiers, and the time of their promised return was almost come.

The Ring of Bohemia likewife, baving knowledge of Sicanus being in Theffaly, being urged with hope to rebruge his four beath, mustered up all his foures, and gathered outlof them mighty band of expert Souldieus; who were much definus to fight with the Perfians, because of all partions they bared them

molt. The one half marched under the command of Dionysius, and the other half he led himself. Thus having all things in a readiness, within a sport space they arrived at the Coast of the

City of Thebes.

Dionysies by his Spies being advertized where the Persian Camp lay, conveyed his men into the Alwa where Parisims Cabe was; and the king of Bakemia with his sitty shouland marked over the Plams of Pharlalia, and encamped themselves near unto the City hard by the Persians: of whose approach Sicanus and his father had som intelligence. The same day the Prisans and his father had som intelligence. The same day the Prisans, also the king of Hungaria with fifty thousand men had likewise pirched his Camp on the back of the Persians: so that they were indirected round with Bohemians, Hungarians and Spartans, and before them the City, which much amazed the Persians; nevertheless by reason of their multitudes they thought

themselbes fecure.

Olivia, Laurana, and the Theffalian Lozds, faring fo many new come Souldiers encamped near the Perfians , Suppoled them likewife to be enemies, and being much perpleted thereat, fent out a Deffenger to know the cause thereof; who returning with jor, certified them, that onely the Blew Ments were their Enemies; that the Red Aents were the Bohemians, the abite Tents the Spartans, and the Baen Tents the Hungarians: which news to comforted the Auen, that the could not have refrainto from ercebing reiopeing, bab not Dionysius been wanting. Laurana bearing that Parismus father was come'to befend ber, and revenue his Sons wrong, who all men thought had been beat, continually praised the Bobs for the preservation of that mostby King, and oftentimes ber petitions proceded from fuch kind Clertue, that what with the remembrance of his great kindnels, ber fathers lols, and ber Lozds ablence, the Capital tears ran in abundance bolon ber Crimfon cheeks like baops of Bearl. The Quen betermining to fend one of ber Gentlemen, with a Dellage of thanks , to the Camps of her friends? Orifius befired that he might be the Dellenger, which the Duen mentch. After

After be departed out of the City, be went first to the King of Bohemia, and b. livered bim the Deffage the Auen bad given bm in charge. Abe King knowing bim, and witball remen:being be was the man bis Son most estemed, welcomed bim bery kindly; the remembrance of whom made the Hears to trickle boton his white Beard, being not able to utter bis minde for grief, And Oriftus wes alfo to moved to fee the King fo kinde. that he wanted words to express his forrows; but fably taking his leave of his Pajefig, be went and faluted the ming of Hungaria and Paince of Sparta, and fo returned again unto Olivia the Auen.

Dionylius had to ferretly lodged his forces in the allow, that the Persians bad no knowledge of his being there; but he often disquised himself in Walmers weds, and bebeld the City bow it was encompassed with Souldiers: which firuck such forrow to bis beart, to le bis Country ready to be wasted, bis Subjects in diffres, bis Due nand bis fair Daughter like to be furpated and taken by the enemy, and fuch a multitude of bloody-minded Perfians, unto whom he had never bone wrong, ready to beffrom all things; that be could not refrain from exclaiming against Fortune and his own Deftinies, that had allotted him fuch Bifchances : and babing diligently viewed the Camp, be espied the Ments of the King of Hungaria and Baince of Sparta, who had giben bim their faithfull paomife to aid bim.

At laft be espied Oficis riding towards the City, who had prepared in readiness twelve thousand Theffalian Bortemen, and had quartered them fome ten miles from the City; and knowing him to be a man of great courteffe, faib, Mozthy Knight, may I be so bold as to ask you one question, why such a multitude of Souldiers babe begirt the City. father, quoth Ofiris, thofe with the Blew Tents are the Perfians, who without any juft Quarrel are come to defirop us; and those with the Ken Tents are under the Bing of Bohemia, who come in rebenge of his Sors death against Sicanus and his father; the Garn and White Ments are the King of Hungaria and Baince of Sparta's, who are come to our aid. Indeed we are but a handfull in respect of the Perfians, but our greatest bope is in Divine Waobidence:

we are allo much comferted by the ard of a Black Bright of the for toe call bim becaute be is misnown) tobo le Malour is able to bil: comit a multimoe of Perfins, who have already taken of his indincible firength. for firft be flew then of the fronteft Perfian Emights in there fingle Combates; and afterwards befenben him. felf against a multitube of them, who, like cowards, came ruthing upon him in abundance: but at last be was rescued by one Lozd Remas and Oriffus, tobo, fixing his perfon endangered by fuch an unequal adault, iffued out of the City with their power; but before they could get to bim be had flain forty of them; at which time, by the afsistance of the worthy Enight, there was fain a: bon: fifty rootland Perfians. Among ft the rell, the Black Enight encountered Sicarus Brince of Perfia, and at one encounter operthrew both borte and Wan, that had be not been taken up, be han been troben to beath. But our greatest care is, that we know not what is become of him; for he fecretly convered himfelf out of the Field.

There of the Black unight came to the Mainer, divers were gathered about him to hear his words by which means the report of the Black unight came to the knowledge of the King of Bohemia, the king of Hungary, and the Prince of Spattan; to that the whole multitude were tilled with a delive to fee this

beroick Enight.

Dionysus hearing this news, was to comfored therewith, that he went unto his Southiers, and sent a Dellenger unto the Bohemian King, that he would babe some Conference with him, the King of Hungary, and the Petians, who were mightile troubled when they heard the King of Hungaria and Prince of Sparta were come against them. The Bellenger returned answer, that they would give the Bouter the next morning.

Parismus by this time had fully recovered his health: therefore being nill defirous to revenge himself on Sicaous, as also to
be assured in what eliate his beloved Laurana was, thinking
himself to flack in performing his promised voto; he armed himless in the black Armour, and halled towards the City: where
he was no force come, but he law a sudden and unexpeased al-

teration.

1.

in

II:

níg

ain

m:

20

m

2=

eb

a: bt

r:

90

-

it

ŝ

A

teration. And it Co to mented him to fee the City encompassed with fuch a multitude, that he betermined without any further confideration to attault the whole Army, and his nobly amongst them. But calling to mind the fore-palled Lone between bing and Laurana, be thought it an impratefull part to befrop bim feif whom he to renderly labed sand therefore taking to himfelf a more fraid refolution, he came unto the Perfians Camp, and well biewed the same. Pert be espice the Baen Aenis, and thither be went and coming to one of the Souldiers, bemanded whose Tent that was ; who told him, thet it belonged to the Bing of Hungaria. From thence be went to the White Ment, and asked of a Souldier whole Tent that was; who and wered bum, that it mas the Wainte of Sparta's. At laft be efpien the Red Men", which be well knew to be his father's which cauled an extream fear to pollels him, doubting left his Kather thould be allo come against the Theffalians; and coming thither, he bemanded of one of his father's Anights the caute of the coming of the Bohemian Bing into Theffaly. The Bright, prefently thinking him to be the most by Black Bright of whom luch a general commendate on babbengiben, told bem the tobole caute of their coming and withall, that the Hungariaus and Spartans were on there fine. Bubich news to rebited Parismus to hear, that his ion feemed to erced all his fearow.

The Persians of this while viewed the behaviour of the Black Unight, and likewife the knowledge of his being there came to the bearing of the inhole field subject caused thousands to forfake their Aents, and follow him. The Black Unight riding into the Blain between the two Camps, waved his Spear above his Crest, thereby that langing all the Persians; who, beholding their terrouncome again to tormant them, stood saring one upon another. At last one Branc, a might pitrong Unight belonging to the Bosphore of Thrace, one of the Contributaries, suckied on his Aumour, and mounting biplies, came out to meet the noble Blacks unights subposed motioner expenditure, but patring Louis to the Boxes between intends the Persian, but such fury, that with the blood as him spearable but himself in the light of his Bever, which such magnification and meaning the cases sucking his Islands.

with he kumbied from his Pozle dead. Ahich the Persians seing, name of them at that time would come forth to mer him: so that the Black Anght departed greatly discontented, that he could make no surther prof of his Palour, leading thousands praising him; some commending his Comlinesse, some his Person, some his Courtesse, but all his Prowess And as he was going towards the Cabe, he espired several Regiments of Souldiers lie hidden in these Woods, which made him wonder greatly; but he would not enquire of any, because he knew them to be his own Subjects by their Ensigns. So privately getting into the Cabe, he declared to the Durlaws what a multitude of Souldiers were come into the Country.

In and certified them, that there was an Army of men in the Mod; and withall affirmed that Dionysius the King was among them: which he proved by so many likelihoods, that Parismus could not chuse but credithim. He was now strucken with such an inward soy, that presently on a sudden he was so jocumb and pleasant, that the Bushaws wondred to see such an alteration, having never before in all the time of his being amongst them

fan bim fo merry.

Herp early the next morning the Bohemians + Hongarians and Spartans, by the found of a Daum which thep beard mithin the City, underflob that their foaces were in readinels to falto forth; therefore they marched all at once againff the Perfians, being upon a goodly Plain abour balfa mile villant from the City; and to furiously affailed the Persians; that thousands of their Shofts were fent to Elifium. The fight continued for the frace of two hours, in all which time neither party bad abbantage of each other; and the Perfians kept to clote romether. that the adverse party could not break their Banks. By this time the Bing of Theffaly bad joyned with them, and fell flourly wan the Guemp; which to amajed them, that thep knew not which was to turn themselves. Dionyfus, having benin bis Peurha most valiant and contragious Artight, Tetring Spiers to bes Dogle, can furioutly against a Perhan Commander ambioirb Laure frunk him through the body Then began the Perfians

to be somewhat discomstred; and there was such shivering of Lances, clashing of Armour, sounding of Trumpers, bearing of Dzums, and neighing of Pozles, that all the City was affrigh-

Olivia, Laurana, Isabella, and the rest of the Thessalian Radies, were gotten on the top of a Tower to behold them, and espect the Black knight come riding with all the speed that might be towards the Camp; who hearing the noise of the Battle, was come to satisfie himself with the blood of the Persians, rushing in amongs the thickest. The sirst he met withall he ran strong the body, and cut off another's Dead. Then the Persians began to throng about him by multitudes; whose strong and indincible soze they were not able to withstand, he laying such blows upon them, that all that came within the compass of his Sword perished. The news of his coming was son known; which so encouraged all on the Thessalian party, that they were resolved to die or conquer.

The Black Unight having continued an hour or more in this cruel fight, having flaughtered many of the Persians, brandshed his Hward above his Pelmer: which the Thessalian Porsemen perceiving made a head after him, and by his valour disordered the Enemies, and were gotten into the midst of their Bassalia. Mith him were the King of Hungaria, Oristus, and the Prince of Sparta, whom he very well knew. Pere thousands of the Persian Souldiers died by the unconquerable fortitude of these

matchlefs knights.

At length, these some encountred with some of the Contributaries; two of them being the Brethen of Brusher, being the valiantest Unights that ever, were in Persa, the one named Brandor, and the other called Ramon. The Black Unight encountered with Brandor, the Using of Hungaria with Ramon, and the Brince of Sparta, and Oristas sought the other two: between whom began such a Battle, that the earth was all statut with the blood that issued from them. In this cruel manner they continued so the space of half an bour. It exceedingly enrayed the Black Unight to sa himself to resisted by one Persan, that all his senses were turned into surp; and taking his Swood in both his bands. trands, he work furd a blow at B. andor, that with the force it traits such the letter and in the rebound flouck his Porfe, that he tell norm maker him; and Brandor fell from his Porfe as if he had been dead. Which the Black unight espring, snatched his prough from him, and ran at Romon with such sury, that had he not under his blow, he had greatly endangered his life, and so

be ich him.

The Prince of Sparta, the Bing of Hungaria and Oriflus him kept together. There times biothe Black Unight refere Discomplish, and as often who he mount his Father, having his Porfe form under him. Such noble Acts and ballant Exploits via he there per form, that my bull Pen is not able to express the same; informach that their Chemies lay staughtered upon beaps, and the earth was view into Ked with their blood. When it grew consers made, Officis came in with his twelve thouland Porfe. Which fresh supply made such a mallacre emongs the Perstans that they were sozeed to use their uttermost skill to before themselves: and on the contrary, the Thessalians were so mightily encouraged that they seemed no more biscomforted them at the

beginning.

The Black Bright all this while ranged up and boten annoft the thickell of the Perfrans, being batten to and fro by the prefs of the Southiers. At last be came to the place where Sicarus Father was, who ran at the Black Braight with his Spear, and hard the fame : but the Black Anight would not Arike at bim. but bowed bis body in reberence to him; which made bim wonher then be met with Sicanus, whom all that day be bad not fren: and being glad be bad tound bin, betermineb to end bis life. 02 die himfelf. Theretoze brandithing his Swood, be french at Sicamus with fuch furp, that be made the fire thart out of his there Sicames liketoile gabe fuch a thauft at the Black Knight, that linbting mer the Buckte of his Armour it pierced into bis fice. But the Black Bright, being chofeb with Sicarus, cangbibold on bis Bener with his left band, and with the Bommel of his Smooth fruck bim to wotently, that the Buckles burti, and bin Delinet Beber fell from bis Dead? and the blow having patrane, be the meaknels of his Armour, beinfeb to his Jace, that be fer from

his Porfe; and had not Brandor and Ramon bert by, with other of the Contributaries, he had toft his life. Which for energed the Black Knight, that like a mad-man he furtoutly thing up and botton, flaughtering infinite numbers of Persians, and bestroping all that he met; that his Porfe and Armour were all strained with blood: and would had: continued longer, to the terrour of his enemies, but that the day was ended; of which the Persians were glad, and sounded Reatreat, having loss sommy of their

men, that all the earth was covered with bead bodies.

The Perhans in beabinels babing cobered their Tents, becan to curfe the Black Amight, who had make fuch a faughter that all their Army was discomforted with the remembrance of bim. Dionyfius, because it was might conbered bis Souldiers into the 2000 again. The Bohemians, Hungarians and Spartans departed to their Tents, the Theffalians to the City, and Oficis back to the place from whence be came. Where I leave them, to freak of the Duan and Laurana, who, baving all this while ben speciators of the Battle, flood amaged to see the matfacre that was made amonast the Persians, but especially by the Black th night: they also marvelled what forces they thouse be that came from the wood, and wonder much who the Black mnight concealed himfelf; which made Laurana to provous for to know, that the fent out a laure to atrend his going from the Camp, and to certific him that the intreated him to fedge with: in the City, that the Querrand the might pield bi a fone part of amends.

The Page beligently attending his bisiness, elpied the Black Unight halling out of the Hield, and calling after him, be made a stand till the Page had overtaken him, who having between the Petage Laurana had given him in charge, the Black Unight willed him to return his most durifull and humblerespects to his divine Pittress, whose request he would not willingly taked, had be not been bound to the contrary by a solemn bow, but in a host time he would villigently attend her pleasure, having devicated his life to be spent in her desence, which he would not design to basard whilst the had an enemy living. Thereupon rewarding the Page very homeifully, he beparted. By the way be began to confider,

commune, that if he would now manifelt himlelf, all men would thank was Scarus had been wrongfully accused, and his own howard called in question: therefore yet again he resolved not to manifelt huntelf. Mutil such times as Scarus had confess the fact was less to his charge, and with this resolution want to

mi Cest.

Language experted the return ofher Page with such an earnest deine, that the received no content till his return; who delivered Parantas answer acozding as he had willed him, which deove her into a thousand sunder imaginations. One while the thought it was some trange Amybt that sought her Love by his Calour; and then the thought against might be Parismus himself: but that constant was some extinguished by a thousand doubts and sears being in this extremity of passion, the burst forth into these las

mentations.

What diffress and terrour is this that I endure for the loss of mo bear Parismus ? wbo I cannot suppose to be living, because he is thus long ablent, who I know would not be out of my company, if be might enjoy the same, but the Definies læk by bis absence to work my overtheow. Det nevertheless, were I but asfured be were living, then thould my beart be at quiet; for I know he mould preferbe bis life for mp lake: or were I but affured be mere head, then would I fon refolbe to follow bim, that my fainting Choff might enjoy his company : and knew he bots pearly I love bim, then I am fure be would from return. But he hard heretofoze met with fome falle Creffida, and therefoze be ablewerb bimfelfto make a trial of mp trurb. Where I but fure this was the cause of his absence, then thould I reft in quiet :but my tuckless flars divine no fuch good foatune, and, to my grief & fear be is destroyed by the treachery of that wicked Domicide Sicanus, who is not contented with his Aragedy, but also leeketh me beftruction. Well, with what patience I map I will libe in hove once again to fee my Lozo; for I boubt not but that the Balmers news was true, elle bow thould be come by that Jewel mp bear Parifmus fent me.

In thele and luch like complaints the fpent all that night, the Creat tears diffilling abundantly from her Star-like Gpes;

that is would have farred a flow heart to release ben deletish in mentation.

CHAP. XII.

How Dionysius Discovered himself to Queen Olivia, and of the great Joy, that was made in the City. How Parismin, determining to see Lauranain his Palmer's disguise, lighted upon a pretty Adventure, at the first dangerous, but in the end pleasant; with the famous Battles he afterwards fought against the Persians.

Acty the next morning after the Battle fought as gainst the Persians, Dionysius cans marching with his Souldiers towards the City, from where the enemy were removed half a will further and

the enemy were removed half a mile further, and having viewed their Kozces, found them so much weakned by the late days infinite staughter, that they thought themselves much to mich weakned by the late days infinite staughter, that they thought themselves much to mich themselves as well and the appointment of Dionysius all the southiers were conveyed thereto, every Band lodged several by themselves, and all things in a readinate for a suddensaller, is not required. The Boheman king requested the king of thingain and being of themselves, amongs to women Dionysius, unknown to any but the Boheman king; who all marched in their Palace to biss the Boheman king; who all marched in their Armour with Drums beating, Trumpers sounding, and Colours syng, as bistorious,

The Dissu, babing imaviledge of their coming came to met them in mourning attice, and but here Laurana and other Thefialian Ladies, the fair young Aumnof Hongaria, ther Lady liabella, and many noble-Looks, who had all this twhile remained in the Thaffalian Court, them my being their outward habit their minard for own for the mann of them, that two camongs them. Being met, and habing courteously failuted each other, the Aumnor gave them most beauty them who their friendly albamod motous; and they faithfully possified never to for faith we make of med. Olivia marke ling what hat known with excell being what have been been to call berdoff nor distributions; and there we here to call berdoff nor distributions; and there were laided for the course of th

Doll wearby Bung of Bohemia, Jam forcy that the Bing of Theilily is wanting to gib: pour Baiefly entertainment, whose ablence is maft gricoaus unto us, be being our onely joy a co.n. fort, be which means we cannot give you to cherful a welcome as we bould if our Sim were not eclipled; but now we are like: be our fabrels to make you parmers of our mo : alfo the unmarip bearb of that noble Wance your Son, being acted in our Court bath to oberwhelmed us with grief, that you cannot er per ought from us but fighs and mourning; and all the entertainment we can gibe you to to bid you welcom to a feast of forrom. Descript the and Laurana, thewing countenances full of mile pire flood waping and lamenting; infomuch that the whole company were grieved to fee their forrow: which took to deep an impression in Dionysius beart, that with the tears standing in bis Ges be unlaced bis Belmet, and coming to Olivia, faib. Dear Muen, bebold a falbe to cure pour forrett. The Muen and Laurana were to amazed, that they could not tell whether they might credit their eyes or not: but at last Olivia embraced bem with fuch unipeakable jop, that it delighted all to behold their kind resorcings.

Laurana knæling bown bib ber humble butp; and Dionyfius fring ber knæling: and with blubbered chæks (as be thought) bewailing his absence, took ber up and kill ber; which before be bad neper done unto ber : which fo ravished Laurana's passionate beart, that her jop foz bis return and grief foz Parismus want might be compared to two mighty forces firiting to mafter each other. The Loads of Theffaly were fo revibed with the prefence oftheir Ring, that twenty thousand Perfians could not baunt their couragious fpirits; fuch mirth and rejopcing was made theouthout the whole City, that ever after that they kept that day as a Boly and feftibal day : The Citizens caufed the Bells to be rung, the Daums and Trumpets Counded, and they made Bone fires for jop. The Perfians wandzed at this noife, and were allowithed to le them in Cuch mieth, to little regarding their \$02= ces : but their boubts there from over toben they beard of Dionyfins return : whom let us leave now in his own Court in great joy welcoming the Strangers, and himfelf welcomed by his own Soubiett s . Parifmus

Parismus the fame day was come out of the Cabe in Balmers meds because be knew be would babe no occasion to use bis Armour; and coming to the City, be found the Perfians bifledgeb, and all the reft within the Malis : and bearing the thouts, that were made, be marbelled what might be the cause Casily getting into the City, (for in that babit be was not mifiruffed) be fon beard of Dionyfius return. Then be began to think with himfelf in this fort : Dow unkind am 3, that do not manifest mp felf unto mp dear Laurana, who I know endureth much for ow for mp fake? She will kep my being alive fecret from all nien, and toby then map I not comfort ber and my felf, by babing fome private conference with ber? With this resolution be went to the Balace. and there walked up and down; and babing a light of Laurana and Leda ber Maiting-maid all the day, knew not possibly both to come to give either of them notice of his being there, without suspicion.

Thus be staged untill it began to be dark; and having no other means, he leapt over a mighty high Stone-wall into the Garben, where divers times he had enjoyed the swet presence of his beloved Lady, and there hid himself in a little Grove that was by Art made for pleasure, whereinto any seldom entred: and in this Grove he was constrained to stay most part of the night, by reason that the King of Bohemia and the rest lodged in the Palace, and it was very late before all were at rest. Pet nevertheles, when he saw that every one had betaken them to their Beds, he then began to be out of hope at that time to se his most excellent Arisels: but all things being silent, he espied a light durning in her Chamber window, under which he got as near as he could, and to his comfort beard Laurana sing this Song to

ber Lute.

T.

of

ofe

n:

ne

ke:

m:

ur

ent.

n-

D.

De

le

p

in

D,

n

er

Ú.

D

LAURANA'S Song.

Hat carefull Breast e're hid such bitter Throbs,
As yex my mind with Sorrow's pinching smart,
Which waste my Life with watry Eye-swoln Sobs,
And breed sad Cares that stick full nigh my Heart?

Sorrow's

Someons to Pur; all Pleasures prove unkinde.

The cherriall Day renews my undless Cries, And Pietra Beims are hadow'd withmy Tears; The filent Night, that lendeth reft to Eyes, Yields me no Eafe, but Heart-confuming Care.

This am I rack'd, no rest to Smart can finde; The smallest time to Pain yields no relief: No Fortune sweet will my ill Pate unbinde, But worse to worse, and Care'l add to Grief.

My Love is lost by dismall sluckless Fate;
My chiefest Joy hath felt the sting of Death.
The Bad survive to work me more debate;
And Vertue sweet can draw no longer breath.

Fraud conquereth Fame, and Wertue's thrall to Vice;
Faith funds exil'd and Treason rules implace.
The good proves ball, and Trust as brittle Ice:
Inconstant deeds do constant Love deface.

My Sun'thines dim, and darkned by Despight:
Spight facks my Blond, yet fueth for my Love.

Valour lies thrall, despoited of his Might: Vain Plattery doth Constancy remove.

Base minded Lusbhath Loyalty berray d:
False Treachery doth live and seek for Grace:
Prand by his force hath Honesty dismay'd:
And forced Wrong doth Right with might displace.

All this and more hyproof I find to otrue,
By hard Milehance and Ablence of my Knight;
Whose luckless Death my forrowing Sobs renew,
Whose Presence pure did breed my sweet Delight.

He Valour was, whom Fraud hath brought to death:
He Honour was, where Vertue thin d most clear
In his kind Breast true Loyalty draw breath:
I am in his Looks and Glory did appear.

Hope

Hope speaks me fair, and tells me Faine doth live;
Which adds more doubts into my troubled Head
The Jewel sweet the Palmer did me give
Breeds firm belief that Valour is not dead.

My friendly Foe that freth for my Grace
Hath hemm'd me in with strict Befiege of War,

And feeks by force my Vertue to deface, And from my Soul all Comfort doth debar,

Had I my Love here folded in mine Arms,
Or might I once enjoy his pleafant fight;
I would him guard from force of Perfian Harms,
And Love thould qualifical Fortunes cankered Spight.

But difinal Wees expell fuch blifsfull Joyes;
My huckless stars fuch Pleasures do detain:
Carking Diffress and Sorrow me annoys:
No easet of Care, nor end I find in Pain.

Thus am I rost with endless Misery:

Care is my Bed, exceeding Pain my Rest;

Sorrow's my Sleep, my Ease Advertity,

And thousand Griefs still tumble in my Breast.

Affliction gives me Food, Delpair Relief;
Danger hems m' in, Death Handeth (till in fight;

Each Day and Night, each thing renews my Grief; And bloudy Wars my Senfes do affright.

What refleth then for me to put in ure,
But welcome Care in Ablence of my friend,
Who for my fake fuch Torments dotherdure,
As hath, prwill, four bring his life to end?

Paritimus thearing the contents of this beabship barmony, and knowing it to be Laurana's tootee, was to contented with the Laurana's tootee, was to contented with the Laurana's tootee, was to contented with the Camping of the Content of the Conte

the her nacice of his being there, for he faw no means to do it. We was many times minded to knock at the door that opened into the Gardensfrom which he was discouraged by as many contraties, lek he hould put her in fear with so sudden and unexpected a notice again, he know not who might be in her company; which might be a means to bring her name in question, if he

mould be fantbere.

Thileft be continued in thele coubtfull thoughts, the Right was far fpent, ard the Day began to appear; which daobe bim mio another finde, bem to get cur of that place again, for be was unwilling to linger there the next day, left be thould be discober: 10. And being bathen to make any hift to escape, be got to the top of the Back-wall which encompassed the Walace, thinking that the best map to escape without suspicion, for if he attempted to have gone back by the fame way be came in, be would have ben fan : and fo adventurously leaping off the Wall, by great misfortune. the fame being far bigber then be thought, bab a moft ariebous fall; the noife wherefore awakened two great Waftiffs, which were usually kept for to befend that place, wherein a rich Citizen usally laid great floze of Wares and Werchandise : who no faner espied bim, but ran upon bim with open mouths: the Dogs in Theffaly being to firong and herce by nature, that they fear not to encounter the mightieft Lions. Which brobe Parifinus to his uttermost thifts; and babing no weapon to befend himself withall but a little Wocket Dagger, be deem back unto the coaner of the Mall, by which means the Dogs could not come behind him: and to with eafe be flew them both. Daving escaped this banger being bitten in many places befoze be could kill them be bid knock at the Werchants booz, thinking to make fome ercufe to pals by that way, through which be must needs go, for there was no other way for bim to get out. The Werchants Daughter, bearing one knock, loked out at the Mindow, and taking Parifmus for another, came running bown to the booz, and habing kindly received bim in, the thut the booz again, and being in the bark ento be claiped ber tender arms about bis neck. Sweet friend. moth the, how escaped pour the banger of our Dogs coming on this five the boule; But though I wonder, pet I rejoice pour habe

bave escaped their furgiand therewith bestowed a hundred kisses upon bim.

Parismus marbelled much at her kindness, and willingly discembled as if he had been the man the took him to be; for her loved pembraces were sufficient enticements to procure his consent. That night the had appointed a going Gentleman, unto whom the bore affection without her Parents consent, to come to her and with the log the conceived at his coming, made no doubt how he could come in on that side. Which made him to use the like saturation to her, rejoycing in his minde to see how suddenly he was fain into so sweet a Labyrinth of Love, having so lately established.

caped to imminent a banger.

The Perchants Daughter, supposing it had been her accussioned loving friend, used all courteous and kind welcomes that might be, with great protestations of her constant love, being such approceeded from deep and well-grounded affection; which made Parismus use the like courteous embracings and faithfull congratulations, sinding by her spacehes and behaviour that he was none of the basest, but might be of better parentage then he took her to be; which somewhat inticed his mind to a wandring belight in her imbraces, and he betermined with her to take the fruite of Love. When they had held conference a good space, the desired him to come into her Chamber, whither the led him in the dark. The powr Damsel having no other intent but what was chaste and vertuous, and nothing suspenting him to be a stranger which Parismus well perceived.

As som as they were come thither, the befired him to sit down on the Beds side, whilest the went to light a Candle, as well to be delighted with beholding his person as otherwise. She was no somer gone, but Parismus stept to the down with purpose to behold if her person and beauty were agreeable to her other combitions; and saw her to be a most gallant and beautiful Damsel; which sight so entired his mind, that as som as the approached near him with the Candle, he blew it out, and told her it was not convenient at that time to have a Light, less it might disover their paivate meeting. Which she allowed so a sufficient excuse. December Parismus began to entertain her with amozous behaviour.

ir

CI

Ø

n

Í

Mour; and though the gently reprotes him, ret had be no power to refil. At which time (to both their belights) he deprived her of the Jewell due was unwilling to loke; per with his pichy perf wathous the picked unto him, he using fish a sweet actuactive bectus as was able to conquer the challed. Parishus reaped such from content from this Mirany body, that he was altogethen unwilling to leave her pleasant embraces: him comembring his estate, he told her that he would work such means for lakeyuard of her honour as the thould welkapprobe of She (post foul) with head by sinkes and we ping. Gues, bad him adieu, giving him altiend wils at partingsand: Parishus gave to her a rich Zewell, which he besired her to wear for his sake; and took from, off her finger as using, which he promised he would perpetually wear as a token of her favour.

She had no fomer fastned the dogs after Parismus, but the appointed Lober cames who babing flaped formelulat long feared ber bilpleafure, get knockte which made Violetta (for to the was called) open the done again, marbelling be would to foodenip return. But he at his entrance fainted ber with a new Complement and excused himself for bis long tarriance buich brobe her into fuch a perplexity, that the could not tell inhat to fapitille at last the faid. That need pounte such excuses, when you mereto lately with me? Dear Lobe, quoth be, account you it to latein? I protest I thought these there daps since I sale pou to be longer then them pears. By which forches the thought fome of ther bad beard their appointment, and by that means deceibed her: which made ber grow to much in leathing of her prefent fuiter, that ever after that time the thumed his company, berding her mind continually both to meditate and find bim out that bab cropt ber Marginity, bowing never to love any but him, and relations never to eniop any quiet untill the bad found him tobo he was.

Parificus tous no fomer come out of the Werchants dog, residence of the pleasant banques, but with all fessobe bakes to the Cave, where he found the Authors in favores expecting his remaining of whom being kindly to closured by between him left to his refl.; and with the contented meditation of the Parchants.

Daughter,

Daughter, had not the remembrance of Laurana's vertues somewhat restrained his assection, he had fain to a lose and lascitious conceit. But calling to mindeher perfections, and his unconstant act, he tozmen ed himself with grief that he had done her so much wrong: but yet it troubled his minde the less, because he knew it was not revealed to any but himself onely; and likewise it somewhat urged his minde of ingratitude is he should altogether forlake the Perchants Daughter, whom he had bereft of her Mirginity. In which diversity of thoughts he spent that mornings repose: where we will a while leave him, to speak of Sicanus and his Father.

The King of Persia calling his Contributaries tegether, by the addice of all concluded to fend into Persia for more forces; as also to request divers of his Alliance to aid him in revenge of the injurious wrongs he alledged that he and his Son Sicanus had

Sustained at Dionyfius bants.

Thesalians had no knowledge thereof; by which means they constinued in great security and top for the great Microry they, with the aid of the Black knight, had abtained against the Persians; yea, so secure would they have been, (had not the remembrance of Parismus death somewhat calmed their erceding top) that the Persians might many times have surprised them: but the Black knight was such a lett to them, that they could attempt nothing against the Thessalians, but he would by some means or other discover their intent.

Pany days continued the Persians before the Walls of the City of Thebes, never giving any assault, nor once coming forth of their Arenches; which caused the Thessalans to count them half vanquised. During which time Parismus (known by the name of the Black Unight) did sight many brave Combats with the Persians; by which means the Court of Dionysius was silled with exceeding praises made in commendation of his Prowels and unconquered Chivalry; but most of all they wonded at his sirangeness to be known and the rather, for that none could learn where he made his abode, knowing that it could not be far from the City.

The Perfin Weffenger mabe fuch bafte in performing bis Wellage, that in hoat fpace there were gathered together of feberall Mations another mighte Army. Sirft came the Bing of Natolia, being nearly allied to the Perfian, with a great Armo of Natolians; the Bing of Libya with thirty thaufand Libyans. and the Bing of Lycia with forty thouland men at aring, and of Phrygia twenty thousand; and to repair the becapen Camp of the Bing of Perfia came fifty thouland. Thefe last Armies Com landed in Theffaly, and pitched their Tents on the Blains of Pharfalia; of whole approach both the Theffilians and Perfians had knowledge to the comfort of the one, and terrour of the other : by means whereof the Theffalians, that were before in joy and mirth began to be carefull of their effate, and therefore fent twenty thouland Boglemen well arm to out of the City, that at all times they might fuccour them with a fresh Supply, for that they knew they fould nad great bely; who being abroad took fuch an oader, that the Enemies could fearcely find any Cattell or other Bictuals.

Thefe new forces being all joyned together with the Perfians befet the City a new with double Trenebes and fortifications round about, to that there could none pais in or our: which caufed Dionyfias and the Bing of Bohemia (habing made furben of their floze) to confider, that there was not probifion enough in the City for fuch a number of Souldiers to last one Woneth, making account that it was their onely way to bribe back the Enemp, rather then igno miniously to abide their mercy; and therefore they determined the next day to tilus out upon them : which they did in police; not with hope to banquish fuch an Army, but to let the Enempknow they were not discouraged with the huge multitudes. Which purpole of theirs was furthered by the Black Bnight who early that morning bad buckled on his Armour and was come before the Tents of the Perfians, and efpring fuch a mighty multitude of new-come Souldiers that had joyned themfelbes to the Enemy, marbelled greatly : but at laft by enquiry be knew who they were, and therefore refolked to use his wonted

manner of challenge.

The Ring of Persia elpping the Black Unight, made relation thereof

thereofunto the Bing of Natolia, and also of the admirable beds he had verformed; entring to far in commendation of bim, that the thing of Lycia flambing by, being of a proud and baughty bifpatition, began to bil pain to bear bim to bigbly commended, thinking bimfelfable to conquer and obercome any, for that be was elizamed to be one of the best abrights in the alloyed : which win make him thus reply unto the Perlian Ring. That he would from probe there was no knight in Theffaly able to combat with the Birm of Lycia. Aberefore arming bimfelf, he robe forth to meet the Black Enight; who no foner fato bim, but be fet Spurs to his ideale, and ran at him with fuch foace, that be overtheen both Dan and Boale to the ground. The King of Lycia laing bimfelf thus foiled, fron get up and beew bis Swood, but the Black Bright disparring to cope any moze with him whom be bad already banquithed turned bis Boste, a robe from bim which to bered the Bing of Lycia, being enraged to fee bis own frame, and with and with of the bauile be received in the fall that be would babe murtbered bimfelf, but that his Knights bindzed bim.

CHAP. XIII.

How Parifus met with Pollipus of Phrygia, and knowing the device in his Armour, refused to combat with him : and how a Peace, with certain conditions, was concluded betwist the

Kings of Perfia and Theffaly.

bis

Ce:

of

np

S.

of

E

n

f

Arifmus being ready for the next encounter, there were in the Ment of Phrygiatto gallant Enights ellemed the onely men in the world for balour: one whereof bad befoze ferbed the Perfian King in bis Mars against Bohemia, whose name was Pollipus; the other named Zoilus, whose match

or equalin Arms be had never met withall; being alfo fo ummercifull and trannous, that by his treachery in light be bad fubbued

mam thouland Brightein bis travels.

Abis Pollipus, befireus to try his force against the Black Artight, foen mounted himfelf, bring a mon geody propogriened Unight. The Black Bright being Will remp. for any encounter, met Pollipus with fuel times, that both their brates werethines red in vieres: the Black Bright not once moving in bir habble;

hut

but Pollipus with the force of his blow lost one of his stirrups. The Black Anight having drawn his Swood ready to combate Pollipus espied upon his Armour three Faulcons, and presently put up his Swood again: which when Pollipus perceived, he marbelled thereat, and boldly demanded of him the combat. But the Black Bright said, Pardon me, worthy Sir, for Jam bound not to combat any that weareth that Armour and without speak:

ing any further bepart ed.

Pollipus wondaing thereat, at last remembard, that when he was with the Persian King in Bohemia, he made a covenant with Parismas; never to combat any that had the Device of the Branch of Koses upon his Armour, which was Parismas Armour; and Parismus also promised him the same. Therefore he thought that the Black Knight was either Parismus himself, or some Knight whom Par smas had bound to the like oath. The occasion of which thom passed between Parismus and Pollipis was grown through the exceeding love that had past between them from their youth, being brought up together in the University. Wherefore subjecting what he might be, and reloying he had so worthy a Knight to his friend, he returned back to the Persians Tents; who stood gazing to see the event of this combat, but markelled that they parted so friendly.

Pollipus, being returned, told the Kings of Persia and Natolia, that he thought the Black Enight knew him, because he resused the Combat; otherwise be could not tell the cause. Dionysius the King of Bohemia, Olivia, Laurana, and the rest, all this while wonderd at the Black Enights behaviour; especially to see

bim part fo friendly with the Phrygian Knight.

Whilest they were in this admiration, they beheld the valiant Zoilus ready to encounter the Black Knight, the Persians now thinking to se his downfall, for that Zoilus had bowed never to depart until he had destroyed him, with whom the Black Knight met with such advantage, that he overheed him to the ground, and himself with the force broke both his stirrups. Zoilus son-recovered his Porse, and with surious rage they both met with their Swords drawn; between whom began a most terrible and cruel combat, that all that beheld them were amazed at their ba-

lour.

lour. In which comine they continued the space of two bours, being both grievously wounded, but neither of them weary or willing to leave off. At last the Black Anight semed weary, any onely warded the furious blows Zoilus gave him. Zoilus, northinking that he had seigned, laid on his blows with such swiftings and socce, that all the whole company demed the Black Anight almost vanquished. Zoilus still pursued him with eagerness, and the Black Unight onely desended himself, So long did they continue in this manner. that Zoilus began to be wearied, and also to suspect the Black Anights policy; therefore slaving his hand, he said unto him, Hir Anight, I give the seave to ask pardon for thy life, or else be sure before we part thou shalt he a dead man.

The Black Unight caffing his eyes towards the Tower. where his beloved Laurana frood beboilding the Combat and wabing his Swood couragiously above his Dead, made this reply: Bo, Phrygian, (quoth be) I fcoan the paofer; and thereupon To freshly affailed bim, that in thoat fpace be daobe bim boto to pepile to lave his own life; for be bad manualed and cur his body in To many places, that his Horfe was all coloured with the blood that ran from his wounds. Which caused Zoilus to theust at the Black Enight with luch force a furp, that he wounded him most grieboufly. The finant of which, and withall the remembrance the Black unight had who beheld the combat, caused him with both his bands to firike to deadly a blow at Zoilus, that lighting full on his Beber, the foace thereof burft the fame, and tur off his right Car, and wounded bim to foze on the face, that he fell on bis Boafe neck fenfelefs: and then again be ftruck another blow at him with fuch main force, that had not the Phrygian's Borfe flarted with the glimmering fight of the Sword coming, be had parted his Bead from his Shoulders, and his Boxferan tole a: bout the fields. At last the Phrygian recovered himself, and looking about him efpied the Black knight with his Smood pur up; and feeing bimfelf without a weapon, with rage and furp be mas almost mad.

These Champions were no somer parted, but the Thessalian Possemen by a priby watch-wood from the City, rushed sinden-

to upon the Perhans, who expected no fuch matter, and bad their minds orberwife butied to that befoge they could bandle Arms to befend themfelbes, the Theffalians bad flain a great number of them. Which the Black Bright perceibing, (although be was griebouth mounded) made fuch a massacre amongst the Eneme. that all men demed him rather to be a Devil then a Boatal creature with whom Pollipus met, but would not once offer to offern bens.

Dionyfius, the Bing of Bohemia, the Bing of Hungaria, the Baince of Sparta, Load Remus, Oriffus and Ofiris, likewife Mich out upon the Perfian Forces in feberal Trops: which fo amased the Natolians, Phrygian, and other Mations of the Armp, that they marvelled from whence the Theffalians could have fuch atd. But their coming amongst them on such a subden made fo cruel and mighty a flaughter, that by that time the day was enhen the Theffalians had flain above fifty thousand Perfians: which caused them ever after that, to be moze circumipen and migilant of their fafety.

All the Souldiers being retired unto their places, the Black Bright likewife withbrew bimlelf to the Boob. Pollipus hahing all the bay fecretly followed him, fet Spurs to his Boafe and opertook bim : who eloping bim, flaid bis coming and knowing him by the three faulcons on his Armour to be the Unight with whom be refused to combat, kindly faluted him, and bemanded what might be the caufe of his coming to him. Tho made him

this reply:

Doff worthy knight. (faid be) mp bumble fuit unto pour is. that you will let me understand the cause why you refused the

Combat with me this day.

Bentle Anight, replied be, pouneds muft pardon me for that untill 3 know whether you are Pollipus of Phrygia, whom I take

you to be by those Arms.

Indeed, quoty be, I am the fame; and the chiefest cause of mp coming unto pours, the earnest defire I have to be acquainted with you, (though imworthy:) for that I know you could not come to the knowledge of me but by the vertuous Parifyus, who is not bead; in whole defence if you bear Arms, I will with pou do my endeabour to revenge his death against my own Coun-

try, for & am bound thereto.

Coucteous Bright, (quoth Parifmus) if pou will bouchlafe to take fuch figuple entertainment as my poor Lobaing affords, I will fulfill pour defire. Thich be willingly accepted of and being come to the Cave, be marbelled to fee to woathe a Unight in fuch an obfeure place. But being come in, be fon marmed bimfelf; and then Parismus knew bim to be his friend, and taking bim by the band, led bim afine, and discohered bimfelf. Wherest Pollipus greatly wonderd, and with erceding iop most lobingly embraced him. And after Supper was ended. (which was probided by the Duilaws, and cleanly breft by the Damfel) be declared unto him the whole circumftance of his Aragedy: wherewith Pollipus was fo enraged to bear of Sicanus Treachere, that be bowed for ever to remain his professed enemy. Thus they contiqued in the Cabe all that night, the one recounting to the other forespalled friendship. At last it was thus concluded betweet them, that Pollipus thould continue there; and to that end be provided him other Armour of god prof, that thereby be might not be known.

It was fome the waks foace before Parifinus could pero ber bis wounds; during which time the Thefalians bab received much da mage of their Ene nics, growing into fear of famine, for that their Michaeles began to war Cant, and their courages began to abate, by reason they saw not the Black Anight come into the field, as big ulualmannen was : therefore the Comi manders of the Army concluded with a general confent to parled with the Persian King, and appointed Lozd Remas to be the Deffenger; who coming to the King of Persia, told bim, That Dionylius Ring of Theffaly bid befire to parley with his Datelly, whom he knew not that he had any way offended. The Def. fage the Bing of Perfia kindly accepted, and promifed upondis Bingly word to keep Truce for that day : appointing their place of meeting to be on the Baen befoze the Well Bate of the With whither be came, with the Rings that were with bim, and Sicanus his Son. Dionyfius, the Ming of Bohemia, and all the religion the Botentates on the Theffalian party, also went forth of their Manp Tents to met bim.

Dang things being alleadged on both fides, the one in accufation of Sicanus, the other in Defence of his innocency: at last. by confent of all, a Beace was concluded for twenty bays, and on the twentieth day it was concluded that the controberfie though be decided by Battle. And the conditions were thefe; That if Dionyfius could not being the Enights to Combat these of the Persians, that then be thould acknowledge bimfelf subject to the Perfian King, and also thould deliber to Sicanus bis fair Daughter to be at his disposall, and Sicanus to error the Czown after his beath : and if Dionyfius thee anights would conquer the Perfian Brights, then immediately the Bing of Perfia hould remove his forces, and Sicanus thould acknowledge the truth of the fact. Upon thefe conditions the Beace was concluded. and firmly ratified by the general Daths of both the Kings. During the time of this Weace Parismus and Pollipus mould ufually come abroad both armed in white Armour, with Wlumes of white feathers, and white Boales, being gallantly attired, and behold the Perfians and Theffalians continually every bay combating each other to probe their manbod. But fill the Phrygian Zoilus and the two Perfians Brandor and Ramon Did bear away the paize, that the Thessalian's would no moze encounter with them. Which drove Dionysius into a de p studp what Unights to probide against the appointed day of combat. altogether despairing of the Black Enight, for that be bad not a long time ben fen amongst them; and also Oristus and Osiris being to grieboully burt, that it was impossible for them to recober their Dealths by the time appointed.

Parismus hearing of this, told Pollipus, that if he would accompany him to be one of Laurana's Champions, he would be for ever bound to requite that courtefie. Which gentle request Pollipus kindly accepted. The third he had appointed was the Dutlaw that had preserved his life; whose valour exceeded most of the Anights in all Thesaly, although he had endured some secret

difgraces.

Laurana marvelled, that during the time of these Mars (being so famous that they could not chuse but be spread throughou most part of the Morld) she could hear no news of Parismu judging

judging him foz a certain truth to be dead; foz otherwise she diesemed it could not be: foz she knew if the least repozt of those wars were come to his hearing, he would return to ald her from Sicanus, whom she so much abhorred, that it was a terrour to her fo hear him named. Withat remembring in what peril both her father, Countrey, and her self were brought by his Ayranny, and that this misery, exceeding all the rest, was now faln upon her, that she must sinde Champions to defend her self, or else must be thrall to him, which was more grievous unto her then ten thousand deaths; the remembrance of these extremities caused

ber to burft forth in thefe relamations.

Mon unbappy and accurred Wazerch that I am! bow can I erclaim lufficiently against my own bard Deftinics, that babe brought me in banger of bin whom I bate most of all creaturis. whole very name is odious in my hearing, who by his Areachers bath robbed me of my bearts belight, and continually works my indless toament ? Wab my unlucky Stars allotted me to fom? untimely death, og otherwise waought my misery then I could have endured my Wartyadom with patience, and quietly bave fuffered the extreamest calamity: but my evil Destiny far erceperb all miserp, and bath thut me from all hope of comfort in th's my affliction, by the beath of my bertuous Lozd and dear friend Parismus, whose Bhoft is buffed with Dibine Contemplations, and not tozmented as I am with Aemporal Merations. I would willingly follow bim unto Elysium, there to enjoy the fruition of bis Angelical company, but my Deffinies babe likewife allotted me a Cowards beart, not daring to execute my befire upon my felf: my forward mind likewise diff wadeth my by many impossible perswations, that in this extremity I know not whole aid to imploze. Dp Parismus is dead, mp fathers knights mangled for my take, and all things to contrary to good fuccels, that unless I be delibered from this Appant Sicanus by Come admirable firange means, I must of necessity fall into bis loathfom power, whose Serpentine breath both infect my beart with deadly fear.

Which there and fuch like exclamations Laurana too mented be

felf continually.

CHAP. XIV.

Virgin to the Court at Thebes with a Message; and how they fought a Battell against three of the Persians, according to the Peace concluded. How Sicanus resused to perform the Conditions of the Peace, and how Parismus unknown challenged him the Combat.

I last the appointed day of Combat was come, against which time (by the appointment of Dionysius) there were most stately Scassolds erected for the beholders; one for the King of Persia at the one too, and the other for Dionysius and the Thes-

falian Pers. The night befoze the Combatants should mer, Par smus, by the advice of Pollipus, attired Dina the Airgin like a fozeli-Pymph in rich Apparel, and sent her unto the Court of Dionysius with these Merses waitten in Gold.

In time of need do not despair;

Diffressed Wrong shall Conquest have:

Though yet unknown, the Knight is by

That 'gainst thy Foes doth Combat crave.

Treasons Reward is open Shame;

The loft from Death may be preserved.

With Patience bear thy croffed flate:

This Knights good will hath truft deserved.

The Damiel being infiruted by Parismus what she should be, made all hasse unto the Walace; where she was no somer come, but she was conducted into the great Pall, where was Dionysius, Olivia, the Bing of Bohemia, and the King of Hungaria, with bis fair Queen Almida, the Writter of Sparta, and his Hister the Lady Isabella, with a number of other Lords and Ladies; who beholding the Damsel, marvelled what Pelsage she had then knought: who being before the King, humbly reverencing her less upon her knee, told him, that she had a Pelsage to beliver must the Paincels Laurana: who being sent so and come, the Damsel presented her with a rich Scutcheon, wherein was pauxined a knight wounded by Planes, and a discription how they either his body as dead with Poss; a underneath, how the said Knight

Enight was found by a Gentleman, and carried to a cabe, which

was done in most exquisite manner.

Laurana having a while viewed the same, and read the Merses underneath, delivered them unto the King ber Father; who when he had perused the same, most kindly thanked the Damsel sog her pains, and referred the answer unto his Daughter; who desired the Damsel to tell the knight that sent her thus, That the did most willingly accept him sog her Champion, withing her to deliver unrahim a Scark, which the requested him to wear for her sake. The Damsel, having received her answer and rich reward, departed.

Taken the was gone, all the Court was comforted by this Peffage, and prepared to attire themselves in their stateliest knows the next day to discourage the enemy. The Dainsel being returned to Parismus, delibered the Pessage Laurana had sent him, and the Scart which the requested him to wear as her sabure which he kist and re-kist, because it came from the most vertuous

Wittrels of bis affection.

The next day the King of Thessaly, the King of Bohemia, the King of Hungaria, and the rest, seated themselves on the Scaffold; likewise Auen Olivia, the fair Auen of Hungaria, and the beautiful Laurana, whose splendour so darkned all the rest of the Ladies, that she semed like Golden Cynthia amongs the twinckling Stars, the Crimson colour shining so fresh in her Crystall Checks, and as Claret Mine and Pilk mirt together, being so fair and comely, so vertuous and chasse, so courteous and constant, so mild and mercifull, as that she was no way to be equalled; and yet bearing a mind so far from Parce, that she disdained not the meanest person in Thessaly; whose Masiestical and Koyal person semed a glozious Arnament to all the whole Assembly.

The King of Persia, the King of Natolia, the King of Lycia, the King of Libya, were feated on the Scassold, and next under them the Persian Contributaries: which when the Thessalians beheld, they thought the greatest partof the Mazla was come to

deffrop them.

The Person anights entred the Lills : the Sell being the ba-

tiant Lockes, attired all in 18ed, with most rich Capacifons of beaten Gold. Then came the two beetheen, Brandor and Ramon. both arrived alike in most rich colours of Blem. Who managen their State to beavely that one would have judged there come fier knights could not have been found; and riving there or four rimes about the Lifes, wonder that they faw no Enemy appreach them, and flared and gased on one another, as if they thought from to flav their Abberfaries coming. But flare, gaze and flar they might, faz the Theffalian Champions came not in an bour after that, which dobe Dionyfius into fuch a furp, that he rould babe roan his bair from his Bead, fearing left the Deffaur that the Damiel had brought might be debried by the Enemp to delude him withall : fo that he and all the rest were derven into fuch a funden fabrefs, that they fat there like men filed with a nasement, not knowing how or which was to labe themfelbes from diffionour.

Laurana swing her expectation crossed, began to doubt the worst, waring faint with inward grief, and the lively seed began to sade in her Chæks, that she had fain from the place where she sate, had she not bæn revived with a sudden shout the People made, who then espied the three Champions come galloping along the Plains, which so revived the abated hearts of the Thessians, that they seemed like men newly raised from death to life. This sudden rejoycing somewhat daunted the Peisians, because they were before perswaded that they should have the Conquest without Battell; withat they feared the Black knight was

amongs them.

By this time Parismus, Pollipus, and the Dut-law, were come to the Liss, their Armour being silvered all over, their Apparel, Plumes and Posses all Mhite, their Staves, Caparisons and Furniture all alike, nothing differing in all their Daments; onely Parismus had on the Scarf Laurana sent him, and Pollipus in his Crest a fresh branch of blomed Palm. And baving in most gallant manner marched twice or sprice about the List, they came back to the Kaces end, and there it ages to him Dionysius Pleasure.

Parismus all this tohile hab his Epes fired on the Baincel's

Laurana, till such time as king Dionysius came down from his Seat of State, and most kindly falured him stelling them since it was their pleasure to do him so much Ponour as to become his Comba tants, he would (if it pleased the Pcavens to grant them the Microsy) not be unnimitall of their courteste, nozungzateful soz

their pains.

Bo foner was the Bing feated again, but the Arumpets (ac: cording to the wonted manner) began to fummon thefe Champions to the Battel. Parifmus looking back upon Laurana, (as from thence be bad received his being I waved his Spear above his Dead and the Champions mer with fuch furp, that thibering their Lances into many pieces, they palled each other without any barm at all. Then dawing their Swoods, Parifmus encountred Zoilus, Pollipus fought Brandor, and the Dut-law Ramon: betiseen whom began a most terrible Battel, that in short time their Armour flew in pieces, and the blood ran abundantly bown from either party: in which most cruel fight they continued together for the space of two bours. At laft, Parifmus being enraged at the valour of his Adversary, and knowing that it was now no time of dalliance, because he saw the Dut-law begin to faint, affailed Zoilus to fiercely, that he could fcarcely withfrand his furp, and there bad bed by the unconquered Arm of Parismus, but that the Dut-law bad received fuch a wound by the band of Ramon, that be fell down dead under his Boafe, Which fomewhat refreshed Zoilus, for that Ramon, taking the advantage, allo affailed Parismus; which put him to his uttermost thifts. At laft be elpied a piece of Armour broken from Ramon's Arm. in which place be gabe bim fuch a though that be let his Boofe reins fall a bis Boafe being at liberty ran diforderly about the Lifts. Zoilus in the mean time being well refreshed with the aid of Ramon. Arok fuch a foacible blow at Parismus, that it pierced the Armour on his left Arm, a lighted to full on his Thigh, that he was most griebousip wounded. Which blow turned Parismus fenfes to fuch furp, that with all his force firthing at Zoilus, he fmote him on the Wead with fuch furp, that he fell bown from his Pople. At which blow all the field thoused, and Parisinus mozd burit.

All this while the other two Champions continued combating each other most beabely, and with great commendation but to the bilabbantage of Brandor, who was mighty firong, and a hinhon's uniaht: who firmk his bloms with fuch force, that han not Pollious nimbly aboided them, becould not have withflow bim. At laft Pollipus, babing efpied bis advantage, thauf at bim with fuch force, that his Sword lighting on a broken place of his Armour pierced him quite through the body, that he bieb immediately.

By this time Ramon had recovered his fenfes, and frim Parismus to habe vanquisted Zoilus, affailed bim, weaponless as he was and wounded bim in two or three places. But fom Parifmus got werbin him, clasping bim in his Arms, and with main force threw him out of his Saddle, and in the fall he broke his Shoutber whereof be died. Whereupon the whole Affembly gabe fuch

another thout, that the Carth famed to thake.

The Theffalian Wotentates prefently role from their Seats. a conducted the Combatants with all Colemnity unto a rich Babilion, erected onely for the same purpole: where they were no Coner arrived, but the King most lovingly embraced them in his arms, and with many courteffes thanked them for their pains; befiring them to unarm themselves, that the Whylictans might fearth their wounds. Which they refused to be, untill the Conditions and covenants of the Combat were performed by the Persian Ring : who bearing their just request, could not in that Royal Affembly to much bishonour himfelf as to heak his mozd, but presently gave order that all his forces should be remobel And calling unto him his Son Sicanus, be commanded him lupon bis Duty and Reverence be boze bim, to confess the certainty indeed, whether be, or any by his procurement, had Hain Parismus.

By Load and father, (quoth Sicanus) by the Reverence Tobbe your Paiety and the reft of the Kings in this Affemble. 3 benounce him for a Willain and a Araitour that accufeth me for

Parifinus murther.

In like Beberence to this most Bonourable Affembly, faid Parifmus) Areturn that Willain and Araitour to the felt Sicaà

aus, for that thou lieft; for thou bidlt bire thee of the Tartarians, with premites of great preferment, who, the fame ben that Parimus was misting would have murthered bim most treacheroutly in the action bard by:my felf found big body cut and mangleb. And here I fland to probe it against the, that like a Millain and a Azaitour thou diofithis ded, in whose behalf A pare the to the Combat. And fogalmuch as thou thinkest that Parismus had no friends to maintain his just quarrel, I charge the as thou art a Brught, and honourest Arms, not to refuse the Combat. This Challenge Sicanus accepted in great rage, and paelently went to arm bimlelf, thinking that be might be easily obercome, by reason he was so grieboutly wounded. Do where Dionyfius and the King of Bohemia could, pet Parifmus fill nemanded the Combat of Sicanus; whole confiancy and relolution they wondzed at, and the whole Allembly were to defirous of his Conquest, that all applauded and extelled his honourable refolution.

Laurans swing her Champion ready to undertake a fresh Battel, came to him, and gave him hearty thanks for his pains taken in her behalf, and desired him to desist the Combat, for that it might much endanger his person. Parismus allighting from his Porse kish her Pand; the very touch whereof revived his Senses with such joy, that he told her. That is it were her pleasure Parismus wrong should go unreversed, he would desire in therwise, being bowed her por Amght, he would either at that instant make Sicanus consess his Treason, or spend his last hreath in pursuit of the quarrel : and therefore he most humbly craved her parbon.

The Princes all the time he talked to her noted him with a curious Eye; and rhough he were much altered, and changed his boice as cumingly as might be, yet he demed it like the voice of her dear Parismus: which she was rather enduced unto, for that she espied a laing on his singer which she had before given unto him: which drave her into such an agony between hope and despair, that hed not her father and many others been by, she had then resolved her self of that doubt inherewith, and with the subt of the blood that issued out of his wounds, she endured such

inward

inward affliction and togment of mind, that ber fpirits were abercome with a tender regard of b's effate. But prefently (as all the Affembly thought) Sicanus mounted on bis Dogle; fo Parifmus mounting on bis, took his leave of Laurana, and riving towards bis Abberfarp, began to unbuckle bis white Armour, which mas So artificially made, that it was but a cale to his Armour under: nearb: which was no foner off. but be was known to be the Black Anight that had fought to ballantly in the behalf of Theffaly, and bab flain in leberal combats an incredible multitude of Perlians: which to amaged the eyes of the beholders, that they all allotten bim the Conquest befoze that be began the Combat.

The Black Unight at the first encounter broke two of the Combatants Ribs: and in thoat space with foacible blows be beat him off his Boale, and alight ed to have parted his bead from bis Shoulders. But the Perfian King, fæing his Son in that peril. ran from bis Seat, and befired the Black knight to spare bis life: which when be bad obtained, be unlaced bis Belmet to aine him breath; and found that it was not Sicanus, but another Emight that Sicanus hab bired in bis flead, for that himfelf burft not meet to baliant a knight band to hand. Which the Black

was difficated by Pollipus.

This cowardly jeft was to odious, that afterwards Sicanus was accounted the unwoathieft unight libing; but being of a bale disposition, be nothing regarded the same.

unght perceibing, in great rage would habe flain bim, but be

CHAP. XV.

How Parismus and Pollipus were conducted to the Court in Triumph; and how Parifmus discovered himself, and of the joy Lanrana made for his return: also how Oristus was the cause of his own death

De Black unight babing ended this Combat (to his unspeakable commendation) was with Pollipus in most brabe and triumphant manner conbucted to the Balace with the beating of Daums. founding of Arumpets, a ringing of Bells. The Ikings of Persia and Natolia liked the Black

amounts behaviour to well that they refolved to stay fome bays

Court of I belialy to be at quainted with this worth Champion and also to be him all the Potwar they could, though by his vis-

lour fley both four the wintozp.

The Street's where they patied were by the Crisens arethed with flowers; the delimous, Doss and boule-rops were filled with abundance of Beople, (that they feemed like Stages) that came to behold thole Conquerozs, Some prefented them with Barlands of Bays in token of Wintozy, some with Boses, fome with Bifts, some with Commendation, and every one with exceeding prailes of their Chivalry; that it were a redious roil to rebearfe the manifold honors that were done them. As they ment by the Derchants boufe where Parimus had tately escaped the banger of the Dogs, be efpied Violetta, flanding at ber fa there done attended by two Mains, who prefented bim with a rich embroibered Start, fo artificially woongbt, that it excelled all the curious works in Theffaly, wherein the had most punctually drawn out the whole appenduce of Parifairs in ber fathers boute; which geft be most kindly accepted. By that time be bab vielwed the same, they were come to the Palace, whither they were welcomed by the Auen and Laurana with founds of finet Putick and exceeding top. After the Auen bab uted tome specthey, Laurana most beartist thanked thin that hab wouthfafed to ber Champion: but ber countenance biscobered ber inward care, and ber lad behaviour ber mournfull thoughts; ber minue being drawn to the extremnent limits of respice, and the babing given over ber felf to ensure the most biffer pange of forrowful meditation: fo that Parifmus marbelled much to the ber conflant resolution, that the could not be affered by any means of lay, no. once forget bim that had been to long milling. Dionyfins likewile welcomed thirber the King of Perfia and the rell of the Kings in bis company; whole koval entertainment was well accepted of and commember be aff.

The Champions according to the cuttome) were feated at a Lable ordained for the fame purpole with great flate, and Discounts and the Ring of Bonemia came unto them (as the manuer was with them) to differ them, too their more ponourable es-

tertaitment.

Parismus seeing his father come to do an office of buty unto him, rose from his seat, and requested a boon at his hands. The unity of Bohemia seeing him kneel, willed him to ask what he would. Pylozd, (laid she) my humble suit is, that you would sozgive Parismus enemies. The king of Bohemia, little thinking that would have been his request, wondzed what reason he had to ask pardon foz his Honge, and said unto him, Hright, I would be glad to know why you ask pardon foz those that have murthered my Son. Hy Lozd, (quoth he) because Parisms is living, and thereupon he pulled of his Pelemet. The King, knowing him to be h's Son, caught him in his arms with such joy, that the tears can down his white Beard in abundance.

Dionyfius and Olivia feeing bim, welcomed bim with a thoufand bearty welcomes, and the whole Court was filled with joy to hear of his return. The thing of Perfia likewife and all the reft of his party came unto him, and delired him to remit all difcontent that had past between them, for that now they did repent them for the injury they had done him. The like honour was used to Pollipus. All admiring the wonderful bertues of Parismus. and recounting the famous acts be bad done, famed to be rabifit in mind with joy that it was be that had to bonourably befenden bimself against all that did combat with him. Afterwards they were leated at a most Royal feast, where Parismus before the Mings prefence rebearled the whole truth of Sicarus Arealon against him, and bow he was preferbed, and bow ever fince be bad libed in the Blods in a Cabe amongst certain Dutlains, and also how be came by the Black Armour. Which discourse did to much bilgrace Sicanus, and erfoll his own commendations, that there one rejoyced at his good fortune, and much contemned Sicanus Falfbood.

When he had ended his discourse, he marvelled that he could not be the Paincel's Laurana to welcome him: but the being delighted in nothing but to hear of his return, little thinking Parismas had been her Champion all that while, absented her felf from their company for that their fancies were otherwise butted, and had withdrawn her self to her Chamber, onely accompanied by Leda her Pain.

Dionysius

Dionyfius fixing that Laurana was not there, willed one of his Bentleman in the bearing of Parimus to go and tell ber that her Champion flaved ber coming. Parifmus bearing bis forchis. befired to much fabour that be might go and wifit ber bimfelfanh ber father was well contented thetewith. Parismus and Pollipus being Lnarmed prefently went to the Baincels Chamber. whither being come they found it faft thut but Parifmus, lorging to le ber perfections by whom his life was maintained knockt at the bouz; whereupon Leda opened the fame, who, faing bim was fo furpaised with jop, that without fpeaking a word the ran in a: gain, and told ber Parifmus was at the bon. At which word Laus tana ftarring faib, I paithe toament me no moze, for I know it cannot be true : for thou baff to often thus deceibed mo ervedation. Dear Diffrels, (faid the) inderd it is moft true; and again ran to the doz, telling bim, ber Wiffrels would be berp glad to fæ bim.

Parismus having entered the Chamber, with such fervency he delighted himself to behold her presence, that his wits were rabished with a Peavenly ioy: and Laurana, swing him, was so surprized with a vertuous amazement to behold his person, that the tears stod in her eyes, and her heart leapt in her breast. They being most lovingly met, kindly saluted each other, so much surfering in delight of each others presence, that their speech was turned into a delightfull embracing of hearty content, not to be expressed: which being ended, Laurana came to Pollipus, and welcomed him with so sweet a kiss, that had she not been beloved of Parismus, he would have bowed himself her Serbant. Laurana being ravished with beholding her dear Lord, taking him

by the band, faid;

Dost vertuous Prince, pour presence and preservation hath brought me more content then I am able to express. Pour welcome is a Paidens humble and hearty thanks for your pains taken in my behalf, which is all the reward that I can make your for I do acknowledge my selfs far bound to your Certues, as I had endeabour during my life to requite your kindness according to my power. I count I have received my life at your hands, the

Preferbation of my Warents and welfare of my Country, and all that may be afcribed unto bappinets, is mine onely by your her. tuous power: fo that I protest, wherein foeber I map be in am bearer thankfull unto you. I here offer to be ready at your bifpole. Than entertained forrow, but you have banifed the fame from in heart, and brought me that bappy content, that I account my felf lo far indebred unto you for the fame, as I shall be never able to requite pour Which words he fealed upon her lips with many kiffes.

Dear Laby, (quoth Parifmus) whatfoeber I babe bone ? reckon as nothing, in respect of that my willing heart would have attempted for pour lake, and my beferts are nothing worthy the thanks pourenber to me for the fame, being to far bound to pour in the bonds ofperfect buty as I account my life and all I that have worthy to be frent in recompence of the least of your fabours; bumbly thanking you for retaining to good an opinion of

my unwoathincls.

Laurana, knowing that her father and the ming of Bohemia flaven for Parismus return, with a lopfull countenance accompanied them bown into the Ball; and being come to the king the f in. App Lozd and Kather, I betire pour gracious Baiefty to let thele worthy Champions be belibered unto my charge and culledy, to babe their wounds cured, which they babe received in nip behalf.

Daughter, faid be. I commend the regard thou baff of their Bealth, and commit them into your bands, being a charge of a big b account: praving the to nie theg in the kindest fort, for thep have morthily beferhed to be effemed. And, my Logo, quoth Dionvines to Parismus, since it is my Daughters request, I hope pou are contented to be ber Bueft. Elfe, replied the Baince. I

mere ungratefull.

Laurana then prefently conducted them unto tino fair Boms, tobich the bad most richip aborned and fer footh with Jewels and coffle Furnitures, wrought of the most richest Mork in the Moslo, all of gran and crimion Syttin, bosdered with Gold and Asure. Dis Bed was framed most curiously, flanding in the manner of a Babilion; and the Boffs that bare it were framed of T

of Ihogy, befet with Rubies ; the Coobs of gren Silb. the Cover of rich Arabian Silk, befet with Bearls; the Curtains of the fame, and the Walls bung with mall beautifull Bicures to belight the Epe, The fintelinels of this Longing french in richness nothing infertour to the Monument of Mausolus, one of the Mozide Monders.

They bad not long remained there, admiring the brauty of the place, but their ears were belighted with the found of most plea Cant Bufick; to bobich babing a while liftned, Laurana befired Parismus to accept this for his Loboring, and tolo him Pollipus Lobging bib abiopn unto bis, that at their pleafures they might enjoy each others company: whither Pollipus was bonourably conducted a value unamental; 23 seu aran lett am ni me tand let

Parifmus moft kindly thanked ber, whose beart was exceed ingly rabified with beholding ber prefence. By this time the kings Whylicians were come, which caused Laurana with a kinh farmell to bid Panismus abieu for that night, whose heart mareb Cab at her departure, anise adicemminate adam

The Physicians bad four dest bis wounds, which were want. but none mostal and being mearied with that days exceptio, thefe two woathy knights willingly gabe themselves to real

where for that night let up leave them.

Orifus bearing that his Loza Panimus was returned Cheine them in the extremest danger of his life, by reason his wounds were then fresh) could by no means be perforance but that he mould go to fee bim ; and therefore the next morning bennearly (mithout the knowledge of any) finis down to go bin Walters Longing: and being weak and fishle he received a fall, which made a Bupture in his wounderin fuch extreme fort, chanther fell again to bleebing a fresh : but babing a streng beart initionue bee be recovered his free, a got to Parismus A obging. He which fime the labplicians that aftended him mill him, and suspensed hitrish, followed him by the tract of blood unto the Painces Chambers where although the Physicians wied the best will then bad thep could not possibly finneh his blood for that there he declarable Loads arms bobole beath Brush furbiagnationate forcow to Parismus beart, that in many baps be could not benish the remain beance out of bis mind. This

3 4

pou

fafi

of

car

II

ber

fo?

31

of

Gil

fbo

to

m

ba

(p

ba

pt

Ehis knowledge was son come to the Ring of Bohemia and all the reft, who generally famented his death, for that he was a Raight of good and honourable qualities. Parimus continued many days in the Peavenly Paracife, where he wanted for nothing that night bring comfort to his disquier heart, being carefully tended by the Princess Laurana until he had fully recovered his Pealth. During which time he often enjoyed the Princess presence, and told to her the whole truth of all that had bapned since his absence from the Court, (onely he left out the discourse concerning the Perchants Daughter:) which did much rejoyce the Lady Laurana to hear the same, who with most kind and loving killes blamed him for that he would not make himself known in the Palmers weeds; with many other affectionate speeches.

CHAP. XVI.

Of Sicanus death. How Parismus wedded the Princess Laurana;

Any days continued the king of Persia and the other Abotentates in the Court of Dionysius, in which time many were ensuared with the deauty of Laurana, which was such as it dayled the eys of all beholders, and assomined the bearts of no simple

inogements with divine conceit: infomuch that the King of Natolia was betermined to require and bemand her of her father in Parriage, had be not ben kept back by Sieanus, who defired his father the Persian King to Colicire Dionysius to that effect. But he told him, that his promise relied upon his Daughters choice, (though indeed he intended she should never marry the Persian, so, that his behaviour and treachery had made him hated in all mens sight.)

Parishins being now determined to work his own and Laurana's content, and walking very folitary in the kings Garben, finitying how to move his fathers god will to this match, in the mitht of his dumps he was encountred by the Princels Laurana who, unely attended by Loca, was come down into the Garben to take the Air, who atoaking the Prince out of his findy, with a

courteous prieting trio Chios sil agand griner tus

P

sop dear Parismus, (quoth the) may I be to bold as to bear you company in this your Solitarinels? or would pour but bouch fafe to impart pour fabnels unto me, that I might be partaker of your forrow, then thould you fon perceive that whatfoeber can procure pour discontent will likewife purchase my disquet. The Baince rben, taking ber by the band, faid imto ber, Boff bermous Laop, 3 acknowledge my felf to far bound unto pour for many worthy favours undeferbedly bestowed upon me, that I know not which way to yield you Cufficient thanks for the least of them, much less to requite them; and if I hould bem to fulfill pour request berein, unto woom 3 am perperually bound. thould theto mp felf altogether boid of Danners: therefore know. courteous Lady, that my supposed discontent was a pleasant and belightfull meditation; and calling to remembrance pour manifold Mertues and undeferbed fabourable affurance pour babe giving me of your Affection, I was now betermining ro fpeak to the Bing my father, to requelt a confummation of our bappinels at the thing your fathers bands, to it may fram with pour good liking.

App Lozd, (laid Laurana) A wholly commit the matter unto your wisdome, whom in obedience A am bound to obey, by the choice A have made of you to be my Lozd and Pushand: therefore I define you to use that prerogative over me that by right belong

eth unto you.

I.

85

Gal

02

ng e

be

rè

G

b

In these and such like kind conferences they continued talking in the Garden, (to both their unspeakable logs) being so united in the bonds of Amity, that it was impossible to remove their settled friendship. Dinner-time being come, they both the parted their several ways, each being contented with the others

faithfull promife.

Parismus no somer found opposituate, but he made his love to Laurana known to his father; who was glad of his Sons vertuous choice, and promised him to motion the same to Dionysius; which he presently on on this occasion. As he was walking alone, he was encountred by Dionysius and Olivia, none being with them; and having kindly saluted each other, Dionysius began to mik of the worthness of Parismus, and told him, that he ence-

med him the fortunates man living, to be the father of fuch a Child; entring to far in commendation of bun, that the king of Bohema thought be could babe no litter time to motion the Ma

riage then that, and thereupen returned this answer :

Do Lozo. I thank you for babing to good opinion of my Son. whom I connor diffomment, for that he bath well beferben los nour! but I babe an bumble fur funto pou and the Quan here prefent in his behalf, which if you will bouchfafe to grant both be and I shalf be bound emto you for the fame. Dionyfius and Olivia earneffip requeffed bim to manifeft the lame. App Son. fairb be, increated me to requell your Bonourable favour to contract a Barriage berteen bim andyour bectuous Daughter unto tobom be bath to pedicated his affections, that I am become an bumble furrer inhis behalf. Dionyfius and the Dugn, hearing his request, were so exceeding glad thereof, (being the onely thing they believ) that taking the King of Bohemia by the band. they rold him. that they were highly contented it would be for Thus all things falling out according to their minds, they parts to for that time.

The next hav Dionyfius affembled all bis Council and Roble: men fogether, and there mentioned the Contract unto them, who most toflimily conferred thereunto; by means tohereof the news of this Marriage was from published to that it came to the hearing of Baince Sicanus : who being enraged with grief and fhame, as banhoned the company of all Knights: and in west time grew to fuch a Delperate conceit of bis impaired Donour, that with grief thereof be nied; which brought fome heavingly to the Ming of of Perfia and the reft. But his beath was four forguitten, for that his father efternet him not weathy the name of a king. and had lately grown into great diflike of bing, and altogether faboured bis nert Son Lennalus, who far erewbet bis Baother Sicanus in Mertue.

The appointed day for the Marriage was to be within footy. bays, (to the unipeakable for of Thedaly, but effected in mate the two pound Bainces:) in which time Dionyfius fent Wellengers to invite thither many kings and Potentates, by means tobereof the fame of their Puptials was found in feveral patie benour to Dionysies, whose Mersues by report had bein made

known to them.

D

18

ef

8=

H.

th

10

n,

Ne

0

n

Œ

p

D,

E

.

â

E

Kothis Parriage came the Emperous of Constantinople, with many others unights, the Emperous Son of Greece, samed Sicheus; with many other unights; Ecolomy the usings Son of Azype, the Using of Prize, and the most famous Champien in the Mosto, Guido of Thrace; with many others, two redious to rehearle: who on the appointed day were Royally entertained by Diopysius.

Parifinus and Laurana were with all solemnity brought unto the Aemple of Dina, where their laires were performed with admirable Bomp; the Bridgrown being accompanied by eight kings, and the Bride being led by two Emperouss, and attended by two Duens: the laires and Holemnities being performed with such dignity, that it excelled the last lines of Hecuba Ruun of

Trov.

Abus all things being ended for that day, the night approached, most particular of was spent in Pasks and other Courtly passimes, needless to rehearle. At last, the Bride was conducted unto het Bed-chamber by the two Dinens; where we will leave her in all content to entertain her diac Partisms, who be batter himself so kindly, that Laurana's firster's of Airginity was beaten down, and he had the scaling of that sweet fort and sportels Burity, and of a chasse Airgin she became a vermous wife, and that night he made her the happy Pother of a goodly Boy, as shall be declared hereaster.

Dionyfius, for the more Royal entertainment of the States there affective, caused a lately Til 10 be created on a Gian before the Balace, the Stages being most cunningly made by crepert work men, and proclaimed a Triumph to be belo there for 7 days against all comers. The first days Triumph the Brince of Spatti and his kinghts held aschief Thallengers, who appeared before the behold Assembly of States that were fence in the Scattales in such Koyal manner, that the glory of them he med to error the stately Pamp of that muchty Bogard Llexander

the Great.

Laurana was leated in the midit of them in a Chair of State, with a rich Diadem on her Pead, (as Lady of the Revels, who had prepared several gifts for the Conquerors) thining like Golden Phædus, a her Eyes twinkling like Stars; insomuch that her surpassing Beauty made all the strange Knights to admire the excellency thereof. The Prince of Sparta had his Kent pitcht at the first entring into the Liss, being as white as Wilk, shewing his simple estate; on the top whereof was artificially framed a Golden Sun, the splendor of which beautisted and adorned all the Liss.

This days Triumph was performed by the Wrince of Sparta and his unights with great Palour; himself having unborsed as bove forty unights of strange Countries; whom the Bride presented with a pair of Silver Blobes, made by the cumpingent

Mozkman in the Mozlo.

Thus in great Royalty, to the exceeding pleasure of the bebolders, the first day was spent, till the dark Evening caused the Anights to give over; and then they betwee themselves to their

Bights repole.

Early the next morning the Anights were summoned to the Lists by the sound of Arumpets. The sirst that entred the List that day was the Lord Remus of Thessaly, gallantly mounted on a Thessalian Porse of Arongray: his Lent was pitched near unto the others, being of several rich Colours; on the top where-of was artificially framed a swift running Part, for which the Country of Thessaly was famous. Before him went four Pages richly attired, carrying four several Scutcheons: on the first was drawn forth his Pistress Picture; on the second three white Doves, signifying his Annocency; on the third a bleding Peart; and on the last a Pan seming desperate. He behaved himself with no less Palour then the Prince of Sparta, to the great joy of the Lady Isabella.

The third day Pollipus was chief Challenger, who had his Kentrichly pitcht over against the Stage, being of the colour of Blod; on the top whereof stod a Lion rampant: his Posse was garnished with costly habiliments of beaten Gold, and his Armour after the Phrygian manner. Those matchless Chiustry h

day unhorsed a hundred knights, and he foiled all that encounte-

red wirh bim.

e,

10

1:

The fourth day Lozd Ofiris of Thessaly was chief Challenger; whose Aent was pitched in the manner of a hollow Ara, from whence he issued so articially overspread with Poss, that he samed to be nothing but a lump thereof, running up and down the field: but so honourably he behaved himself, that he was

allorred that bays Conquest.

The fifth day Prince Lennalus, Son to the King of Perka, was chief Challenger; whose Tent was of the colour of the Sky, his habiliments of the colour of Azure, befet with Stars of Gold. He behaved himself with great honour most pair of the day but at last he was encountered by the bahant King of Frize, by whom he was unhorsed, by reason that his Porse numbled, and so the Conquest returned to the adverse party. The King of Frize afterwards unhorsed many worthy Knights, to his exceeding commencation.

The firth day the king of Frize was chief Challenger over the adverte party; who had not continued long but he was imbozfed by the king of Libya, who most part of that day beare away the prize; until he was encountered by Guido of Thrace, and by him unborfed. Guido for that day bid bear away the prize, having overthrown many hundred knights, and was likely to atchiebt

the greatest honour at the Aurnament.

The seventh day Guido of Thrace was conducted to the Lists in great Ariumph, having his Aent pitcht in the sull view of all the whole Assembly, shining like Gold, and supposted by sour Glephants; himself being mounted upon a coloured Poste, most richly beding with habitiments of bearen Gold. He behaved himself so baliantly that day, soiling many of the Thessalian and Persian Anights, that the whole Assembly admired his chivalry. Mhich Pollipus sering, smothistanding his last days Ariumph, yet he) armed himself, and encountred Guido most brakely. The first carrier they mer they broke their States onely; and afterwards had some side of fir courses inoze, in which all Guido's skill and force could not unhorse. Guido, both of

them being sufficiently surred to weath, addressed themselves for another encounter, and met with such surp, that they unhazed each other: which Guids swing, forgetting where he was, and disdaining to be encountred by Pollipus any longer, drew his Sword, and he did the like, whereupon they began to combat: which Dionysius swing, commanded the Peralds to part them, but in sury they both mounted themselves presently again. The Judges considering the mischief that might arise, (for that there began to be a tunnelt in the field) sought to appeale the Champions, and persuaded them to give over, and so let the honours of those Ariumphs rest to both of them; which the Thracian in great disdain resuled, without hearing what answer his Adverture would make.

Laurana, by the addice of Parlims, fent Pellengers to Pollipus, to befire him foz ber fake to let Guido end that days Challenge, foz that himself had sufficiently shown his valour; with all the fenthim one of her Blobes. Abole command Pollipus prefently obeyed, for that he was a linight of exceeding courtesie; whereby he wone more bonour then Guido could archiebe by the

Conquest.

The rest of that day Guido imboglet many Unights, and was like to bear away the honour of the Arthurph, and forled all the Uniables that afterwards encountered with him: which grieved Parifimus to behold; and noting lis paide, be fecretly got from the Stage, and prefendy went and armed bimletf in Armour which he had cauled to be made for the fame purpole, feming to be old, toon, and rully, but pet of as god poof as might be. being made of the purefi Lidian fielthis Babiliments and furniture fre med to be fuch as bad been lath up, and not with in febenpears, and all-to-be eaten with Woaths : bis Dorte be made to trotlike a Country Cart- Doule, bis Blune was of Buffet feathers. Accompanied with fame thirty of his Amgbis. attired like rude Country Fellows, with Batte and Staves on their secks, in the midit of the Thracians Mictories be entred subsenip and rubely into the Liffs; ferming indeed to be a perp matural Country pleasant erected by a company of rude fellows to make passime : and being espied by the Beople, be was melcomed

welcomed with exceeding shouts and laughters, so that the Excess of all the beholders were kived uponhim. Being come to the Lists, he effered to rum: but Guido disdained to cope with one so hase. Which Parishus Unights seeing, came to him and sold him, That their Paster came to rum with none but himself; and therefore he should either break a Lance, or else they would beat him put of

the field.

Guido then, (with a scornful laughter) taking a Staff, ran at this kustick knight; who not withstanding his outward shew encountred Guido so baliantly, that had he not been an approach good knight, he had measured his length on the ground which so bered the Thracian, that he ran at him the second single, thinking then verily to overthood him. But it felt out contrary to his expectation, so he could not with all his power move the courter try Champion in his Saddle; but at the third course he was unboased himself with such biolence, that man and heals lay tumbling on the ground.

Guido, having received this foil, in a great rage departed the field; and none of the contrary party encounted this knught, but they there all foiled and overtheodor, to that at last there was none would run against him any more: which he perceiving, a lighted from off his Porse, and went up the Scassold inhereon the Bride fate, and rively offered to have kish bershut the courteously reproduced his boldness: whereupon all begants laugh ar his rude behaviour, and some begants show him gway. At last he discovered himself, and Lurana knowing him, wondered to see

bim armed.

Thus the whole henour of the Arimuph redainded to Parismis, as most worthy of the same, whose behaviour was so higher commended, that all men applicated his sat device; and said do, knowing hen, was not much d'scentented to be failed by sa

balfant a Unight.

By this time the Pights black mantle began to overfpzead the whole Earth, which made Dionysius with the restrost the statements, conduct Laurana unto the Balace; whereafter simpper tons ended, they spent a good part of the Pight in Bayeing and other Courtely passines; their intertainment being to bondura-

ble,

bie, that they admired the Royalty of the Court, where they afterwards continued many tais, spending the time in many Par-

CHAP. XVII.

How Parifum rewarded the Outlaws that preferved his Life. How Policium fell in love with Violetta; and how Violetta forfook her Father's house in the disguite of a Page, and was entertained by the Prince Parismus: and of the care Policium took for her Absence.



Dog time the Dutlates continued in great pentivenels for the want of their Captain, marvelling what was become of him: but at last they were eased of their care, for Parismus remembering the benefit he had received at their hands, defired Dionysius to remit their Diffences, who wil-

lingly granted his request, and therefore Parismus sent for them: who before having knowledge that he was the man whom they had preserved, willingly came, and at his hands received their Partons, with large and bountifull rewards. The Damsel also coming along with them, Parismus caused her to be well used, reporting very honourably of her Aertues. The Emperours and mings of Persia and Natolia being present at the Dutlaws coming, greatly commended Parismus for the tender care he had of

those poor Beople.

Amongst the number of knights there assembled, the father of the Damsel chanced to be present, who very deligently beheld his Daughter, but knew her not, for that she was mightily altered: but at last, hearing Dionysius make recital of her fore-passed missortimes, and how that Osiris was wounded in her rescue; by circumstance, and comparing the time of her departure with the same, he knew her to be his own Daughter, and in the presence of them all with we ping Eyes for joy embraced her; and she was much comforted with his presence. Parismus ever after that used her father most kindly, and much estemed her, for that she had taken great care to heal his Mounds.

During the time of Parifmus abode in the Country of Theffaly, (after that the two Emperours of Conftantinople and Greece

mere Departed, with the reft of the Knights that came to the Colemmation of the Medding, and likewife the Perfin king, and the reft of the famous Botentates on bis party, bad taken their leave, onelp Pollipus excepted) the chief Bobernours of the City of Thebes invited their King and Quant the King of Bohamia, the two new married Wainces, the Waineg of Sparca, the Bing of Hungaria and bis Dien, the Laby Habellar Load Remus, Polipus, Ofiris, and many other Pobles, unto a great feaft, which they bid prepared in a large Wall, called the Council-boufe; whose gentle courteffe was kindly accepted and at the appointed day they went thither in great Boyalty a where they were to heartily welcomed and bonourably entertained by the Citizens, as it were a revious thing to retearle; fuch Wageants; fuch delightfull Shows, fuch Dufick, fuch general rejopcing, and fuch Gifts and commendations given to the poung Bamces, as the like was never presented to any Wrince before by Subject's in rhole Real as Amorfaft the reft of the Citisens. the father of Violetta (the Danfel whom Parenus bad kind to used, as is said before) was one of the chiefest that ordained this Banquet, with whom also was his Daughter; whom as fon as Parifinus elpied, a Ruddie bluff began to overlezed bis Thæks, being touched with the remembrance of the injury that he had done her.

This Damsel Violetta behaved her self with so much modelly in this Royal Assembly; that the was generally noted; insomuch that Laurana, having viewed her comeliness, began greatly to commend her to the Dusen her Pother, who espying occasion called Violetta unto her, demanding of her whose Daughter she was. Violetta, humbling her self upon her knees, made answer, that she was the Daughter of Seignioz-Andrugio, an

ancient Citisen. 1916

r

t.

Whilest the knæled before the Duen, Pollipus tok such a biew of her Perfections, that he was suddenly firucken with Cupid's fiery Dart of love, a began so behemently to affect her beauty and person, that his heart was ensured in the intricate labytinth of Love: and seeing her depart, he thought his vital Spirits began to decay, and with a heavy sigh he breathed out his longing person.

moze

being to be acquainted with ber. Parismus likewise flood in a trato, proffire boto be might make fome amende to Violetta wid therefore living ber talking with the Duen and Laurana, he come to them and asked what Damiel that was that talked with hem De Loob (quoth Laurana) it is a Werchante Daumie ters whole behaviour to well pleafeth me, that A could with her to them ber time in some bonourable place of Baeferment. Af pen pleate, (feib Parifmus) I will speak to ber father, that the may attend on pour Theraupon be came to Pollipus, who find tibe one metamaipholeb, and befired bim to enquire who was the farber efthat Damiel, and telf bim be would request bum to comeand freak with him. Pollipus being glad of fach an opportunity, for found out Violetta, and greeting ber with a kind Bils, told ber be was fent by the Brince of Bohemia, to en: treat ber father to come and ipeak with bim. She replied that ber father was bard by, and the would prefenty let him under-Hand bes pleafure? who baving knowledge thereof, immediate to went unto the Waince tobo used such entrease, that Calthough bery unwilling) be vielbed to bis request: and when he came back, he rold his Daughter to what effect he was fent faz : which the way bery glad of, rhough outwardly the made a freto of unwillinglels.

Pollipus baving understood the cause why the Painoe sent for ver father, (Painimus loving him so dearly that he could conceal mothing from him) redealed to the Painoe the Rove that he have to Violetta; who promised to further him what he could. By this time the Banquet being ended, and the King departed to the Palace with great so and exceeding triumph, they someway wer to have Violetta sont for. But her father, seing the Pekeniers come, began to make such sorrow so far her absence, that it would have unested a heart of Adamant to hear his planuts, soig the Pessenger, pirping the sorrows old Andragio made, returned without her: which have Pollipus to such an extate of sorrow, that he seemed alsogether impatient conducte her want, But saying another surfherance to his Rove, he often repained to almand drugso's house, and manufested his limit unto her; who asked him wood kindly, but delayed him with such epoules, that he does the

more entrapped in the Inare of Love, and yet nothing the nearer

of obtaining bis fuir.

1.

tak

be

H

the mo

bo

eft

an .

n:

at

er-

2

gh

nè

ch

III:

OŽ.

al

re

be

2:

ni

it is

OS

n.

De.

D‡

m

DÉ

28

At laft it was concluded between Parismus and Pollipus, that the Prince thould accompany bim in Come difquite, and make bimselfknown to none but Violetta, thereby to procure the soner ber good liking to Pollipus, which be was the moze willing to bo, for that be thought upon manifesting bimself unto ber. the would not deny Pollipus request; and therefore finding a conbement time they went to old Andrugioes bouse, where they were kindly welcomed by them both, who used them better then ever the had done befoze, being drawn thereto by an inward forward: nels which the felt contrary to ber former disposition, where they bad not long continued, but Parismus found oppositunity to greet Violetta in this Coat : fair Damfel, quoth be, 3 am come an. bumble Betitioner unto pouin the behalf of my friend Pollipus, whose love is so fervent towards your felf, that unless you pity. him and pield some comfort to his care, you will be the beath of the worthieff unight living; therefore I vefire you that I map be the bappy Deacle to beclare unto bini bis good fortune, pronounced from pour Sacred Lips.

Violetra flood all this while as one amazed, fæling fuch an erceding theobing at ber heart that the could not tell what to an-Iwer; at laft, being touched with the remembrance of his jobe that had cropt her Mirginity, the replied in this foat : Gentle Bnight: I would not willingly be any mans death, if I could co therwife chufe, but I cannot grant to bis fuit, I babe already. placed my affections, and bowed never to alter whileft life both

laft in me.

This fudden and refolute reply of bers Parismus much commended, pet used many perswasions in the behalf of Pollipus, and begun to bemand of her whom the had bowed her to be? ufing many intreaties, that at last the faid: It was but folly to ask that quellion. But, fait Parismus, what if I spould name the man? (wherewith Violetta blutht) and fo pulled out of his Bosom the Scarff, which the befoze bad given him. Behold (faib be) pour felt bath fet down a description of pour Louis first coming unto pour which was the Prince of Bohemia himfelf 10 unto

unto whom you presented this, who leaping down the Palace Wall stem your fathers Dogs, what what kindness be received at your hands; your self knows best; and since it is impossible to obtain any recompense at his hands (being wedded to the Princess Lemana) let Polipus, who in Chivalry is inferiour to none, be the man that shall posses the second room in your

good liking.

Violetta bearing him make fo true a rebearfal of that Abbenture, and bearing bim affirm by to many reatons that it was Parifnus, was firuck with fuch a funden fear and frame to fer her fecrets discipled, that the was ready to swound with grief, and knæling down with the tears flanding in her Goes, the defired bim not to reveal the fame to any, for the was fully refolbed to lobe none but him although be were a Baince, and unlikely to attain am favour at his bands. I will not, quoth be, reheal it to any, for none but Parificus knowerb thereof, who is here prefent with the. wherewith he folded ber in his arms and kiffed ber : the vet being in some doubt that it was not be untill at late Parifmus mabe bimfelfknown unto ber, and be fuch paibate tokens as the both certainly and affuredly knew that is was be. which to reionced her heart, that the most bu able won her kness entreated him to parbon ber boldness, and bowed never to love any but himfelf; which protestation to grieved him, that he becan to persmane ber not to wrong her self so much : for that he mas no may to broke his Medlock bows to pleafure ber.

Op dear Lord (quoth the) if A had a thousand lives, and every life ten thousand times dearer then this my life, A would most wilkingly spend them in meditation on the first Fruits of your kindness towards me. We swing her sizm love, could not tell what means to use to alter her stedfast resolution, but passed some time with her in private talk, till be saw Pollipus with heavy signess expect his happy or unhappy news; therefore he lest her, and coming to him did tell him; there was some hope of obtaining her love, upon which comfortable speech, Pollipus still

profecuted bis luit.

Violetta hearing that Parismus was departing towards his soon Country, determined to benture her life and credit to go with

22

ah

le

36

ır

ır

1:

1=

D

D

0

tt

D

ũ

8

i

with him; and on a convenient time, the attired her celt like a Page, which habit the became to well, that the lamed to be the best workmanthip that ever feature had framed, her luit being Green Sattin, her Buskin of the fin:st Spanish Leather, takned to her dainty Leg, with Czystal Buttons, her Pear warathed with Carnation kiloond, and all things este so near and becent upon her conness body, that it was stratan to be both her. In this changeable appared, the state exterily from her fathers house, and got to the Balace; where although there was a general fearch made by Andrugioes Servants, yet the was not suspensed in that babit, where the continued many bays sogether, in which time the laboured by all means to be entertained by the Prince of Bohemia.

It so chanced that Violetta on a time espied Parismus talking to Laurana privately in the Garden, and coming towards them, they beened her rather a Divine then a Mortal creature; that ar last Parismus demanded tohole Page she was? By Lord, (faid she) as yet I have no Master, but would be gladly entertained. Mill you then, (quoth the Prince) give viligent attendance on the Lady Laurana and my self (if it picase her to like of you?) I am (said she) in all humble duty ready at your

commanb.

Many questions Laurana asked the Boy (as the Supposed) demanding of him his name, Countrey, and Parentage. Opename, said the, is Adonius, my Country Greece, my Parents are dead, and the fame of this court made me travel hither with the Emperous, with a determination to get my self some god service, which you have boughtafed me, and berein my duty and endeadouse half be such, as Arrust you will bereatter well like of; which speech Violetta uttered with so sweet a grace, that they bord took belight in her behaviour, whom we will now call by the name of Adomius.

Profine and the design received their plening, with care beard design to the mercy of the Seas.

Increase were found to the contract of the National Contract were found to the Dionylius and th

CHAP. XVIII.

How Parifers and Laurana With divers others in their Company, departed from Theffaly; and how they were dispersed from the King of Bobenia, and how they were fer upon by Pirates whom

they vanquished.



55 92 a long time Parifmus and Laurana continued in fuch bappy effate of contented love, every bap in encreating of affectionate kindness, as though The one could not live without the prefence be fill growing into greater fabour in the Theffalians beart ; that when the bap of his

bewarture was come, p Citizens much bewarled the fame, all hems to lad a beaut, as though their departure were a figne of

fome in fuccels to enfue.

Laurana with mamy a falt rear took ber farewel of ber country men. a pm Violetta fring ber father fland at the bonz comfort: iefe for the loss of ber, uttered fuch palifonate a beaby lamentarime that it would have cauted a heart of frome to have pitied her.

The rime Bringes being conducted by Dionyfius and Olivia, the Time and Duen of Hungarie, the Waince of Sparta, the Labo Mabella and most of the Thessalian Bers, unto the Baben where ther fould take thipping, their parting being in a beaby foat and mith aboutance of tears at laft Parifinus uttered thele foreches.

mobile Wainces, there tears which you feed at our departure fietneth pour unwillingnels to leave us, whole company pour hail not long want, for your Daughter and A will thortip return again, that the map be a comfort to pour Age, therefore

Journhip belerch pou to ceale pour grief. to late the company of Cich affired friends as pour Mopal Asther and you have thewed your felves to be: therefore for our last farring, we pray, That the Bobs would profper you in this

pour journey.

Pariforms and Laurana habing received their bleffing, with most beater bearts they committed them to the mercy of the Beas where boiling Sail, with fped launched into the Dain, where they were from out of fight, and Dionyfius and the Rusen fably wench to the City.

The Bohemian King had not sailed above two bays space, in great hope to recover the Coast of Bohemia, but the Mindes began to blow aloft, and the Beas to rage and swell, and such an exceeding tempest arose, as if the Gods had conspired their inter operthrow; so that the Ships were dispersed from one another, and the Mariners expected nothing but death: Parlimus, Laurana, Pollipus, and Adonius, were sebered from the rest of the company, all being in despair of ever sæing each other again. The cruelty of this Tempest continued for the space of three dayes in such raging and extream sort, that the Mariners were compelled to cut their Brits and throw their Pasts over board, and by the bioleuce of the Minde were driven past their knowledge, but when the form ceased the mariners elvied atar off an Island, whither they sailed with such provision as they had.

Parismus being glad that they had so well escaped the surged the Seas, with most comfortable speches he reduced the fearful spirits of his Paincess in this sort: Dear Laurana, since the Desinies have allotted us this mischance to be thus disasterously parted from our company, and driven into an unknown place, comfort your self in these extremities with hope of better succes; sor I doubt not but we shall recover the company of my Lord a Hather, and I hope the Seas will not be so uninerciful as to dreach his Aged years in their spacious gulphs; But, oh my bear Lady, wert thou safe on shore, then would my bear be at

reft.

Pany other speches he used to comfort her inher sameste, who was the more comforted with hehalding him. I ber had not long continued in this good hope of recohering tand, but they espied a Ship making towards them with all they, aim being come near unto them; they presently knew them to be Dirates, and they began to board the Ship where the Prince was, but were valiantly resisted by the Pariners. Parismus being under Patches son armed himself, and made such a slaughter amongst the Pirates (most of his own men being slain) that he (with the help of Pollipus) had som bestroped the biggest part of them, and the rest visibed to their mercy: Afterwards boarding the Pirats, (who belonged to Andramart of Tartaria the Scichian

Scathian Pirate, who had filled the whole World with report of his Ayranny) and believing them woon luch Daths and Pasreflations as the Willains made, they conbeyed all fuch Kiches Irmeis, Provition, and fuch as they had abourd the Wirates Ship, for that their own was threwolf Meather beaten; and bearing pur Laurana, Leda, onto Adonius, into the Came, Cumb their other, and placed those sew Pariners which thep had left aline Bobernours over the Birates, making towards the Mano they faw before them : Being landed, they found the Country watte and befolate and not impabrted, but weil replemited with Dear and Wild Fowl, of which they got good ftoge, furnifbirm themfeloes likewife with freth water and other probitions.

Parifinus bemanded of the Pirates if they knew this Illand who told bim : That they gave it the name of the befolate Hland because they never faw any man living there; and faid that there was a most beautifull Cattle that flood upon the top of a mighty Ifland, impabited as they thought by Devils, for that many of their fellows bad oftentimes gon thither but none of them ever returned, which made them to wonder, where in this place then

continued two bars.

-ini miini

MARKET 2

-amidound a don't scene due ?

ter from all bis own men being fain) that be

In the mean while Parismus and Pollipus, onely attended by Adonius, firaging from the Ship to kill Beniton, leaving Laurana aboard, little miffruffing amy Areachery, and truffing to much to his own men ; Pow the Wirates having before watched fuch an opposituity, by policy conveyed most of the Bohemian Marie mers under Patches, fabing fome two op them whom they flew and faff bolieb down the fame, and before the two Anights were returned from killing Genison, they but boiled fail and lanched quite out of fight; they under Batches not knowing pet they were Co betraiet.

to tragilizated wit dryn had good tod (and the The abeliation) them. and for remained to their merce: After out one selve man I to manufal of cassolad only benefits selt pai

rooter course frincist faxi & A.H.D. paris cons formerly

How Parifinus, Pollipus, and Adonius the Page going on thorein the Defolate Island, were betraied by the Purates; and bow Lamana was conveyed to the Cathle of Rocks, under the cathody of Andramare the Tyrant.

Arismus and Pollipus having stored themselves touth fresh Aistuals, returned comards the Ship which they found gone: The Meine missing the beloved Lady (now two tate suspensing the Pirats treachery) fell into such an extream rage of sozrow and veration soz his own carelessness, that

he tope his Pair, stamped on the Earth, cursed the day and hour of his Birth, and was so overcome with grief and passion, that he fared like a mad-man, oftentimes being disposed to leap into the Sea and drown himself, and oftentimes attempting to destrop himself; all these insupportable passions so overcame his

fenfes that be fell into a trance.

Adonius fæing his Lozd in this extream cafe, wied all skill possible to recover him to his senses, and fring it nothing abail began to make fuch lamentation as would have forced a heart of Abamant to pity him, where the continued rubbing his pale Cher's with her fuft Band, a thaufand times kiffing of his cold Lips, and washing the same with her brinish teams, that Pollis pus færng his friend in that fort raging against fortune, and feeing the moan the poor Wage made (little thinking who it was) by biewing their infirmities most paudently governed bianfelf. and his what he could with Adonius to recover him, but all was in bain; then be began to meditate on this affiction, thinking that if he would rage to excellively as the Prince bid, he mould be no whit the nearer of any hope of remedy, but would thereby gibe example to him to continue in his forrow, which was bepond the compals of compare. But læing Parismos come to himfelf looking like one obermattered with care, be uttered unto irin thele speches.

Post worthy Prince, since it is attacted to you to be crossed in your happiness, I be sech you bear the same patiently and remit this extream care which so overmastered your vertue

that it cannot hime in such splendoz as it hath done sozmerly: That can helpless griefavail you? what can care herein pleasure you. Oz how can this distemperate sozrow procure your lost friend? then do not shew your self so inconsiderate as to waste your self in this sort, but let us consult which way to recover her, so sozrowes in this case will do no god: It ill besems your ponour at this time to cast your self down, but rather with quietness hear your afflictions, and with wisdom devise how to ease your self of this grief.

Pollipus uttered these words with such fervency, that it made Parismus somewhat remember himself, and beholding his Wage knowling by him with blubbered Charles, sorowful to see his sor-

roin: be uttered thefe fperches :

Dow can I contain my felf within the compals of realon. toben any loss ercedeth the bounds of reason? Dow can I with parience bear this affliction, when all the Mozids wealth cannot counterbatlit? Dow hould wisdom bear Iway in me, toben the was my onely wisdom, and with her precious life, all that mas mine is departed from me : Why thould I not toament mo felf, when through my means the is perithed? Who thould I not race, Togrow, and lament per lofs, procured by my negligence? Accurled Traytog that I was to leave my bear Laurana pea the most vertuous Lady living upon the Earth, so flightly in the cuttoby of Barbarous people: What will the fay of me. but that I regarded ber not ? Doto map the condemn me of inbumanity that babe luffered ber thus to be taken from me? Can there be any limits giben to this my forrow? Can I eber recompence this ertream wrong I babe bone ber? Is there and hope that I fall ever for ber again? Po, Pollipus, no : What know Thom thole Willams will ufe ber? Where can I tell as they will conder ber? 02 what know I the grief the will endure? This, this tooments mp beart, that I am past bope ever to see her again : Bow then can Jaffwage mp grief, but rather encrease the same? What sufficient toament can I afflict upon mp cankered carelels beart, that left ber in their cultody, and by that means have loft the fruition of ber Divine prefence, whereby my life was maintained? 180, no, worthy friend, my forrow

in luch as can no way be falled, therefore it work but it want o per wade me that there is any hope left to redem this incomparable loss. Pere you lie we are left in an unfrequenced place environed cours with the Bea, and no means to eleaps a milerable death, by familyment upon this accurate Land, which was oxpaned to be my Grave.

out of this solitary place, which once attained, there is no doubt but we might in continuance of travel, meet with some that can give us knowledge of whence those Pirates were; which, if by happy chance we can once find out, then we hall som hear what is become of her, and in the mean time ter us search deligently for her; for I vow, that if the be to be found I will never defill travel till I bear of her above:

These speeches to revided Parismus, that he abandoned his essentiate grief and lamentation, and with a mind full of some hindly chanked Pollipus and with this resolute determination these two worthy knights unarmed, save onely their god Swoods, having no company but the Page, travelled along the Coast-side, to their they could happing find any thipping that

lav there in Barbour.

In which travel we will leave them a while to speak of the

Bohemian Bing.

As fon as the florm was ended, the thing missing the Ship wherein his Son was, began to take the fame most grisuously, fully assuring himself that they were perilied; but he himself was driven upon the Consines of Phrygians, where he peaceably soiourned until he had traited his Ship with all things modul, and in host space landed in Bohemis, where he gave himself to a solitary life, and such sortion was made there for the loss of their Prince, as is not to be ascribed; the news thereof was son conveyed to Dionysius Court, where they all endured much samels.

The Tartarians very topical of this body, made all the halte they could into their own Country, not any under Patthes for a good space misdoubting their Captivity, the Princess her self being fall tinto a sweet and filent famber: Leda being with her, marbelled

marbelled who the Waince flatd to long, and faring bir Wiffrefa faft after, fole out of the Cabbin, and found the Parriners ail carelest deinking and quasting, which the perceibing would babe gone up abobe Parches, and finding them fast, thur, the cal: led to the Barriners aloud to babe them open the fame, but they tinbing it faff bolico, perfently knew that the Ship was under Smil and were all betraved, and being desperate, tobat with theme and greef, there began a bery great muting anionofi them that most of them were flam in this rage, not knowing what they bib, and the refi that survived desperately murdered themselves. which Leda behelving affurely thought they were betraped, and with abundance of tears went to ber Wifirefa again, who fill mas fafi affap, but when the awaked and faw Leda weeping her beart began to fail ber, and demanding the cause of ber? the could not answer a word, wherewith Laurana was briben into fuch an extream pathon of fear, that all ber joynts began to numbe and finhe; but at last with great entreaties Loda heclareh autober the cause of forcom.

canonis, and that the Parriners had in an upgoare flain one augment, but the fell bown into a deadly trance, that do what Leda could be been able to recover begin a long space of but at fall her hexard began to make some passage through the fivest Continuit of her stream, and listing up her Eges looked about her with such a ghafily countenance, that it affrighted Leda to behold her: When Laurena began to tear and bespoil her Golden Aresses, and unpleat her fair a precious hair, rent her costly Garments from her comely and belicate body, wringing her hands beating her Breasis, and knocking her fost Bead against the hard Malicinsmuch that had not Leda hindred her, the had there destroyed

ber felf.

In this forcewfull fort, the on the one fide continued her lamentations, and Leda on the other fide wept her fill, that the fountain of her Eps were bried up, and notable to shed another tear, and her heart was sozewith, throubbing, and the desperately and with a constant resolution attended the coming of those villains that had betraged her, who knowing themselves to be past the

pour

the reach of the two knights, began to lift up the Patches, and call to those that were below, but hearing none make answer, one of the Pirates went down, where he beheld all the Bohemians lie murdered, and with great top he ran up again and told his fellows.

Dre that was the chief Captain over the rest, allotting every man his several Affire, went down where Laurana was, whom he found making such mean, that he (though be was of a Harbarcus disposition) could not retrain from pltying her grief; and in that estate without speaking a word to her, he less her, and returned again within two hours; thinking by that time she had ceased her complaints, but she not giving her thoughts any respit of consideration, but onely to think of her hear Lord, continued still her sorrows, altogether resuling to be comforted by any persuations, and for two days space would not receive any sufficient of her life, which caused Leda to utter unto her these species in the consideration.

Dear Wifirels, if you would bouthfafe to bear me foeak, then I mould not boubt but to ease you of same of the care you fo inipatiently endure: Pou know that my Lozd Parismus, Pollipus, and Adonnes; are pet libing, and no boubt in good effate; but only for the loss of you, for whose take my Lozd I know will preferbe bis life: And would pour then bestroppour felf whom be so much tendereib? and not rather use all possible means to preferbe pour felf until you can by fome means bear of bim for there is no bout but that be will fearth most part of the Mozio to finde you, and by bis Halour where he finds you let you fre ; for without doubt be will find pon; but if pou befirop rour felf pou will defirop bim allo, whereas otherwife pou map happily meetre both your comfacts : Mour bertues babe the power to rule firangers affections, let them then refirain your felf from doing harm : What will my Lord think? and what think you will be bisgrief, whenbe both travelled many Countries in fearth of you ; and in the end finds that you have made your felf shap ? I belert pou, bear Diffrels, weigh thele things aright

and confiner the chate we are in, and then. I be not bount but

Mith thele per wasions the Princels then began to pacific her felf, and with a fettled resolution betermined to endure what milery foever should light upon her and therefore began to conter with Leda about her bardhap and milerable eliate; which did by the her to her very wits end to think of: In the miosi of these thoughts came the Capitain, who beholding Lauraniaes spaisifical countenance and exercing beauty, was so amazed therewith that he condemned himself of villany for procuring so Divine a creatures discontent,

Laurana leing bin flamb gasing upon ber, demanded what he would have? We bumbling bindelf on his kine laid, he had pacticled ber Dinner, if the pleated to ear: which the willingly accepted of, and began confiderately to recal her former lentes, as it was a care vertue to lundenly to obermatter her forces.

By this time the Birates had latery landed their Site in the Illand where their Patter Andramar was, which was incompalled with fuch mighty nocks of Stone, that a few Den might eatily keep out a great Ariny, and four they conveyed Laurana and Leda to the Caffle, and brought them befoze Andramart, who being a man of a proud and baughty disposition, and fitting on an imperial leat, was to einamoured at the light of Laurana; that he flood a long time beholding her; at last be came to per to embrace her tender Body in his rough Arins, but the theast him from her with a dispositiful logan, wherever he began to get great kindness, and brought them into must listely Chambers most richly furnished, and found things nadful lovere there prefent anto ber.

dathen Laurina this per felt rous kindig uter, the was cometopar comforce, and used her felt accepting to the condition the time and place, and kindly accepted all their courtefies; but the love which Andramar made unto her was to havefull in her eyes, that it femily works then Death to her to endure his light.

The Right being come, and after they had tipped (being ferbed in mot flately manner and with rich and coully Withen) we fie

at

1-

D [e

í:

b

a

Ê

and her Daid, who longed with her, betak themfelben to their repose, where the could by no means give refl to her felf, but ustered fuch beaup fighs and lamentations, bewaiting the loss of ber bear Lozd, that the very Mails fremed to grown forth the Ecchoes of ber complaints; in which fort the continued most ed to four entrainers. drift the

part of that night.

Early the next morning the was faluted by Andramart; who could gibe bis mind no refl not quiet but in ber company, and his love was to erceding towards ber, that he could not be ber am offence : In this milerable effate Laurana continued for the space of a Doneth, in which time the bab knowledge of a numher of lezisoners that this Ayant bad enclosed within the Cafile by the griebous cries the beard, Come to want of food, Come with pains of tograre that be inflicted upon them, being bimfelf hated of all men,and therefore be bated all men that accorded not to bis tyranny, and got direct ordered act asses drim and man

Laurana in this time usedber felf to that thill the beferred his fuit, and had him to entuared to ber beauto, that what toever the commanded be would be ; but fo obious was his tobe unto ber heavy heart that the was ready to bie with the remembrance of the fame, but fill by the addice of Leda the beld it her best course to keep themselves in his favour until by some means they might escape from thence; where we will leave biffresteo Laurana amonor rude and uncivil propit might and have the Care being filied with the milerable cries of poor will oners a not clouded with the love of Andramain, meditating bow to elcaperbat place of cruel bombage; where you may into the for ato to be fuch that the endureth as is not tobe expensed on and a dalladary good on a

neither Water to queneb. XX. AAHS Hant to all wage their

The miferable Travel that Parificult endured in the Desolate Ifland: How he was inccoured by Antiochin; and afterwards flow Pollipse and he were imprisoned in the Enchanted Caftle by Belwas decembed, for there tous norbing long the Enchantres

Then thele then knights had travelled many days along b VI Confip of the Delatate Itano, their cheifelt foo being Milbe Fruit that grew upon Arms, their Deink the elear Fountain fountain Marer, and the Lodging the cold Carth: At length they beheld many goodly Cowns burnot inhabited, which causes them both to marvel, and being believes for to know the cause thereof, remembred what the Pirats had told them, that there was a fiarely Casile survated in the midst of the Country which was by some inhabited, and therefore they determined to travel thirtee, for they saw no hope bow to get away from that Island, being grown very weak by reason of their faint food and hard Lodging,

This travel Adonius willingly endured, thinking all pains pleasure in his Patiers company, unto whom he behaved himself with such a tender care, that Parissus would oftentioned extoil and commend him to Pollipus; for when Parissus at any time slept, he would cover his face with his thinnest Garment, and make a Pillow of the rest for his Dead, and oftentioned drive form his mind many sad thoughts with his sweet Songs, that Parissus thought he could never have endured that tedious tra-

bel if his Page had been ablenti of dragating of sing one and alle

These worthy knights baving continued a long time in this their solitary Walk, took their journey by guess to the midds of the Country, in which travel they continued some these Warks, being often in danger of drowning; by reason of many deceifful Quick-sands and often like to be samished so want of suscenance, and of ten in danger to be behoused by Wald Beasis that were abundantly in that Country, and yet still they were frustrated of their expectation; at last, they began to dispair of exper accomplishing means to get from this unfrequented place; and they travelled a day and a night over a mighty Plain, having neither Water to quench their thirst nor Fruit to all wage their bunder.

Carly in the Adorning they elpyed a mighty Mod, where they thought, although there were no other comfort, yet that there they thould find fruit, but being come thither their hopes was deceived, for there was nothing but Ahorns and Briars, and they so thick that they could by no means enter the lime that then they surely expected nothing but familyment whe Prince what with extremity of hunger and grief for the last at

his dear Lady, and the care he took for his friend and his Bage fat him down under a freeading Die; and with a heavy beart

uttered thele plaints :

fe

TE

ch

el

D,

alf

Ė

ň

È

1

Dow unfortmate am I above all men to be driven to this erigence of miferable calamity, that by my ill fortune bath ber bo the most bertuous, Chaste, and Beautifull Laby living ; into the bands of the Aprants, and by mp means babe brought mp good friends in danger of death by familyment; Wad all thefe ben proper to mp felf, then I would in despight of my croked Deffinies babe endured themsthen thould not thefe niv friends complain, then fould Laurana babe ben ftill in the Court of Dionyfins, whole rears at my departure bid prognofficate my unfucky fuccels: In this extremity what hope is left for any comfort : Dow may Laurana curfe my unfoztunate Deffinies? Dow may Dionyfius accuse me of Differiour for Losing bis Daughter ? Doto map the Phrygians condemn me for the lofs of the worth Pollipus! How map & fifficiently recompence all thefe waongs? Delpair thall attend my fleps. Sozrow thall be my food. Afdiatition hall be my companion and care my reft, the Day will I fpend in rears and the Right in Groans, let the Deabens pour bown their bengeance on my Bead, and the Earth work mp forrow, for I the most unfortunatest of all men babe belerved the greatelf pun fraient that ever was afflicted upon man.

In this beration of mind continued Portinus, and Adomius lay weeping at his feet almost bead for want of food; Pollipus went up and bown raging inwardly in his mind, his heart being

ready to burft with grief. William

All the while that these worthy knights had continued in this sympathy of sortow, there was an aged Hermit had heard their complaints, a imberstanding by their behaviour that they were distressed strangers, pitzed their passion and came towards them, and found them all the lying under the Dke, whom he thus saluted:

Mosthy Unights (faid the Permit) because Is wou are distressed, if my poor Cell may any way case you, and such victuals as that yields refresh you, or if my felf, or counsel may any way pleasure you, I befire you to go with me thirther, and you wall be welcome.

Parismus

Part T.

Partitus bearing the aged man utter such kinde speches, as one rabished with sop, role from the ground and told him. Ahad be kindly accepted his proffered courtese; sor, courtesus old man (quoth he) you could never have come in a time of more not. sor we are ready to perith, therefore we may say, happy old man, you will do us a friendly doed, which we shall thankfully accept and willingly require to the utmosk of our powers. Then go with me (quoth he) sor I perceive your bodies are wearen with travel and your hearts tired with gries. So they soptially went to his Cell, being glad of this comfort, and in little space got thister; which was in a large Cabe under the ear h most secretly contribed; where they refreshed themselves with god Thine and far Censon which the old man had always reason deefs.

dishen they had well satisfied their hunger with this good bictuals, the old man requested to know of whence they were, and by what disastred mischance they were arrived on that unhappy Island: Parismus told him that he was son to the King of Bohemia, and that his friend was a Phrygian Krught, rehearing unto him their whole misabbenture and the loss of Laurana, uttering the same with such soarow that the Permit could not re-

frainfrom tears.

By that time the Prince had ended his discourse it grew dark and therfore the old Permit conducted them to their Lodging, which was the same Bed whereon he say himself (there being no other) on which Parismus was very unwilling to see, thereby to displace this good old man; But by the manifold intreaties of the Permit he pielded, and son adorested himself thereunto, besting Pollipus to be his Bed-sellow, and because Adonius was some-what sickly, they said him in the midst between them, for that he had done them many pleasures in their travel, Parismus being so far in love with him, that he would have bentured his life to do him good.

Adonius with bluthing Cheeks put off his Apparel, and femed to be abathed when he was in his Phirt, and tenderly leapt into the Bed between the two unights, who little fulpested that it was Violetta, where the (poor foul) lay close at Parismus 8

E

D

22

p

-

12

È

h

g

H

Ł

O

g

2

Ď,

18

12

15

.

2=

ıt

ı

15

hack the touch of whole fwer boop femed to rabiff her with joy, but the being not acquainted wirb luch Bebfellows, fæmed asit mere metamospholed with a kinde of belightful fear, but bab Pollipus known it bab ben bis dear Violetta, be would have moze kindly regarded his Bedfellow, who femed to fart when be bid but ftir.

Thus they all took their reft that night, the unights being glad of this quiet repole after their long travel : and Adopins being much belighted to babe couched himfelf to near Paritinus; therefore early in the morning be got up, being afraid to uncover bis delicate body, and with food arrayed bimfelf fo neatly page biding all things against these two Unights should rise, that both of them admired his behaviour, for he had provided col Bathes for their fet, which bid them much eafe, for they were fore baui-

fed with travel.

30103777000

The Bermit leing thefe worthy Unights ready to take their leave (for that they were unwilling to flay to trouble bim) requested them that they would stap with him some days to refresh themsethes. Bood farber (laid Parismus) if the be not troublefome then we will flap, and being our felbes further in pour bebt. Pot to worthy Enights (quoth be) for I know you will not go from forth of this Country unless you flay some while with me, for I affure there is no way but one, which must be atchiebed with much basard of your lives, which many bave attempred but none could ever effect. Apap you good father (laid the Baince) let me be so bappy as to know the means, for be it never to dangerous I thall willingly undertake the fame. Ining there is no other means to escape, for I greatly befire to know what is become of the vertuous Lang Laurana; whereupthe Dermit thus began : that the place of motoric alternation

Woff woathp Waince (quoth be) I now begin to tella Diflozy of the most bileft Traptour living, whose name is Drubal, fometimes a Subject of mine but new my Superious, for know worthy Anights my name is Antiochus; once the unbandy Buler of this Alland: This Drubal once ferben me, unto whom I committed my ferrets, as the man I most trusted, who in time grew for papul, that under paetence of my fabour be would com-

ir many bad actions, whereby he was much bated amount my blemen, and my Subjects began to accufe me as accessary to is facts, and because I was so blinded with his flatteries then benan to rebel, and being reproved of my eldeft Son for bis mifbemeanours be offered in my prefence to babe flain bim, which make bim to obious that at the entreaties of my Robles I banimen him my Court, which ever after be took in fuch disdainfull fort that he always benifed bow to bo me mifchief, and loveling bimfelf to one Bellona my chief enemp, the wickebeft Ban libing won the Carth, ufing Witchcrafts, Sozceries, and Enchant: ments, to further their purpole against me : and coming into this me Country, babing many friends, first won many of my Subjens bearts, and then made open daar againft me. who by their Arength put me to flight : Dabing gotten mp Crown. thep impeisoned my Suen, my two Sons, and my Daughter; but per notwirffanding they could never quietly envoy the Bobernment, but were oftentimes diffurbed by my Beople, who refused to libe under his Apramy, for bayly be greto more obious in the fight of them, that by continual War the Country was almost wafted, and by the Counfel of that wicked Bag Bellona be with his Confederates betook themselves to a high and mighty Poundireible Callle, from whence they aften issued forth and sew mol of me Robles, the reft remaining now in the Cafile unber their Kerange: But not contented wirb this (thep were fo much given to Dibilith fury, that) they bestroped all the whole Country, not fiffering Ban, Moman, og Child to libe, noz can am land bere, but by their Soaceries they beftrop them : in this kind of cruelty that babe continued many years, my felf is fecretty bidden in this place, from whole band babe been fabed all this time by Divine Baobibence, and by the bertue of a Bing that was given to me by an Artiman of Tartaria : The Caffle toberein they remain is hillant from bence them miles, the goodiest thing to the outward them that ever dees beheld. houses Drubal and Bellom line ingreat mirth without fear, contimistly romenting my Riven and these Children with much studies: Solo. worthy Emiable, unless pour can by fome means opercome overcome thefe furies there is no hope to escape from hence, to long you cannot remain but they will know of you being here, for all pattengers do utterly than this place as a hateful and o-

minous Coaft.

g

When they had beard out his speches they toondred much, and were consonable in their thoughts to think of the eniment danger they should undergo to conquer the Euchautments, that suddenly they could not tell what to determine of; but training pardon of Antiochus sor their rude behaviour towards him, whom before they knew not, most lovingly saluted him: Parismus said to Pollipus that he would the next maring travel thirher, a Pollipus returned him this answer; That were he sure to suffer a thousand deaths he would bear his Highness company, bowing not to lose his sight.

The next morning being early up, they determined to leave the Page with Antiochus, but notwithfianding all their persuations he would not fiay, but with tears and humble entreaties he defired the Prince to let him go, which he was unwilling to do left he thould be hurt in the attempt: Antiochus conducted them untill they were in fight of the Talile, and then returned to his Tell, indocating and praying to the Bods for

their good fuccels.

When they had well hiewed the Castle, which was strongly fituated upon a high Bock, encompated with a mighty dep Lake, they went round about it, but could finde no passage there: to, babing neither Bridge nog other way to ger ober . at laft they beard a little Bell ring within the Caffle, which Alarum was rung by the Match-men, thereby giving notice to the reft of the Southiers to arm themfelbes with all fped, upon which noise they presently discovered a Boat with fir armed men in it making towards them. As foon as they were landed, Parismus demanded of them who was the Load of Cafile : The Unights answered. Come along with us and you hall fee, and presently began to lav bold on bim Stap (faid Parismus) let me ask pour one question? Say on (quoth one of them.) Is the Load of this Caffle amongli you? Po. faid the other, I mould be were (quoth the Brince) for I wow were be here I would have 1R 2

hous drew their swoods being (otherwise unarmed) and so walland passing analy and so walland analy analy those by knights that ferried over from the Castle that in a host space they were all sain upon the place, the victors

Part I.

receitung berp little bamage oz burt.

The ferry men lieing their fir Champions lee weltering in their burple goze, ran towards their boat, but Adonius fring his Baller and Pollipus bad flam their enemies, was befoze gotten town in o the fame, and feeing the ferry-men coming towards it and Parismus and Pollipus pursuing them, thaust the boat out of their reach by which means they fon took those flaves, promiting them their lives upon condition they would discover the fecret paffages of the Caffle and by what means they might obtain it: but they bearing to disclose any thing that might be prejudicial to their Lozd, they immediately bilpatched them. And Parifmas comming to Adonius most kindly embraced bim, and buth ercabing praises ertolled his wisdome in performing this erplait to Pollipus, who admired to the fo great police and bifcretis omin one fo voung : but had they known the party they would habe far moze admired bis incomparable bertue. By means of this boat they had paffage unto the other fide of the Kiber. where thes were no foner landed, but they heard fuch a bibeous noise within the Caffle, fuch thundring and ratling in the Skies, that it mould have a mased the figureff Champions in the world, pet they mere nothing abathed thereat; but Adonius flood quaking and waking with extream fear. Then iffued out of the Caffle tino mighty huge proportioned Wonsters, faming rather to be bevils then natural men, who affailed thele two worthy unights with fuch furp, that bad they not nimbly aboided their blowes they had at that bery instant perithed, and profecuted their bloms with fuch fiercenels, that the very earth famed to make and tremble thereat, infomuch that with extremity of labour and mabnels that they could not offend thele Anights, the Sun being then at the highest, they were so bot that their eyes basted with the fweat that fell from their brows, which advantage thefe Champions from elpped, and with their Iwozds having gotten within compals of their mighty maces, lon ended their weetched lives,

ol=

li:

12

28

S

f

g

lives, who gave fach groans that all the Castle ring with the note thereof; which cry so amazed Diubal and Bellona (being then at their pleasure) that they came hastily running to behold these two worthy brights, who were then entring the Castle, and no somer came into the inner Court but they beheld the ratest buildings that ever they had sen.

They had not sieved long but they espect Bellona coming towards them, whom they thought to be some Auen impaisoned in that Casile, for the wore on her Pead an Imperial Diadem, who with her Sorceries so bewitched their Senses, that immediately they fell into a dead and sound siep, and presently the commanded them to be conveyed into a strong Prison, and there

fettered them with Irons.

Tothen they awaked, they were greatly amazed to fee themfelves impailoned in that manner, and Parismus was so enraged, that he toze his Pair, rent his Garments, railed on his misfoatune, cursed his Desirines, and bared his own heart with extream passion of heart, that his speches was turned into bitter sighes, and his Senses foagot their hertue, insomuch that he was so soarowful, that no grief might be compared to that he did

umbergo.

Pollipus on the other side continued his wonted manner of enduring affliction, and studied how to free himself and his friend from the same, which was a rare vertue in him; he onely contribed how to release themselves, and never distempered himself but obercame his inward socrow with such patience, that Parifmus would highly extell him for the same, and Adonius wonded much to se him govern himself so well, which made her oftentimes accuse her self of unkindness, to refuse so gentle a Unights love: which thoughts touched her so near that she was often in the mind to yield to love him, and began afterwards to affect him ercedinaly.

Thus they continued in the dark Dungeon all that night, so laden with chains of Iron, that they could not help one another, being without food, not able to take any rest with the care they endured to hear the pitiful cries of a number of distressed Beople which were impersoned hard by them, that it seemed more terri-

ble then beath to post Adomius But they were comforted by Pol-

binels of the Baince, uttered thele fperches :

The Lord, do not discomfort your self nor de discouraged at all with these crosses, sor I doubt not but in short space we shall be fra from hence, therefore bear the absence of Laurana with more patience then yet you have done: What though she be in the hands of Pirates and Billains, assure your self that there is none to Barbarous as will do her impury; and were it not for the care she had taken sor your want, I durst assure my self she is in good health; and sor your want, I durst assure my self she is in good health; and sor your want, as durst assure you ned not grieve sortreamly, sor do but follow my counsel, and we will son obtain our liberty, and leave this esseminate sorrow, which makes our enemies rejoyce at our assistion, and not in the least pity us.

Dear friend (quoth Parismus) your woods are of force to rebive a bring heart, but so much grief possesseth my mind for the loss of my fair Laurana, that felt you but the grief of such a Ladies absence, and feared never to see her again, you would say 3 did

not griebe enough.

De Lord, fait Pollipus, I have often made trial of pour bers tues, which makes me the bolder to try your patience : I confels that the lots of fuch a friend as Laurana is cannot fufficient to be lamented, for my felf both feel fuch forrow for the lofs of mp Dear Violetta, that mp beart endureth moze forrow then mp tonque is able to express, which makes me filent in my grief. leff I would put pou in remembrance of yours by mine; for Violetta is as bear to me as ten thousand libes, and I boubt not but one bay I half fer ber bertuons felf, till when I shall not be at oriet. the remembrance whereof reffraineth me from many . besperate attempts that otherwise I would inflict upon my felf that babe not beferbeb the love of fo bertuous a Damfel: But who be I utter thefe fperches when the is not by to hear them, and little regardery the toanien's Jendure for ber unkindnels; but I wil comfort my felf in thele my affictions, for a comfortable beart is now necessary; wherewith the rears stood in his Ges, and Violetta fo much pitied bis figbes and fabriele, that The

the could not fozbear warping, and refolved to her felf togrant his suit, but the love spe bare to Parismus did so after her mind; that she could not tell what to betermine of: At last, she began to consider, that in loving Parismus she did woong to Laurana, and that she might no whit after her true friendship rowards him, and pet accept of Pollipus proffer, and yield him love for god will: In these and such like thoughts she spent the night, and the two unights continues busic, bethinking themselves how

to work their belibery.

Early foe nert mozumo they were brought faft bound in iron by a company of hunger flarbed Slabes into a goodly Wall, most richly bung with stately bangings, at the upper end whereof fate Drubal and Bellona, before woom they were no foner come, but Drubal with a forammous look bemanber of whence they were? and what was the cause they bad to evil entreated and flain his ferbants Parifimus to much bisbained to be eramined by to bafe a billain, that be could not for extream anguith of minde fpeak, noz could be, would be have answered bim : But Polhous stepping forwards answered, we are firancers that babe suffered hipwarts, and were unfurally raff upon this bateful Mand, made to by the treacheries, where we babe ben often in Danger of familyment, and coming to this Caffle, the ferbants offered us biolence, and we have rewarded them, and thou like a typant untilly impailonell us, not ming us as all sinights thould be uled, and not by balour, but by forceries baff brought its into the lubiection; which if we cannot revenge, the just Gods will. Which words he urrered with such a disoninfull countenance, that the Appant was amazed at his refolution, and told him, that be would from abore his haughly mirroe, commanding them to prilon again. cepted, that fie began to love bim groff entrelo

an impolesthictered endozing the amouleer ber akterious upon the two result prolifers, thinking, terder these he there are ber being raken for a fdage, would be much more kinde to ber if he knew instight jolena. Query cap they tween linded by a ride and cuncivil have in fuch for their it would be and that cand dainties fare from instificant to be so having the most definition and dainties fare from instificant to be so having a which

CHAP. XXI.

How Bellong the Enchantress fell in love with Pollipus, by which means he released himself and Parismus out of Priton, and finished the Inchantment. And how afterwards Antioches was restored to this Kingdome, And how Adoning the Page fell fick.

and was reftored by Pollipus.

Ellona all this while took fuch view of their perforages, that the thought them the goodiest men that ever the bebeld, and at that inflant bowed either to obtain their loves by fair means, or to inflice fuch roaments upon them, that thould force them

to pield to ber luft, wherefore the fecretly commanded ber ferbants to load them with moze irons, which they performed: where these worthy Enights lay for the space of a look in the most cruellest toament that might be, their food be: and bread and water their bed the bard and cold earth, in a most mathiome firking parlon, Which pain they patiently endured; mer were both fogrieved for poor Adonius, that their hearts were some ready to burth with grief, who continually (notwith fand-ng his weakness) feemed to be of good comfact. But heing all us life temberly brought up, be began to ware very fick with the Il fabour and bard farein bis loathfome pailon, that there was the papes of life in him, but Pollipus what with bevices and one, boung himlelf from the place where he was fashned, and nede furly means; portorfollauding his beaup from that he cause pure Adonius and unlocked many of the bolts and trons from is weak body, and confinually made him fit on his lap, being all emeans be bab to comfort bim withal that the poor foul being beat with lying on the ground; felt great comfort from pus marm body; which kindnels pour Violetra to well ar cepted, that the began to love him most entirely, and remembering of erbeiter of emoping Parismus, settled ber affections upon the wearby Pollipus, thinking be that was so kinde to ber being taken for a Page, would be much moze kinde to ber if be knew her tobe Violerra. Chery bay they were ferbed by a rube and civill flate in fuch foat, that it would have made the most bee and beintieft fare frem loathfame to be fo bandleb, which Bellona

Capiar.

ch

nd

as

at

er

a

m

er

T:

2:

Û

0;

re 0-

II

be

as 10

in it in

T to in

ty

m

ng

m

Un

12-

ch

ma

Bellona did upon pretence, first to use them bardly, and then by beffer ulage to draw them to a good opinion of her gentlenets: for one day the came to vieto those prisoners, being no way platon thereto out of a perfuous inclination, but of amost unchast and beattlike dispatition, and colourably samed to reprobe the Japloz that be bab ufto them for barbly commanding him to remove them into a moze delight come place, where they had very foft bedding, good ap2, and far better biet; which kindness of bers they bord commended, and there they remained many days: During which rime, Polhous and Adonius were beofellows, he full little knowing who it was he to tenderly regarded for lo reason that be was fickly, Polhpus being drawn therete by a vertuous inclination proceeding from mild pity, would often fold him in bis arms, and so kindly cherish bi.n. that by his means pm2 Violetta bab recovered ber former bealth? which emb2 icements of Pollipus at the first famed to be strange to ber, but in continuance, the took a vertuous delight in his (wer company, to that in his prefence was ber whole delight, and his kindnellis bib to much reiopce her heart (by the knowledg of her own effare and remembrance that the was unknown) that the was a thoufand times in minde to reveal ber felf to bim when the lay folded in his arms, be having not the least thought that the was a woman, but a thousand times that determination was crossed by contrary thoughts, that ber joy famed without compare, had it not been for the remembrance of the efface they remained in and ber beart was to chared with thete belights: that by ber pleafant devices the would drive many lab thoughts from the troubled bearts of these impaisoned Champions , who sa greatly abs mired their Bages bertues, that they were drawn into an ercerding love of his qualities.

Bellona had all this while by remembring the comely proportions of the new come prisoners, hindled such sparks of immobeliable in her leathsome brest, that the burthen thereof was intollerable to her to embure, and therefore arming her self with an unshamefac becomenance, the resolved either specify so work her own content by enjoying either one or both of their persons, to satisfie her appetits, or to work their endless torment.

and her own death; which nevilly resolution took such deep root in her impure heart, that the presently came unto the place where these two kinghts were, and with a favoring countenance saluted them, being attired as the thought most gorgeously to delight their eyes, but so unseemely the became these rich attires, that it would have altered a deep grounded affection to extream disdain;

to behold rich attire on to unfamily a carkals.

Parifmus nothing renarded ber, but Pollipus advisedly obserbed ber behaviour, and his fancy jumpt rightly on her hiseafe. and at the first be rightly concerted this ber amorous partion. As from as the was entred and bad faluted them, the began to enquire of Pollipus, for he famed to be the charfulleff, of what Country they were; and how they arrived on that Coast? Pollipus told ber, that they were unights of Phrygia, that travelling tomarhe Tartaria; where by a mighty tempeft cast on that Island, where their hip and men mere all caff away, but themfelves and their little Bage, being thereby forced to travel by land, and acciden: tally lighted on this Caffle, intending to try if the could get pallage into Tartaria, for that the Country is no where elle inhabis ted: and fince our arrival, weathy Lady your felf knows what milery we have endured, being afflicted for no offence that we have origen to the Load of this Caffle; therefore fair Lang, if there be any hertuous pity in you, grant our releasment from this bondage, which can no way benefit you; we are fuch as neher intended you barm am way; but by necellity was compelled to this place which bath proved to miferable.

Bellona being tickled with this flattering speech of Pollipus which seemed to agree with her disposition, made him this answer, Morthy sanight, quoth the if it lye in my power to release you. I will most willingly do it, for such good will I bear you, and such pity I take for your hard usage, that I have caused you to be removed from the miserable Prison wherein you were before, and have both bettered your Diet and Lodging, and will do all you with, or benture my life in pursuit thereof, if you will condestend to stay with me in the Country, sor, worthy knight, though it ill besens my Sex to begin the motions of love, and to them their beloued the deepth of their affection, yet for that per-

abbenture

abbenture your inclination is not so bent. I here both offer your frædom and what else you require so you will bouchsafe to love me; for at the first view of your person my heart was so ravished with beholding you, that ever since I have emored no quiet but onely the hope I have to envoy my desired with: therefore, gensle Unight, resolve me of my doubt, and grant this my suir, and thereby ease your self of surther pain, and set these your friends at liberty.

Pollipus hearing her speeches, thought it best to south her, and

therefoze faibill 01 h

100

ere

III-

rbt

u

n;

Te.

Is.

re

rp

lo

31

t

Post worthy Lady, this request of yours is bangerous for me to perform, for if the Lord of the Castle hands come to hear thereof, he would insit a instrable weath upon me, as well he might, and also my heart is oppressed with a heavy passion of fear, lest your species proceed of no good will, but onely to try me, and thereby ensure me, being already surprised with love of your berties, which are such as might content a far better man

then my felf.

Bellona hearing his kind speeches: and having received pzibately a kils of him, neither the Pzince noz his Page sking the same, was now indeed fertered in the snares of Love, whereas befoze the intended nothing but Lust, and therefoze resolved to obtain his love and work the downfall of Drubal, thereby to possels the same without impediment, and therefoze with many unfeigned Baths and Paotestations, the gave him sult assurance of her love, which was so kindled in her Adulterous Breast, that the would hazard any thing to obtain the same: and taking her leave of Pollipus, the went out of the Paisson by a painate key (which the carried all wayes about her,) promising to ceturathither at midnight,

Patifinis marbelled what conference had past between Pollipus and Bellona, but theing bini unwilling to unfall the fame,
would not bemand it of bini! Admis likewise wonder that he
bit not retient the same infomuch that the could not retrain from
tears, althorizing into a secret place, began to mentate what
might be the cause of their long talk staring that the haddenion
Pollipus beart by bet Enchantments 10. some ill condensance,

oz altered mind by some Devilish device which she might use, beginning to call his loyalty in question, which she thought was the truth indeed because he would not reheal it: then she thought some a mozous discourse had pass between them, which thought she could not put out of her mind, wherewith she continued bery much grieved: But when she saw that Bellona came about the appointed time to Pollipus, the post soul lay in her unquiet Bed tozmented with so much sorow, that the tears all bewet

the place where the lap.

Bellona having cauled Drubal to flep by a fomniferous Spell the bad cast upon him, and being greedy to Catistie ber Wenerious befire, bafted to the Lodging where Pollipus was : who expected then ber coming, and taking him by the band the locked the bone and conducted bim with amozous speches into a most comely Barben (where Flora in her weeds was comely dect) and from thence unto a gallant Summer boule, so richly adorned with precious Manaments that it made Pollipus admire; (and bab bis Baramour liked bim to well as that belightfome Arbour be would have wished no other felicity) where they were no fomer come, but. (far from any befire) be embraced Bellona in his Armes, who was to much pleated therewith, that the uted many proteflations of the love the bare bim, and faid it was fuch, that the bab never bolived the like to any, boling that in requital of his kindness the would be any thing though it were to the bestrution of Load Drubal and the Caffie, which onely confifted in ber pomer.

These woods pleased Politipus well, who bearing her say the power of the Lasile only consisted in her, had what he so much desired, and babing sull liberty, framed an embracement of lobe and with all his might caught hold of her accursed Pead, and by main sorce wrung her Peck asunder, whereupon the gave many a grievous groan, and presently there arose such a mighty Lempest in the Garden, as though Legions of Insernal Spirits had arrived there, which hidious wise almost amazed this baliant Enight, that with all speed he got out of the Garden, and by that time Phæbus began to beautifie the Earth to his splendor be was safety, come unto the place where Parismus was, and by

t

t

the key which Beliona had, which he had taken up as being most careful of that, he entred in and locked the dwa again; but the noble minded Parismus marking his ghassly looks, being somewhat affrighted, would not question with him, and pour Adonius was somewhat comforted with his presence, but otherwise

fadly griebed in ber thoughts.

As from as he was in, he walked up and down a good space, till the Jaylour came with food to break their fast, whom Pollipus presently caught hold on, and with threats compelled him to unlose all the fetters from Parismus a Adonius, which when he had done he took up a bolt of Iron and beat out his Braines, and then he told the Brince all that had hapned between him and Bellona, which when he had declared, Parismus with a thousand thanks declared his worthy act, a Adonius was so vered with grief to think of the injury she had done him by her is alous mind, that she began to war afresh, and renew her former kind of sorrow.

The two knights thought it not good now to use delay, a therefore taking the keys from the Layloz, they fitted themselvs with such weapons as the place yielded, a having gotten long bars of Iron, they went into the Court, where they found no creature fitring, at length they espect two or these of Drubals Servants, who no somer saw the two knights, but with open exclamations they ran towards their Patter, whom the knights followed, a at the very entrance of a downless two of them, a the third yielded himself, promising if they would save his life, he would bely them

to Armour, and thew them where Drubal was.

The Slave then presently brought them into a stately kom: where they beheld many rich Armours, which belonged to such knights as were imprisoned and destroyed in that Castle, and kitted themselves with the best they could, for they knew they should have occasion to use the same, and by that time they were armed they heard a great noise and murmuring of Beople, for Drubals sommiterous skep was ended, and he missing Bellona and hearing the cries of his Servants, fearing some Areason, caused his Alarum Bell to be rung, and presently there was gathered to him a hundred of his Servants.

The Anights hearing this noite, came out into the Court,

tobem Drubal no fone efpred, but be caused bis men to affault them, thinking because they were but two they might eatily obercome them, but the first that offered to lay bands on Parismus. bad bis Arm parted from his body, and be ran about the Court. anorper had his keg cut off by Pollipus, and be lay tumbling on the Earth, fome loft their Bands, tome bab their bodies piercen quite through by the imconquerable bands of thele worthy champions, and bappy was be that came not within compals of their weapons, that by that rime the Sun was mounted to the bighest Zoniack, the greateft part of Drubals Servants were flain, and fill thefe valiant unights continued the fight against them. but the reft fixing themselves likely to perit by the marchles below of their Adverfaries, with a general confent threw bown their Armes and plelded to theirmercy; which when Drubal faw, being of a Treatherous bispotition, be ran at Parismus with all the force be bad, thinking either to kill bin og die besperately bimfelf, but Pollipus with a quick Cye perceibing bis intent fronk him to mighty a blow on the bead, that he ran flaggering up and botton, and by the commandment of the Waince his own men had taken away his weapon, whom Parismus caused to be put in the mon vilbeft Baifon inthe Caffle, which to bered Drubal that there be grew to fuch a desperate rage that he would have muchered bimfelf, but that be continued in hope to be relieved by Bellona.

The unights babing imprisoned most of the Servants, and being more at quiet, bemanded of one of them, if Antiochus his winen, his two Sons, and Daughter, were living? who told them that they were living, but in a most pox and miserable that: wherethey were no concercome, but they heard such grievous groans, cryes, and lamentations, that amaged them; and being entred they beheld a number of Brisoners lying on the earth that they were most grieved to behold the same: Amongst the rest they beheld an ancient woman festered and charged unto a Bost, and opposite against her a causely young Daiden chained with many Chains, their Apparest being all room off their body, saving a little that haddined their middle parts, whom the Serbang a little that haddined their middle parts, whom the Serbang a little that haddined their middle parts, whom the Serbang

bant told him was the Auen and her Daughter, and two that lay chatned with their Backs together were Anciochus his two Sons.

Parismus and Pollipus then commanded the Servants to fetch fome Apparel to cover their bodies, and in the mean time they began to commune with the Auen, who (was much athamed at her nakedness, but seing some comfort in their looks) told them that the was once Auen of that Country, but had long continued impaisoned by the treachery of Drubal.

Parismus then told her that now the time of her delibery from that bondage was come, which so rejoyced the poor Ausen, that with a cheerful countenance the smiled on her Daughter. The Pessenger being returned Parismus himself covered the Ausens body with most rich Apparel, and unlossed her bands, Pollipus bid the like to her Daughter, called Frenetta, and all the rest of

the Waifoners were fet at liberty,

ilt

T

is, rt, med

n= ir

Œ

iò

at

ir

Parifmus and Pollipus led the Quen and Frenetta to conbenient Lodgings, being scarce able to fland they were grown for fæble, where they bad all things ministred unto them by Adonius, who was willing to undertake that office, and there left them, whilest they took oader to release the rest of the Waisoners from their milery, which were a great number, amongst whom were many Anights of firange Countrys, that they admired at the Apparent of Drubal, which exceeded the bounds of reason : Afterwards they biewed the whole Caffle, where they beheld in feberal places bead carkaffes of Den: Women, and Children, confumed to ales; for as fon as the Apranta bad fatisfied their appetites in fundry abominable forts with them, they burnt their bodyes: At last they came to the main Castle, wherein the Serbants of Drubal told them they never law any to enterwhich they found fast thut, and affailed by all means they could to open the fame, but their labour was in bain, which caused them to marbel what might be the cause thereof; but then were no fomer departed (determining to fie where Bellona lay bead) but immediately the Winds began to blow with fuch behemency that they could bardly fland, and fuch Thundering and Tempells began to arife, that all the Bock thank and quaked whereIn the Castle stood in such fearful manner that those that were therein came running out into the Court, and the place wherein Parismus and Pollipus would have entred seemed to turn into a mighty stame, from whence came such a smooth as darkned the whole place where they swo, that they could not see one another; in this soft it continued a good space, and presently after the smooth vanished away, and the Castle and Lower was never more after seen, which so a mazed the knights that with the terrour thereof shey stood like men aghast; neither was the body of B. Ilora any where to be sound, soft they term of her Enchantment was ended; the lather over which they had passed was not to be seen, nor any thing else which before seemed ad nirable to behold, wheresore Parismus commanded a Cent to be pitcht sor

their babitation.

Drubal being (as I fait befoge) in Baifon, and bearing a great noise and freing the barkness, fron knew the Enchamment was ended (foz Bellona bad imparted the fecret recreof unto bim befoge that Pollipus flew ber) therefoge befperarely with: out any hope of mercy be beat out his Brains against the Stone Mails, whom when the Prince found murthered in that fort. be commanded to be caft as a prep to the Beatis of the field, for that he was not worthy of Burial; after which the two Brights came to the Auen, who was in the Tent accompanied with her two Sons and Daughter : who by Adonius good attendance mere well firengthned, and thep no foner faw them come in, but with a thousand commendations they began to applaud their magnanimous bertues, that bab wought the bownfal of those two wicked Appants that bad long kept them in thealdom, pielding unto them to many bearty thanks, that Parismus requested them not to gield fuch ceremonious thanks to them that were altogether unworthy thereof, and began to demand of the Quen whe: ther the King of that Island were living or no; but the told him that be was flain in a Battle by Drubal many years fince, the remembrance of whole death caused the tears to trickle bown ber Cheks.

Pay Lady weep not, faid Parismus, for things past recovery is not to be helpt; but this comfort is get remaining, that old

Antiochus

Many other Texches pall befook them till the nights approach, and then they all befook themselves to their Tents, where all things were exceed problem by Drubals Servants.

and fo they refred quietly until the next morning.

Adomus being fill Pollipus Beb-fellow, was now grown into luch admiration of his tylendant verties, that the refolded to die a thouland beaths rather them lofe one lot of his love, which by many infallible tokens the knew to be to Loyal, that no thought of change could take root in his constant heart, and for indeed it was, to? Pollipus was to terbently befored to her love, that although he knew not what was become of her; and when he was at her fathers house had received a slat denial from her; yet nevertheless he determined when Parimus had found Laurana to spend the rest of his days in her search, to ho was more pri-

by to his actions then be thought.

Carly the next mozning the Brince tante to Biff the Buen. where after some falutations, they beparted towards the Cabe where Antiochus was, who bearing no news of thefe unights was fully persuaded that they were imprisoned by Drubal as the reft had been befoze, and therefoze was now out of all hope of bearing ang good news by their return, to gave himfelf to his formeraultere kind of life; and being in the midle of a fortowful meditation be fundenly elpfed the fwe lanights coming toward bim and enter the Cabe, whom at the first be knew not, up realon whereof he was attainted with fuch a deadly fear as if be had been luitorised by Druball but boith a more affernibe afpear bebotomorbe anights be know them, and with great top enter? tained them. App Lozd (quoth Parismus) we have by the Di bine Waobidence, and the bertue of the woathy Pollipus, befiroged that wicked Drubal and the Bag Bellona.

Whilest they continued this talk the Ausen and her Children (being guided by Adonius) entred the Cave, who no somer saw her Loed Antiochus but the remembred the form of his countenance, though much altered by age, and upon her knee saluted him, who kindly taking her up desired to know why the used such

reverence to bim?

Parismus sering that he knew her not, told him: that she was his Rusen and Children came to visit him: wherewith Antiochus with thousands of killes and embraces welcomed them, that it delighted the unights to behold their ercuding jog, in which salutation they continued to their great jog a good space; and at last departed towards their Lents, and as they went along the Prince declared to them the whole manner of their adventure, and how by the wisdom of Pollipus they attained the conquest of that Pellish Castle, where they continued some days spending

the time ingreat iop.

After their troubles in the Enchanted Caffle were endeb.the Baince began to renew the remembrance of his loft Lady , (by fixing the lobe thele parted friends enjoyed by their bappy meting) that be could not be quiet, but began to confer with Pollipus how to get Shipping to go in fearch of ber, therefore they bath came to ole Antiochus to ask bis abbice therein, who tolo them. Chat fince it was their define to depart, be would use all means be could to purchase their content, and therefore went fowards the bea-fide, where flood goodly Town, being Cometimes the chiefest in the Country, and there betermined to make his abone and Craffique with other Pations as in times past, where the king dwelf many dayes, baving some two hundred to inhabite the fame City, being fuch as were Serbants to Drubal, and Baifoners in the Caftle, where be cauted bis flags of Aruce to be bung out, which was a token unto fuch as paffed by to arribe there without banger.

Pany bays thele two innights continued in this place in hope to get shipping: where for a leafon we will leave them to speak

of Laurana.

and the tito CHAP. 10 X X DL a ad his tribitation

How Andramare finding no hope of Laurana's favour, committed her to the cultody of his fifter Adamafia; How Laurana was delivered of a goodly Boy & named him Parifmenos: The miferable life Laurana endured, and how Parisments Nurse saved him from death, which was intended by the cruel Adamafia.

11 D

D

Aurana all this while remained in the Mand of Bocks kindly entreated (as is before rehearled) by Andramart, who was furpaised with fuch an inordinate defire to obtain ber love and fabour. that it was a grief to bim at any time to fee ber fab oz difcontenteb ; and on a time be came unto

ber, being in ber Lobging Chamber, onely accompanied with Leda; and babing obtained ber confent, became to ber and ut-

tered thele fpeeches.

Wolf beautiful Lady (faid be) I befeech pour theto tome fabour to poor Andramare; who languished with befire of your lobe. pou le that now you are in my power, and it were but folly for pou to feem to fcoanful, and to flightly to regard my pauliered love, where as I might if I pleated inflict tome griebous punific ment upon you, thereby to compel your confent, but you fe that I am no ways bent to cruelty, but I have ever fince pour arrival here humbly fued for your friendhip, which I elicin as hear as my life: Dere pout hall abibe in great quiet and pleafuce, not fubjett unto any, but thail be chief Bobernels of this Calife mp felfand all that is mine : Divine Lady, if you will grant me lobe pour fhall be clab in coffly Bobes and Damask beffures beier with Dianionds and the richeft burnicht Gold perfumed with Cam: fire, Bils; and Syrian floor perfumes, a bumbaed Girming clab m Burple hall baily attend pour perlon, and the found of floot Bufick thall rock the Senfes into belightful flumbers; the food hall be the most precious belicates in the World, the Drink shall be no worle then fectar and Ambrolia, which the Gots wink themfelbes mp felfwill be obedient at thy call, and all my Serbants thill bow at fur command; if all this will not purchase thy kind confent, I will provide for ther a fumptuotis Chariot made of the purel Bold, wherein thou thalt be deaton be kings along the

the pleafant fields of this Country, and our belicious Chenina Avze thall beed a colnels far more fweter then Ambergrece ubon the Crimfon cheks a make the fpendlant beaute filme like the gallant Balace of Hiperion when be leaves Aurora blufbing in her Beb. whereby all creatures thall admire the ercellence; All this and more will I perform to delight the pertuous felf withat. bur if all this will not fuffice, then thall I fpend the remnant of mp dayes in endiels forcom and pour felf purchale thereby pour own discontent, therefore, Divinest Lady, let me receive Come comfortable answer to miggate these mp forrows.

Tothen Laurana bad beard out his specbes, the was so surpais co with a bertuous disdain to bear his flattery of the was in a mind nor to answer bim at all, but at last the made bim this reply.

Epzant, quoth the it win bain for that to think to purchase any love at my bands by thy flatteries, therefore betiff the fuit, which is as loath some to me as the hated felf, who thinkest because by treachery Lam brought into thy cruel band, that I to !!! vield to the allurements: Ro Appant, no, inflict what punish ment thou canti monme. A will arever pielo to frem ther any fahour for thou beferbeft to be bated of all men; belibes thou left mp fad condition, and into what a waetched effate I am baought by the accurred Servants, which makes me every was unfit to liften to love their therefoze if thou ball any bertue in the dals though bitberto time baff expressed but little) were that abou lobefinite in celling to trouble me any moze with the barth found of the boice s toberewith the turned from him, and be in a great rage Departeous and Manippos dun and all of the midale of

Bow Andramart bad a Sifter named Adamasia, unto lubom be presently mentiand declared to her the affection be did bare to Lauraha, and light disdainfolly the bad used him; requesting ber

Countel to further bimt berein and astrone well done

Adamafia bring of a wicked disposition, and one that would foner intice him to evil then diffwade him from the fame, p20mifen him that if the might have the Baincefe in custody, the bid not boubt butto biging ber to confent to bis befire, which Andramart was unwilling to bo: being loth any flould babe ber in heping but himfelf; at last, being inticed by bope of obtaining

het godowill, he gave his consent; and the wicked and cruel Afdamasia had the charge of the most vertuous; chaste, and milde Laurana, unto whom Adamasia went and told her the cause of her coming, using many perswasions to her to love Andraware, telling her she was unwise to refuse the god will of him that

mas fo might a man.

Laurana fæing a wogle Plague now to befall ber then eber before the bad endured, being troubled with fuch an impudent for licitour, was to overcome with grief and forrow, that this laft beration famed moze griebous then all the reff, and would gibe no answer to her impudent questions, by which means the was fruffrated of obtaining her good liking, and for many bass ufed Laurana fo kindly ; that the fee neb loth to offend ber, and in a long time would not motion any thing in her Beothers behalfto her, which fee did onely but to try ber disposition; and finding her great with Chilo, told Andramart that it would be to no if fen to deal with ber till the was delibered, therefuze with all his Hoence they provided all things necessary, and the time of ber delibery being come the was delibered of a goodly Boy, who n the caufed to be named Parismenos, tobo Andramart caused to be care fidir nurled and to be most delicately brought up many bars in that Cafile: for the some mind on the country of the color

After a few days Andramart grew to impatient in his done; that with many entreaties he requested Adamasia eitherspædily to work his content by obtaining of Laurana's good will, or esse he told her sheshould son sæ his death; for without the same he rould not live: whereupon Adamasia began to fettle her self-to the cause she had undertaken, and sinding as she thought a convenient time when Laurana soas alone, she began to feel her mind

inthis foat.

Thertuous Lady, quoth the, I have long diligently marked the doleful plaints you fecretly utter, which maketh me muse, you bading no cause at all, thould spend your days in such heavy sort, whereas you might if you please enjoy such happy belights as many thousand Ladies would with for: You are here in a happy place, in my opinion, where nothing is wanting that can procure your content, where no injury is offered to you, that un-

less you endure some secret grief, I know not what to convenive your discontent, and the love of Andramarc in my judgement, fair Rady, should bying you that happy centent, which yet you never enioped the like, who in all respects beareth such an entire affection to your self, that whatsoever he hath or can command reseth wholly at your disposition, but if it be so that you have some friend already unto whom you are tyed in the bands of love, and so, him you endure such pensiveness, that by some mischance is perished, then let famous Andramarc possesse the second room in your gentle heart, and let me be the happy Pessenger to carry him good tidings.

Laurana having heard this cuming infinuation of Adamasia, well understood her meaning, a therefore told her that her sozious were best known to her self, which she was determined not to reveal, and as sor Andramart she told her that she essemed his love worse then his batred, and that she had rather endure the greatest sorce of his malice then the loathsom proffer of his love, and therefore willed her not to prosecute any more that unitelecome surf, sor that she desired never to hear no more thereof, sor

the would not pield.

Adamasia hearing Laurana's resolute answer; was so firred to weath, and being of a pool disposition, could not refrain from

uttering thele fpeeches:

Proud Lady, know that Andramart, more favouring the then thou deserbest, both appointed me to entreat thy favour, but thou disdainfully rejectest his proffered courteste and maketh scorn of my speches, which I cannot endure; for thou shalt son know that I am thy better, and I tell the thou shalt pield unto his just suit, or repent the time that ever thou wert so coy, let me therefore have thy answer to morrow, which is the most time. I mill give the.

Abaumt foul Bag, (quoth Laurana) but my antwer thou thalt not receive, and for thy detelled take I will never yield to his fuit These words to amazed the rude Adamasia, that coming to Laurana the strock her such a blow on the face that the blood ran abundantly from her Pouth, whereupon the departed and lest Laurana in that bleding sort, with her blood mingled her Chapsall tears.

Adamasia

Adamasia being much enraged with Laurana's antwer, with all haste went to Andramart and told him. That there was no bealing with her in gentle lost; rehearing how disdainfully she had refused all the proffers she had made, using such perswations that Andramart was contented to be wholly ruled by her, not at all regarding what she intended, so he could but accomplish his befire.

Truel Adamasia being resolved to effect her will (in which she was decembed) caused Leda to be impaisoned and kept from her Histories paesence, which grieved Laurana much; next she caused poung Parismenos a the Purse to be kept from the Pothers knowledge, and such things as Laurana had before enjoyed for her use, were taken from her, and her Diet scanted, being served

of fuch as agreed not with her flomack.

The Princess seeing her self thus used, began to fear some harder misery, which sportly after sell out true; so Adamasia longing to execute her cruelty upon this verticus Lady, came to her and demanded of her whether she would get condiscend to love her brother Andramart, sor, said she, I will either purchase his content by thy consent, or work thy everlassing sorrow. Laurana would make her no answer at all, but with silence heard her talk, rail, stamp, swear, and rage, in such extream sort, that she thought she would with surp at that instant run mad; sor Laurana's silence enraged her more then the sharpest answer she could have given her, that in a monstrous rage she departed, sturding bow to torment her.

Adamasia calling unto her two old Momen, sit to execute any evil action, and having instructed them what they should be, sent them to Laurana, where they were no somer come, but they beheld her sitting on the ground in the darkest place of the Chamber, best besitting her mournful disposition, with her Cheks besmered withold dried tears and fresh drops, resembling the purest Chapstal Pearls, ready to fall, leaning her Arm upon her mane and her Pead upon her Pand, her Pair being carelesty attred, and all her Manaments hanging consused (but pet so exceeding beautiful to behold, that the wicked old Pags could not bewife how to since any occasion to execute their intent, but

fiill

thil were to abathed at her Paietical countenance, that they dedernuned oftentimes to return, and not offer to molest to tweet a creature.

Laurana fixing them fland gazing upon ber, rose up from the place where the sate, and demanded of them what they would babe? whom they answered not; but the suspecting they were sent by Adamasia for no good intent, began to utter unto them

rucke lipropes:

Bear not (quot) the) to execute the will of her that fent pour who fæketb for that at my bands which the thall never obtain; it is not all the togment toat foe can debife will make me alter my now; for I am refolutely betermined to endure them and Death ro, if it be ber will to gibe it-me: Cruel fagtune bath wacuabt mp forrow, and inflicted greater punithment upon me then the can behile, by the lofs of my dear Lord and Busband. whom I know not what Defling keepeth thus long from redgeming his poor Laurant, nor into what place of the Morald heis travelled in fearch of me, that I in all this time hear no happy ridings of his arrival; but why do I wish his comming bither when there is no means to escape death if he once fall into the bants of thefe Ayzants? Mostby and Mertuous Losd, all bappinels attend his Koval person and spield him from barm. and wer and forrows belong to me; Come, furtes, come, and ereture pour will, or return to the cruel Moman, that lent pour and tell ber, that Laurana scozneth to entreat any fabour at ber hands.

Then the had ended these speches, they began to discode her of all her rich and costily Denaments and stript her delicate body nation. Solved down her curious White Smock down to her remore Malie, and so scourged her with Whips until the pure Purple blood began to trickle bown her Alabiaster Skin, which somether the endured so patiently, that her Lormentors admired

at her milonels,

Thus having varbarously executed their cruesty in most extream fort, they left her alone, who covered her bleding body i (which was such a lamentable speciacle to behold, that had Andramart sen her lamentable estate, he would have run mad with fuely and date per felf to continual for two, fift eigening more part ulage; for the well knew that unless the would yield per body to be embraced by the obtains and hateful Armes of Andramari, the thould endure many other rozments, which the would not in any wife yield unto though the endured ten thousand cruel beatter.

Carly the next morning Adamalia cause unto ber, whole very countenance betrayed the guildiness of her Conscience, and asked her whether as yet the would give and wer to what the had

bemanbed ?

-Diagrana was to greeze to bear any more indicate that remove to the breach of her locally that the could not eliblise the country species, and anothing that this wicked fully would continue a tong circumflance of odious perfusions, the intercupted her tong circumflance of odious perfusions, the intercupted her

Bale Moman (quoth the) thinkelt thou by thy eruel utage to purchase my dishonour? Ho, were I for intended, too the Take would be report my dishonour? Ho, were I for intended, too the Take would be reported in the property. That he shall wore the my body look into a spouland pieces by his derested cruelty, then yield to stuffil his Lust, erecute the rage, and poactife all the Devillish devices the beart continuent; they shall not assist that he would be possed by the shall not assist that he weakly Dopton to my poacts office, and about history with his words to boar shall not a successful to provide the shall never conditions of the stall spought of granting the request, therefore trouble nie no more wift thy Serpent like his my board of Pellin protessations, for my bout hat botton in velocity of Wellin protessations, for my bout hat botton in velocity of will he existence and between of the worked Liraming to give the shall my existing and between of the worked Liraming to give the shall my existence and between of the worked Liraming to give the

willing to work the own forrow, being some fraging Pare of bulle toon Pouloute, that art not works of the love of Andratiar, and thinkelt to escape his bands by the resolute replies and venially 186, that will be contempt of think own good, nothing that thinks we will be contempt to the bull press and thing that thinks we will be contempt to the bull press and that are the content to the press of the sound that is the press of the press, the bownfal of the press, by some and all that is thine, that not appeare mp furp, but the content to lobe

an

Andramare.

Andramare; and fince from will by no entreaties be perfunded, will inflict all this upon the proud beart, that to counsule bepiet his request, and therefore either spedily pield thy unwarthy fancy to attend his good liking, or resolve to see the Arageby of

the Child.

Adamafia being beparted, lett Laurana to terrified mith ber fperches, that ber Senfes were overcome with extream fear. infomuch that the fared like one bereaft of their tours; but rehis bing her left from that heavy busip, with aboundance of tears the beneived her Crimion Cheeks and in filent forem frent her time, still expecting to hear the heavy actor of Parismenos Aragedy which within few payes this Apramical Moman effected in this lost; specauled the Aurie that kept. Parismenos to being him to his Parismenos to being him to his Parismenos to being all respects fulfil the requests that Adamasia had made, the must

paelently beftrop bim before ber face.

Laurane hearing the Burie utter that biland boum af her Son. fell prefently into a bearig trance, and the Burle Departed in which for the continued a good water but when the came to her felf and perceibing the Murle gone with Parismenos, the utteren fuch beauty lamentations, that the very Mails Comento piro per diffices, but being much perpleted with fear to finish topat bone become of her points from his got to the Minisola, son he with Adamsia with the Mucle, crade to dirangle the Antona kelore her face; but the Mucle, crade to dirangle the Juliane kelore her face; but the Mucle prizing the Juliane, who linked with luch a failing countenance. (that the cruciest Angane bonth bate fpared his life) upon her kness with aboundance of tears, intreated Adamatia to spare bis life, who was no hone guilty of his Worbers offence: But all the entracties the jough tile nothing abailed is but frutching the Infant, from the Murie

Laurana behalbing ber cruel intent, called aloud from the Mindoto, belining Adamalia to bear her speak before the spite he imporent him of her young from which caused a damalia to ne (but dill the continued like a furtour Lionele, Standing top to bebone her paep) and Laurana from forth of her alling

them their forches on strangen mentiodissings

Afeber thou wert born of a Moman, be not fo inhumane as to befirop that barmlels Infant, tobich is of no power to maxis the piscontents deliberein bath it offended thee, or how bath it and may beforbed fuch an untimely bearb? What will it profit the at all to fee his beffruction? It is I that bake offenben the it is I that may appeale the cruel mind, it is my Blood that may fuffice the benouring Appetite, then inflict the wath upon uni Bead, repenge the felf on me, that bere offer to me felf to be defire ped by thee: What mercitels creasures would be to De ramous as to belirop a barmlels innocent, when then babe in their powers fitter lubien to appeale their anger? Bb. cruel Adamafia, oz let me call the gentle cru et alloman : Leta Son: there tender trace mobe the flow beart from boing that barbarous bed let my griefand remembrance of a bear Worbers lone ton Chilo rebonk the cruel bom, let me forcome and pains fo much paich the Minty Breaft, as to cause the Beart to relent. and flay thy Band from that mercitels ond: Bere 3 am that have offended: why will thou not then revenue the felf on me. that may fatinfie the totil, and spare that tenber Babe, tohole beart will make the fo obious that the Garth will refute to bear the batefull Bobe, the Sun will fend noviome Capours to porfon the Soul, the Aby will infect the Entrails, and the bere Fowler will week the botonfall : Remember that his life may he a means to after my mind, but his beath will barben my beart in much what ir will be impossible for the routain the thingut mp bands thou to much befireft their be not to cruel as to foil the blod of that innotent Lamb, who is altogether pet unfit for the flaunbter.

Adamasia bearing the conclusion of Laurana's speeches, bib think that the would yield to her request, (wherein the was beceived) therefore between Parismonos again to the Purse with many Paths protesting that it his Worker would not the next the

pielo to love Andramart, be would affurebly ofe. With him a ditto

Laurana was fornewhat comforted by this (mail time of fruce the had gotten for Parismenos life, but fill remained in link a perpletity of grief, that the was not be most workined effacts of milesy that ever any Ludy was in, her Bentes being after with

abournance of logrow, that the could neither resolve what to bo

The furle having received poung Rarismenos, with great ion went to her Chamber, where the was no somer come, but the began to study how to preserve the sweet Bake from death; for although the was a stranger to Laurana, a Moman of a rude and barbarous fation, and altogether hold of civility, yet by Distinceoperation, the was so far in love with the roung Instant, and took such belight in his presence to educate so gallant a child that the determined to sake him from Adamasa's cruesty, though thereby the wrought her own destruction, therefore at midnight when none were stirring the departed with Parismenos from the Casile, and by that time it was day the had travelled some twenty miles from the same, where the got into a wood, and then provide the such food, that the carefully brought up Parismenos as well as was possible for any Moman to do in that unfrequented place; of whom we will speak of more at large bereafter.

The next morning Adamssis came again to Laurana's Chamsber, and demanded the accomplishment of her request? who be this time had determined what to do: and weighing the chartes the was in, considered that if she should condificend to love Ansidermart, the should both disrobe her felf of her Chastity and do at monstrous murp to the noble Prince Parismus, therefore she resolved to be the bestruction of her young Son and endure death her self; and told Adamssis, Ismoshing but her dissonant would content her mind, she might be what she would, so, she was resolved never to gield to violate her chastity, but most humbly entreated her to spare her Sons life, shewing such manifold reasons that it would have pierced the heart of the cruellest Agrant liting.

Adamasia was the suoze enraged with furp, then any way molisted with her gentle speches, that in great rage spe departed with a full intent to murther her Ansant, but going to the sourses Chamber, and not sinding neither of them, the could not tell what to think, and making surther inquiry (being by this time assured that they were not to be sound) the was so enraged with such mad and devillish streng, that the came to the two Hoggs that that had executed her will befoze on Laurana, flamping and raging, beclaring unto them all that had hapned, and how that the Burle was fled with her Son, who by her wicked commandement for many days after continually tormented this bermous Lady with fuch extream tortures, that it was impossible long for her to endure so much misery, wherewith she was brought into a most dangerous estate of death, being boid of all comfort, and continually she spent her time in bemoaning the loss of her History, and the untimely end of Parismesios, whom she thought assuredly to be murthered.

CHAP. XXIII Justing the mergel adi

How Andramare understaining how his Sister Adamaga had used Laurana, and this fing young Paris ments would have flain her, but she hasting to avoid his fury, broke her Neck down a pair of stairs.



De a long time Andramare continued in great bopes of Laurana's favour, which he was of fen per waste to by his Silter Adamakas who continually used all the means he could to him der him from billing Laurans; for the was and red that when he came to know both the babuled

ber, it would turit to ber great difficatione. It it another to den

Andramart habing a long time endured the ablence of Lia wanz with a forcowful mind, and feing that be could not rattain to the happinels be expected, but was alwayer delayed with the fair promifes of bis Sifter, betermined to go and bifit ber bintelt which be had not done for many days, and therefore with a fopfull countenance be went to ber Chamber, whereat his coming in he found files the effect ation that he was affonished to behold the · fame, for Lauralia Tare to ber Bede menipon the ground then ing, ber Dinamente were all forable fire two old domen that thed barly to forment her, bef Bel Der Wretten benging about ber Shoulders ber Erimfon coloured Cheeks turned toapale bur, her lovely Facoall feratebes wirh their Dellich Pails, andieber thing to build fooder contrary to his expectation (little fulpect) ing the truelly his Differ had lifed that he could not think for a long time What imabt be the cause the real; one while her tidaught tedioe in the alloclo.

t

that her own impatience might cause her to ule that crueity to ber felf, but prefently after be began to millruff his Siller, be-

caufe he melt per Maio.

At last Laurana babing elpiedbem, being abached at his lidden coming, for that the was discrobed, arose from off the place the sate, fearing lest his coming thirder might be to offer her some biolence; but Andramare humbing himself upon his knie,

merered thefe foreches

Doff Mermens, Bonourable, and Divine Labe, bouthfafe to hear your Servant fpeak, whole Beart is much affliced to le the forrow you remain in: fair Lady, I babe according to Pour command absented my felf from manifesting my Detire this long time to be acceptable in your fight, trufting that your genthe beart would in tome pity mp paffions, and now babing been overburdened with a longing defire to emop your Deavenly paefence, I have prefumed to thew my felf in pour gentle Alpect, though contrary to your command, pet truffing to babe fome good bape of pour gentlenels; but, contrary to my expectation, I find mp felf to be fruftrate of all comforts, and pour felf in that equipage that I know not bow to utter thele my lpaches, not conjetrure the cause of this pour soarow, which paineth me into a thoufand cogitations, left 3 am now more unwelcome to your company then I have beferued, being altogether ignorant of any offine mind, and freine that he como foremount

Pore be would babe faib, but Laurana prefently made bim

thisanfwer, thu dat on aid

It ill beformeth a man of the Sex to use distinuisation, for the cruci usage I have suffered cannot be unknown to thee, but procured by the means, and note surface to torment me (who is resolved to entime the greatest sury) thousands with bissending and counterfest specifies to errors the Agrange, thinking by the pretended surrounce to purchase that which the crucity cannot essent, but note be assured that I am so far from conditionally to conceive my good opinion of thee, as it is in hain to say any more; but think and be personated to be the short I will for extending the incidence such cannot be described in the surface such and the surface such as the surface of the construction of the surface sur

Thefe toogds bib baibe Andramart into furb amase neut, that with many partefiations and intreaties be befired Laurana to tell bim the meaning of ber fpeches : But Laurana wondaing to fe him to earnest to know, (for ther bought all bad ben pancured by him) at laft by his botos and outles began to fulped the contrary, and beclared unto him the whole manner of berufage; how the was baily whipt and beaten by two of merciles was men, and how his Sifter had murthered ber Son Pavimenos, the remembrance of whole benth caused such aboundance of tears to fall from her Wes that Andramare pould bardly refrom mening to be foreon beenbured : This barb mane quote Lauranas Thabe embured by your court means, befibes the tunprisonmentof up ferbant dieda, or ber beath, for A babe not of a long time feen ber, and now in frabulent manner I for me pour come to spit any blood, which is here ready for to white pour Flos this year bard elses, I believe you realit the language

divided dang dauoth Andranari) if any of these soils have bapaied and means, as any may by my consent, then element be ordered from methe cruellest Creature living, then let me meter entry any Aitie of your fabour, botich will be more grevous unto me then en chouland deaths athern let the Peacempour down their beaty bengeance upon my detelled Carkais, detailet he function of Pelisternally profess my South that the Carkais, detail the function by a ted Bady, and letimes for elections of the function of the Careauties tiding a mid-living and another many dates of the profession of the careauties tiding a mid-live profession of the careauties tide to the careauties the c

Chamber and feeing her Brother in that my ivould have entred the Chamber and feeing her, realist her distance in the continue to again; but he feeing her, realist her distance in the all answers not all my perfect for the her was not guilt her her cotel adage, and having the fight of this chifter; fails: We bellet the distance of Parintens Markety and twhich worth Andramar trade his fatour determining to dail her, but he feature his his amort to dail her, but he feature his his amort from his land the fail methy that misting the other he fell solves high pair of fiairs and broke her speck, and in that manner and the her wicked baves.

Andramart thinking her death not sufficient to revenue the

Part

How Sl

10

P

Def

Dun

of;

espir

Bin

Barz

tera

be d

wit i

ram

na,fi

the (

thea

were

ment

he in

by R

He 1

Barz

there

Polli

B

truel forment Laurana hab enoured, in furtous fert ranged up and belon the Caffe untill be bad found out the two old Momen Abarbab ben bis Sifters inftruments offurp, one of which im mediately be flew and the other fled into the open Court, whom he per fired pand in the fight of Laurana (toho mas be bollown the bear (boy of Adanisfix) air one blow parted ber beat from ber babi The Contember reiopeco Laurana, but fid the ran una Down raging includertiel fory that his Berbants fleb from his prelence und big themleives: Arlaff, be came to the place when Parilmenos toas purfet, but finding him gone, be flampen and deterishmenting band, afterwards bewent to the place tithest Beds war fangi foneour who by hor hi flers commarks was used inion griebbillig, and being come untorfer be intreconsbelle a long time from ber, and now in frabilent manner: Deformate Demisel laible, if you have conceived any bab opinion of me for this pour bard ulage, I beleech pou remit the lamenfonte was alloged service thout mp knowledged and I valle for beiseld the phothrees thereoff that thep convenedes those though posic will concent bumbly beliring you to parbon my negliaence, by means whereof pour are hangabe into this mifchance; and I pap certihe bour most erreltent Diffrels that Andramartis ne man to be heafor bengeance moon mp betelled Carkainiderstadt tot campid E (Schenbaking) Leda to the band be brought beer into Transains Chamber, Inib no foner fawber but weefenthi embearetificie bereupon Andramare Departed, commanding all things to be ministered unto Laurana'in fuch belightfull foat, o the could not chate but commend his good nature, who fill laboured by all the means he could to purchase herigod will min of and misps dat 13 Leda being come to Laurana foreidyced her heart, that the ben ganto leave off her pentite thoughts, and declared unto ber the milero the bab embured. withat the Arageby of Panifmanos, the remembrance of toboni made per to toep again; but by the come fortable perfunctions of Leda (whole rounfelithe neucle disease) the game ber mitro rationach quitets in which chate ten us oncome burd pair of frairs and backe her feets, and in that distinct rish to ber inicked baves.

ford pleat

sur aprinder of individual for death per per enterent of the several Chap.24.

Part I.

CHAP. XXIV.

How Parismus and Pollipus departed from the Desolate Island in a Ship of Hungaria; and how they were set upon by Pyrats belonging to Andramart, by whose means they won the narrow passige into the Island of Rocks.



Arismus and Pollipus continued all this while in the Desolate Island, expecting the happy arrival of some Ship, wherein they might have pallage to go in surther search of Laurana, so whose absence Parismus endured much so your At last it chanced that a Merchants Ship of Hungaria past by the

Defolate Island (which they knew to be not inhabited) and shunned the faine for the dangerous reports they had heard theresof; but coming against the same the Pariners above Patches espied the white Flags that were set upon the City where the king say, which they told unto their Captain, subole name was Barrillus, who hearing the same, wondring what the cause might be, and being very desirous to know, made thitherwards, where he durst not bring his Ship, but taking his Cock-boat; himself, with such as Kowed him safely lanced.

Those that lived near the Seastide, seeing Barzillus on those, came to him, and fold him. That he needed not now to fear Beltonality that there were two knights in the City that had destroyed the Enchanted Castle, and seed their king and Dusen out of the containing to hoold be very sopful to hear that any Passengers were landed.

Barzillus hearing their repozt, and believing their speeches, went with them unto the Court, which was so small, yet there be was most kindly welcomed by the king and Duien, especially by Rasismus and Pollipus, who enquired of hint whence he was? He told them, he belonged to the King of Hungaria, his name Barzillus, and seeing the Hags of Azuce, came to know the cause

friend (quath Parismus) your coming hither may greatly pleasure me, and my friend Pollipus, by whose prowess this 3% sland is reduced to its somer state. Barrillus hearing him name Pollipus, supposed him to be the samous Prince of Bohemia, of

1

Part .

mhom

Barzil

unigi

us. W

gers,

Tyra

pagag

and I

holol

he w

will

his t

celve

rp, b

then

flain

lipus

Pypr

iam liod

omt

Par

fuc

not

DII.

am

dic

利

Dal

rei

fu

bp

en

115

whose loss at Sea he had heard others reports, both of Thessalian and Bohemian Ships that were gone in search of them, and there some with great reverence he began to utter unto Parismus these

fpeches.

mealth.

Apost courteous knight, I have oftentimes heard of that was the Knights name, and of the Kenowned Paince of Bohemis, by many knights that are in learch of them, whom I suppose to be yout self, and therefore I account my self a happy man if I can pleasure you in any thing; therefore worthy knight, if my belf, my Pen, or my Ship, can be you any service, I freely offer them at your command.

Parismus kindly thanked him, assuring him that he was the same whom he had named, and that a long time he had remained in that Island so want of Shipping, to go in search of Laurana, Daughter to the laing of Thessaly, whom they had loss, and that if he would do them that courtesse as to leave his surther travel so. Perchandize, and accompany them in the Moyage, he would make him so large a recompense that he should never after not

Birzillus replied, that notwithstanding his honourable prosester, he might command all that was his: So giving them all the courteous entertainment that might be, they sojourned with Anciochus untill they had surnished themselves with all things necessary, and sinding a time convenient they tak their leave of the king and Nuén, and all his Children, who tak their departure very heavily, sor they were so gracious in their Cyes, that they accounted one part of their Soul departed with them, and having obtained a promise of them to visit them when they had sound their dear friend, the Mind serving, they launched into the Pain, not knowing which way to sait, committed themeselves to their god of ill sortune.

tomberstand that they were near the Province of Tarcaria, and told them that there were near the Province of Tarcaria, and told them that there it was vangerous travelling, sor quoth be, these Seas are often frequented by Pyrats and Robbers, whate words they found true; sor they had not sailed three Leagues, but they espied a Ship making towards them with all speed.

inhom

ian

123

ele

923

he

60

12.

at

el

10

Fa

u

b

G.

of:

4

t

0

Dal.

0

W

 whom the Captain presently knew to be Pyrats, and therefore Barzillus came to Parismus, and Pollipus, and said: Post worthy Unights, prepare your selves to result the Enemies approaching us, whom I know to be such as seek the destruction of all passengers, into whose hands if you fall you must expect nothing but

Tyranny.

160 that time be had ended his freches, the Porats had ans proached close to them, and began to board the Ship, but Parifmus and Pollipus babing armed themselves, with their swayds drawn, boldly demanded what they would have ? The Beneral leplied, be would have them yield. Pield (quoth the Paince) that we will. whereupon be frok one of them to violently that he cleft his Bead, and Pollipus did the like to another, who feeing thems felbes thus bandled, affailed thefe two lanights with great fure, being a multitude to their fmall company; but they relifted them with fuch belour, that a great number of the Porats were flain, and the rest much discomfazted : In this cruel Hight, Pollipus not regarding the banger be was in, not the treachery the Byrats might ule, was gotten aboard their Ship, and there made fuch a flaughter, that the Populats despairing of bictory. boiled their Sails, and befoze Pollipus could again recober his own Ship, they were launched from the other a good way, which Parifmus elpping, delired Barzillus to make after them.

Pollipus sking himself thus betraped, late about him with such sury that none durst come near him: At last, the General noting his excéeding balour, uttered these speches; Mozthy knight (said he) yield, and do not draw a surther mischief upon the self by procuring my displeasure, otherwise know that I am of sufficiency to abate the courage, and bring the in subjection, notwithstanding the best resistance thou canst make. Pyrat, (quoth Pollipus) I scorn the prossered stiendship, and dare the to use the best skill thou canst to conquer me, sor I am

refolbed to try thy valour.

These words being ended, they affailed each other with such sury, that it had been a sight worth the beholding (if any had been by) to see the bravery of their sight; but Pollipus affailed his enemy with such valour, that he had mangled and cut his body in

¥ 2

Part

mbo (i

kind

moul

13

for B

entnt

Po

comp

with

Plat

TP CE

Bat

mou

h200

Cam

IN !

KAN

Pol

De

top

ing

ant

m

to

th

B

Œ

many places, who being grown weak with exasion of blod, sell down dead at his seet, which the Pariners percessing, all at once assiled Pollipus, who so baliantly withstood them, that they could little endanger him: One amongst the rest offered him a thans, which lighted on his less stored at the skirts of his Armoz, which smarted worse then all the wounds he had before received, a so enraged him, that he chased him up & down with such surfous blows, that many of them in shunning his kien Sword tumbled over-board; divers of them were dismembred, and the rest seing themselves unable to withstand his sorce, his themselves under Patches, a less Pollipus above all alone, who, seing none to tromble him, and being sore wounded a weary, sate him down as well to rest himself, as to consider what estate he was is.

Parismus hasted after the Pyrats Ship with all the spied as could be, but do what Barzillus could they had lost the sight theres of, which drove the Prince into an exceeding extasts of sorrow, and pure Adonius seeing the unight the so dearly loved fall into such mishap, withdress her self to a secret place of the Ship, and

uttered thefe plaints.

How unbappy am I, that have caused the loss of to worthy a Bright as my bear Pollipus is, who bath given himfelf to care tels desperateness for my lost, who air not worthy to be esteme co of him : Bow is be fain into the hands of luch as will for end his days, for it is impossible for him to withfand to great a multitude, but fall into utter raine : Db, that my unwagthy felf had been in his company, that I might have taken part in the afflictions be is likely to endure, and have comforted him in his diffrels: Accurled and uncourteous that I was, in fo many fit occasions as I had, not to manifest mp felf unto bim, who cons tinually lamented my absence; Peter moze shall I enjoy dis Tweet company, neper more thall Tive folded in his manip arms, the touch of whose body was more delightful to me then all the comfort I shall enjoy bereafter ! then what reffeth for me, but to spend the rest of my unfortunate life in continual sorrow for his absence.

Daving ended these speeches, the suddenly farted up and came (with abundance of tears) to the place where Parismus was,

inha

who feeing the forrow Adomius made, windred from whence fuch kind love and affection, and those vertues that he perceived in him should proceed.

By this time the Right was approached, and they ftill made forwards, till by the counsel of Parismus they cast Aricho, deter-

mining to May there till next morning.

Pollipus fæing the Ship wherein he was failed to far from the company of his friends, cut down all the Tackling and Tozos with his Swood, which made the Sails fall over-board, and he all Pight lay halling upon the Sea, by reason the Weather was be-ry calm, determing next morning to compel such as were under Hatches to conduct him back to the other Ship, whom he knew

would not fire from him.

art Ta

u, fell

all at

it they

mid 65

Limos.

cibed,

artous

nbled

eeina

Hoer

trous,

well

0 44

CEES

nio.

into

and

pa

ITE#

ME

OI

eat

bo

tn

t#

中心

is

4

10

ù

g

8

The morning being come, the Ship was with the Aids brought back again, and Barrillus Pariners having expised the same, came and told the Prince thereof, who was accompanied by Adonius, which news so revived them, that they presently came up, and they assured themselves it was the Pyrats Ship. Pollipus seeing them, stood brandining his Sword above his Dead, in sign of Aidory: Weing both met, Parism is with great sop embraced him, commending his valour; and Adonius standing by, was affected with such an inward sop, that my Pen is not able to express.

Pollipus then declared unto them the manner of his Thicory, and called up those that were under Hatches, who, expeding nothing but death, were unwilling to them themselves; but at last they came up like men aghast, many of them being so gri bounds wounded, that Parismus pitted the exate they were in: He desmanded of whence they were, but they sate they were swan not to reveal the truth; yet since it was so, that they must needs, they

thus began.

The were (quoth one of them) Servants unto Divid, the General of our company, whom this worthy lanight hath flain, himself likewise being a Servant unto the mighty Andramier, Governour of the Ale of Rocks, so tearmed, because the same is to be entred but one may, by reason of the mighty kock that incompass the Island; my Paster continually brought unto him

fach

fuch Kiches as be could get upon the Sea, and had you faln into his hands, thither he would have conveyed you as prisoners, from whence you should never have escaped, in which we have constituted a long time, but being now in your power, we desire you

to lave our lives.

The Prince hearing their report, was wonderfully trouble in his mind, and began to conjecture that the same Pyrats that had betrayed them in the Desolate Island, and sed away win the Lady Laurana, were likewise Andrawares Serbants, which caused him to confer with Pollipus, who was troubled with the bery same doubt; and both grounding their thoughts thereon, they determined to make trial thereof: But first they questioned with Oswald's Serbants to se if they could hear any comfortable news from them, who replied, that it was a great while since they were in the Island, and therefore they could no way inform them thereof.

The two unights were so revided to bear of this Andramic that they fully persuaded themselves that there they thould find Laurana, and with this resolution they chose out such Pyrate as they thought most sit so their Duides, and with all the spin they could based thitherwards, once again committed them

felbes to the mercy of the Sea.

Pot many days after, they by happy Inccels in tradel, some come near the Alland of Rocks, the wished place of their expediation, and then the two knights began to consult between themselves so; their best landing; so; they well perceived they sould not enter by so; by reason that the passage was always so strongly guarded, and all things so artificially contribed to disabuntage all that should attempt any thing against the same, insomuch that these worthy knights stood in admiration to be hold how indincible it was scituated, still studying how to sind an entrance.

These discomforts drove them to the trial of their attermod wits; for by the persuation they had to find this Lady, they determined, though the attempt were never so dangerous to make trial thereof, or Parismus rather determined to be detained there as a Prisoner, then to leave any thing unpersormed, whereby be

tions put tion; it Ofwald, confifts connector to over you that inth mo Solutes and fail your obtion fair can atc

Part I.

and ha they so a punit confloc the con brong they f should in test

d bis

Th

parton always of Aint that is callon before the the

them near lame nti

Pon

ははははのはな

ince

02**m**

and

ant

CALLS POET ETTE

oftic

hen hen

aps

ME,

bes

int

tott

133

rial

SA

be

DAS

ins put in any confort of enjoying his long and withed expectation; therefore calling to them such as were the Serbants of Oswald, they tolo them, That the conquest of that place wholly confished in their powers: Row (quoth Parismus) if you will consessend to follow my direction herein, I doubt not but easily to obserceme the same, and reward you so well sor your truth, as you shall nice no way to sear the sury of Andramarc, who makes in bondage and servitude, whereas, if you will be true and saithfull to me, I will set you at liberty, and reward you to your atmosphere you fall go with me, if I can atchieve my believe herein, or if my determination fall, you shall safely return unto your Ships, and be acquitted from all fear at his revenge.

The Porats hearing the courteons speches of Parismus, and having noted his Princely behaviour, weighing the estate they were in, and being his Prisoners, on whom he might instit a punishment if they should derry his request to ald him; and also considering the small account Andraman had made of them, and the country he had used towards them; all these considerations brought such a change in the hearts of these por Slaves, that they saily convescenced to follow his directions in any thing he had demand, Parismus was glad of their consent, but fearing

to treit them, fato;

Site, I thank you for your willingness to pleasure me, but partonine if I make some question of your Loyalty, for I have always been deceived by men of your profession, and, as I suppose of Abdramares Sorbants, by whose unfaithfulness these milecies that we are falle into are procured: whereupon he then tak or casion to declare unto them the treachery of those Pyrats in the Besolate Island, thereby to make unfaithfulness seem obious in their south.

The Pyrate then bower with fuch confidence to be true unto them, that they were fully affired of their fidelity, and being near the place of their landing, admiring the firength of the lane, thus they contribed to get entrance, Parismas, Pollipus,

Par

teri

ted

fitt

pal

and

10

ftm

this

(foz

ret

tha

for

the

rin

tad

pus

fon

ma

of t

Celf

fre

\$B2

Ca

upo

lan

out

1

bin

inh

pion

Roo

that

ane

gan

ani

and Barzillus (who would needs accompany them) armed each other with the best Armour they had, and putting on Right Cowns, Cunner which they carried their Swozds to feer the that none could bit ern the fame) were conducted, as conquered by the Pyrats, unto the vallage into the Illand, Adonius being h: b them, who by no means mould leave them. The Guard ans knowing them to, be Ofwald's Serbants, and thinking the teft to be Balloners, carelelly laid down their Arms again nothing fulpeding their intent, kindly welconred their fellow and conducted them with great joy past their places of reliffance. which the uniable perceibing, lebered themlelbes, and with the Swoods ozalon baliantiv, lato about them till they had flain for as collico them. The Parate læing this happy fuccels went forwards with Parilmus and Pollipus towards Andramarts Ca file, ibbith, when they had thewed them, they delired (beim terrified with fear of Andramaris cruelty) to return unto ther Ships, who laughing at their timozoulnels, gave them leaven begart with Barzillus, who undertok to keep the passage that more mode enter in to endanger them. signiff wait it maintain

Ben Call A P. To X.X. Victor Linus sets pointed

With what danger Parismus and Pollipus entred Andramaris Calle, How Andramari brought them in great danger of their Lives: And how afterwards they slew both him and his two Brethren.

Dis Conquest thus obtained, and all things as prifalling out according to their wither delires. Prirismus and Pollipus, onely attended by Adoniu, made towards the Castle, where, by reason thatis was late they could not enter, but secretly conveys

themselves into a beap of short Grubs and bushes that grew by the Castle Calall, sufficient, to bide them in, and there deter

mines to take their Bights repole.

This exploit was so suddenly persoamed, that those within the Castle had no knowledge thereof, which sell on well for the two knights, by which means they refled quietly in that place, by ing no way molested that night, but were exceedingly grieved to hear the cries of those that remained within the Prisson, which were so work, as it would be to lamentable to express.

Carly

Early the next mounting, these noble lanights having weights beriously the greatest peril of this their dangerous attempt, walted their first opposituality, which thus sell out: As they were sitting in their secret shrond, they espied some of the Serbants pass in and out at the Castle gate, whither they presently went, and being come to the same, Parismus said, Poster, open the

tot, and let us in.

Part I.

o car

tabt

Lilly

ierei

the sain, other, their facts being being

CS

The Parter feing them forefolute, was fo amased, that he food like one bereaft of fense, but rescalling his spirits, made this reply: Sir Bnight, quoth be, it is dangerous to enter here, ifor be affured, if you once enter within thefe gates you will never return. Tuth, tuth, fato Parismus, open us the Bate : with that the Poster began to ring a Bell with all his fosce, but was fon hindged by Pollipus, who gave him to teep a wound on the arm, that be was enforced to let go, but that little time of ringing was fufficient warning to those within, who, by multis tudes florked to the Bate, and opened it : Parismus and Pollibus then prefently began to enter, but they being fronger, by reas fon of their number, that to the fame again, and ran unto Andramait, who, hearing their report, prefently commanded twenty of his best knights to arm themselves, he likewise armed hime felf, and went down to the Gate, and fixing but two, scorned to freak to them, but commanded his Servants to carry them to Paison, by which means they had occasion to enter within the Caftle Bate, and immediately dealwing their Swoeds they fro upon their own defence, which Andramare's men feine, began to laugh at them, thinking them folish to resist them; but it foll out to their forrow.

Parismus then began to lay about him, and Polipus to desend himself, that they had soon flain time of Andramare's Servants, which the rest perceiving, all at once began to assail these Champions, who placed themselves in such order that they easily with sood their force, and by their good skill surthered themselves, that will the assailants perished, and in short space they had sain one half of them: The rest seeing their party still decrease, is gan to draw back, which turned to their cestruction, sor which the langues see them once daunted, they so survivally assailed them.

10

that

Part

ent t

as all

anne

deter

court

thou

cami

fore

ff th

bly,

beno

tore

but

was

Lad

Mou

of th

bo,t

the

mil

Pou

bat

bat

Tt

feli

tha

fn :

al

fut

fai

121

to

that they aid there ented their lives; which others that from perceiving, fled into another Court, and that a firing Gates cainst those is nights that pursued them, and in the mean time, by the commandment of Andraware, they were enclosed with in the Lourt, and such as were in the other Lourt went out at a Costern gate, and sagned that Gate at which they entred so sat, that it was impossible so, them to get out, by which means the were enclosed in the Court.

The knights beholding this, perceiving to be no other then a firong Pzison, fozit was encompassed with a mighty Stone wall, and no passage thereto but the two Bates, by which means they were betraid into the hands of Andrawart, unless by some strange means they should be delivered; this szobe their worthy knights into such veration, that they could not tell what

to do, noz how to behave themfelbes.

Andramer feting his men thus flaughtered by two knight, greatly a mired their valour, and wondzed what the occasion of their quarrel might be, which he desired to know, fearing the treathery of his Servants that kept the passage, by means whereof, before that time, he ever thought himself in security.

and loking on the Wall, he faid :

haights (queth he) what feek you in this place? What hat h meked you to offer such outrage against my Serbants? I any that belong winto me have offered you discourtesse, I am ready to see them make you satisfaction: If none have done you offence, I would wish you to depart without bringing your selves in surther ranger; so so much I regard your good (seeing your balour) that I shall be loath to seek revenue soo my Servants deaths, but set you at liberty, so you will promise me to depart without offering me any injury. Parismus fixing his Oyes at the Wall, mare this answer:

If thou art the Divner and Kuler of this Cattle, (as I suppose) then know, That we are such as so in search of a lost Friend, whom we assuredly think thou unjustly defainest, so none but thy self would do such a discourteous ded, and also hearing the treachery thou uses to Trabellers, and the continual outrages thou attempted by Sea, whereof we have had suffice

ent

t I

to to

TE Be

ime

utth

ata

tate

thep

then

SITE

bich

s bp

bele

bat

hts, n of

the

ans

tp,

hat

24

Of

beg

OUL

nts

art

BIT

oft

for

11%

12

14

mt

ent trial; we determinately came as well to find our toff friends as also to require the discourtes we have found by the ferbants, since our coming; thou knowest what we have began, and our betermination is to go sozwards, unless thou will shew us that courtese as to let us see the Prisoners thou detainess, which, it thou deniess, assure the self we are fully bent to purchase that we came sor, or in pursuit thereof hazard our dearest blood; there sore wisht thou resolve us what thou will do, sor we charge the, if thou hast any spark of unighthou in the, to the with honoursely, and not in this treacherous sort; which will what our restence against the.

Andremare hearing these speeches, could not tell what answer to return them, one while purposing to betain them in that place, but not confidently frusting the Arength thereof, that thought was son extinct, then he began to conjecture that Laurana was the Laop in whose search they went, who, if the were taken from him, would be moze griebous unto him then death; at last, a multitude of thoughts so oppzest his mind, that he could not resolve what to do, but he determined to try the uttermost of their power, and put them to misery, therefore he returned them this answer:

believed the sould no way escape, where they continued at flight in most heavy case, in which they sould no way escape, where they are sould not in any respect yield to your request, a therefore content your fell with this answer, That I am determined, here he you have refused my gentle offer, to detain you here until your pride be somewhat abated, and by that time I hope you will wish you had accepted my proffer; whereupon he presently reparted: This bered the two knights much, by reason they saw themselbes boid of means to seek revenue, being enclosed in such lost that they sould no way escape, where they continued all Right in most heavy case, in which time Pollipus, according to his usual manner, studied how to unfasten the Gates, and escape the sour of Andraware.

Parismus on the other side had his mind troubled with a thought and registations of his beloved Laurana, whom he thought assured to be there imprisoned, which exove him into such and bopes, that notwithis and ing the species of Andramars, be seemed to look with a more cheerful countenance then he had bone

38 ·

formerin

formerly, which greatly rejoyced both Pollipus and the Page, whose heart was much griebed to see the peril his two friends were like to suffer.

Row Andramer began to consider, that if Laurena were the Lady whom they fought, then it was his best course to keep them Prisoners still in that place, and not to descoy them by samifyment, as before he had intended; but to rid htmself of this doubt be privily called Leds unto him, and brought her unto a seem place where she might privately behold the two knights, with these species: Damzel, said be, here are newly arrived at my Castle two knights, who, I suppose are come in search of your spissees. I will not use them so hard as I am determined has so her sake (in whose sight I desire still to be gracious) I will remit the offence I have taken against them so the staughter a those my Serbants, whom you see he dead at their seet by their valour.

Leda all this while diligently beheld the two lanights, but knew them not, by reason of their strange Armoz; but at last de espted Adonius, whom she perfectly remembred by his habit, also suring her self thereby, that the two lanights in Armour were Parismus and Pollipus, and fearing that the woods that Andramus said to her, rather proceeded from policy then any good intent, (so he was full of treachery she know) made him this reply.

Sir, I know not of whence these knights are, neither did ever see seem besoze; but I with I might be so happy as to camp such good news to my Lady, oz, were he so dappy to arrive her, that he might he at your courteous disposition, who, I am sure, we my Pistress sake would use him well; But had Andramart marked her countenance, it would have betrayed, that the concedit what he desired; so the thought the time bery long until she were come to her Pistress with this joyful tydings, and Andramar being satisfied, let her depart to Laurana, to whom she desired the cause why Andramarc had called her sozth, and was assured that Parismus and Pollipus were arrived there, telling her that they had sain above twenty of Andramarc's Serbants, and that they were inclosed in an inward Court, but they remained in a good estate.

Laurana

name emba began where ingly in gr which

Part

cauli as for palls that mini al

iaft,

A

nius little and with integard to the peril that

Car bece bece bece bece but

the

Laurana was so revided with joy to hear ber dear Parismus names, that her heart leapt within her Beeast; a thousand times embeacing Leda soe beinging her such happy news: Then the began to consider of the estate they remained in, being inclosed where they could not get out, which thought troubled her exceedingly, but by the comfoetable speches of Leda, the remained in great assurance of their happy escape out of all danger, in which good hope the continued, with a longing before to hear further news from them.

Andramarc being determined not to family the two knights, caused some sood to be carried to them, and softisted his Tassle as firong as he could device, being given to understand that the passage towards the was strongly guarded, and tenced up, so that none could pass that way, which strook a great terror to his

mind.

Part I.

ends

e the

bem

THE CHANGE OF THE PARTY OF

ere

中台

ŋ

TI.

02

IT

All this while Parismus and Pollipus continued in great care, earneftly fludying bow to rid themselves out of thealdom: At last, they concluded in the alent time of the Pight to let Adonius upon the Wall, (who could best get down, because be mas little) and go to Barzillus with this mellage , That Parifimus and Pollipus would delire him to fend them fome Cozds, where with to make a Ladder: It being the readiest way to further their intent: Adonius willingly undertook this task, not at all res garding the danger therein, and fo with much ado they got ber to the top of the Wall, whose heart began to fail when the see the beighth the must leap down, being unaccustomed to fuch peril. But remembring the parties, for whole lake the undertok that basard, arming ber felf with an undaunted courage (not agreeable to her Sex and weak Pature) the leapt down, and the Earth refuling to harm to tweet a creature, lafely escaped the danger of the fall, and with a joyful heart went towards the place where Barzillus remained, which the could fcarcely find, because it was so dark, and remembring the danger of the place. he thought every Buth the encountred had been ber Gnenty. but at length, with moze then accustomed foeed the articled at the passage where Barzillus was, whom the bound carefully key ing his charge: Barzillus feeting Adonius, requestro to know

no then declared unto him her Pellage. Barzillus having such and then declared unto him her Pellage. Barzillus having such god provisions in the Ship, and leading the pullage to the country of such as he knew both saishful and valiant, he departed with Adonius unto the Castle Mall, & with the Ladder mounted the top of the same, so p both of them went over unto y lanights, who with great joy welcolited Barzillus, who having satured them, and conferred about their exploits, at their entreaty he departed again unto his charge, whereon depended the chiefest say of their sasting, so, they knew that others of Andrawares Servants were abroad, whose arrival might much endanger them, to prepent which, it behoved them to bade a special regard.

Babing gotten this device, they prefently put the same in predict; and got over into the next Court, the statelines of which exceeds all the buildings that ever they beheld: in the midst this Court frod a stately Fountain, whereon was placed many beautiful Images of most curious engraven Good: The pleas santness of this place much belighted their troubled Sentes to behold; and under this Fountain they stod to view the gallant Buildings, stately Aurets, and sumptuous chall, that outwardly adorned the place, expecting the cheerful light of the Sun to comfort them in their distress, which prefently began to their his splendant Beams, which thin'd so bright against the Olass, that the place semed the a Batadise, and there they alterned so, the conclusion of their Attempt, either to their Come

The first that entred the Court they laid hands on, and by compution urged him to declare what soze was in the Caste, who, upon promise that they would save his life, told them, That lately there arrived at the Caste two of Andramars Brethren, being estended when of great courage, which impabited the subtract parts of that Island, who were determined to make trial of their balour that day, the eldest named Guilmon, the other Brancon, and that Andramare determined, if his Brothers saled, himself would make trial of his sortune, and if he were likely to be overcome, he had then a hundred Serbants always in read-

Parifmut

Par dozy, two; chulin termi

Part

with I
a God i
think
terrou
es him
he the
agric
fecute
token

ther of Intigli theen Is caped to wo best \$

me pi hand and t Cow remit ef a

onely end r

of A anfu

felbe

Ub

uch

CUS

ted

ted

ots.

m.

teb

p of

nts

284

235

ich

t of

עווי

th.

to

zV

oat

the

to

ete

Me

at

11,

114

tal

ret

eb,

to

de

Parismus hearing his specifies, began greatly to despair of his dop, considering such a number were in readiness against them two; but such was the constant resolution of these lanighte, that chaling but the fittest place so, their surtherance in fight, they destermined to try the event.

Andramare being early up the next morning, and offcourting with his Brethren about their affairs, by chance looker out of a Catindow, and elpying Parismus and Pollipus (whom he side think had been secure) walking at liberty, which from he afterrour to his heart, that at the bery light thereof his heart failed him, which so altered his sommer disposition of cruelty, that he thought it best to use such behaviour towards them as would agric with an honourable mind, so although sometimes he persecuted those that never offended him, yet he many times thewed tokens of a vertuous and courteous disposition, though altogether darkned by his cruelty; but searing the valour of these two languages, because he six them so resolute, he came to his Breefteen, and said:

Behold, (quoth he) yonder are the knights, who have estaped out of the place I had enclosed them in, and now are come to work my surther danger, having already stain twenty of my best Servants; stwo goodier men vid I never see, which makes me pity the estate they are in, being likely to luster death at your bands, and were it not that I had sent for you to ato me herein, and that it might in some measure touch me in the name of a Coward, I would use them in the best sort I could device, and remit all surther cause of strife, sor I suppose they come in search of a Lady that remains in this Castle, whose presence is the mely preserver of my life, which, being taken from me, will some mo my days, therefore resolve me, good Brethren, of the best

courfe to be taken berein.

Guilmour being of a proud disposition, scorning at the lenity of Andramare, his heart being boid of sear, would make him no answer, but went presently and armed himself, which Bramon and Andramare perceiving, did the like, and so went altogether into the Court; and presently the two Brethren assuring themselves of victory, withal, being full of scornful price, assailed Prismus and Pollipus.

CI

of

Po

bis

oi (

the

ftl

8 1

th

ICE

fa

fæ

ma

bai

the

mi

COL

the

gai

tin

rea

to (

ion

to

not Sp

mei

than

at to

blod.

Live fanights lexing no oods but one to one, entred the combat very cherfully, which continued a god while between them, without any disabantage on either party; the noise of white Swoods clashing on their Armour, came to Lauranaes hearing, (who could by no means take any rest that night, fearing least Andramare should mock the death of her dear Lozd and Holdband) that on a sudden starting to a Mindow that loked into the Court, the espice four lanights combating, assuring her silt two of them were her friends, whom she knew not but as Levinsonned her, who told her, those in the Blew Armoz, whole sign much revised the assistance the same that with joy, but on the contrary side, the danger she saw them in, as much assisted he heart with fear.

Andramare standing by to behold the issue of this combat, (having an Eye to the Mindow where Laurana was) unformately espiced her looking out, whereupon immediately be sent sour of his Serbants to remove her into a strong and close by son, far enough from their sight, which so tozmented Lauran, together with the fear she conceived soz Parismus, (having we friend but Pollipus, and environed with a company of enemies that had not Leda laboured to preserve her she had then died. It this while the sight continued terrible between these Champons, insomach that Pollipus seeing his wounds smart, was enraged with sury, that at length he thrust Bramon quite through the body, and he sell down dead at his Teet, which Andrawa preceiving, came and drew near unto the valiant Pollipus with these species.

kinight (quoth he) the task is not yet ended, for here and to revenue the death of him thou have now conquered; whereups he began to assail Pollipus with all his strength, who answer his blows couragiously, betwirt whom began a cruel sixt. By this time Parismus had left Guilmour breathless upon the ground, who lay tumbling on the Earth, strangled with his own

Andramart feeing this, would have fled, (because he feared he own downfall) but Pollipus sæing his intent, thought now a never to she his balour; therefore to rip themselves from in

that

them, what

aring, a lease

也此

d into

er felf

e Cant

on the

mbaf.

foatu

e fone

1026

urani, ing m

nies

LIMB

DASIE

a coass initi

unt]

perco

th:

n th

o bu

m al

ther danger, with both his hands firsk to violently upon his Creft, that the weakness of his Armaz yielded to the charpness of his Swood, so affonished him that he staggered, whereupon Pollipus closing with him, threw him, and ran his Swood into

his body quite thozolo.

Withen Andraman's Serbants law their Mafter thus diffrest. thep all at once affailed Parismus and Pollipus, who could not tell well bow to endure any further affault, that deawing back to a corner of the Court, they placed themselves in such fort. that their enemies could not greatly endanger them, but fill receibed the work, most of them being in Imali countenance of fight face wounded, and many of them were flain, that the rest femed like men delperate : Die amonaff the reft that Andras mare bad befoze taken Pailoner, but for bis bonourable qualities had released him, and made him one of his chiefest berbants, whole name was Tellamor, feeing Andramart flain, and noting the chibalry of these two lanights, used all the persuations that might be to withozaw bis Fellows from their madnels, who continued the fight most eagerly, without any consideration of the little good they thould reap thereby; at last some of them began to liften to bim, by which means Pollipus had time to breath bimfelf, and Parismus perceiving them to stand doubtfully debas ting matters between themselvs, began to freak thus unto them.

I wonder (quoth the Prince) that men that are endued with reason, as you are, should their your selves so inconsiderate as to sek redenge against those that never harmed you: What causes the you thus wisfully to endanger your selves by offering us disclence: you will say, The death of your Paster: Why, what was be but a Trayto2? What account did be make of you, but to keep you as Slades, and Massas, and in bondage? Was be not esteemed of all to be a cruel Pomicide, a Pyrat, a Robber, Spoiler of pay Passengers, so, which himself and his Serbants were bated of all good people? Did be not continually tyzannize over you in most cruel sort, that many of you were put to most shameful offices, and so, every displeasure in danger of death, or imprisonment by his sury? What do you think was the cause of our arrival here? Ast as you suppose, to make you our Taps

2

tibes.

Part:

that t

pants

discot

inbo 9

bis ci

HOW

tna

not

kne

riga

ed!

bel

bel

int

aa

fea

all

m

ti

no

ed

TO

tives, 02 to get your Wealth, 02 the Sopoil that A hieres and Richbers look after, no, would we have offered violence to Andeanart, 02 any of you, if he would have thewed us his Prife mets: Then let all reason rule your mind, which should be in Open, and tell us what you require at our hands, and we shall in any reasonable respect satisfic you: Whe are not determined to stay amongst you to hear rule over you, thereby to destand you, but will leave the Castle and Riches thereof as yours to dispose of, which you may quietly enjoy now your cruel Paster is dead, whose life would have been the cause of your further servicate, but by his death you are steed from the slavery wherein you like before.

Ethen the Prince had done speaking, the Pyrats, with general consent, being much persuaded thereto by Tellama, (whose counsel they always exemed) threw down their were pons, and yielded, which greatly resourced the Champions to is, who before were in great danger of their lives, having taken

their Daths to be faithful.

Pollipus pulling off his Helmet, began greatly to ertol, and commend their wisdome, because they had so much consideration in them, as to conceive aright of the Princes speches, telling them that he would so highly reward them before they departed, that they should sor ever account themselves happy sor their arrival.

The knights having taken adder for their security, not trusting them, notwithstanding their Daths, because they knew them not to be accustomed to bertuous humanity, they were conducted to fair and sumptuous Thambers by Tellamor, and there had their wounds carefully dress by Adonius, whose tender heart bled draps of blod to see the Burple goze that issued from their many ted bodies, whose diligent attendance was a great comfost to them at all times, by which means they so essence him, that they would not have parted from him so, any good in the whole Woodle.

Tellamor babing been vertuonly brought up, and being allos buight of good and honourable parts, carefully provided them all things necessary, and with such affection attended their safety,

that

that there could be no muchief attempted by Andramare's sere pants, tobole minds were still full of treachery, but he would discover the same; whose diligence the two Enights observed. who grew into much good liking of him, and greatly commended CHAP. XXVI. dis courtelie.

How Parismus being past all hopes to find Lamana, at last (to his unsbeakable joy) found her, and how afterwards, leaving the custody of the Castle to sour of Andramart's Servants, he departed towards The saly, and by the way vifited old Antiochus.

Part I.

ire I

es and

Q An.

Diffe

be tu

all in

nt bot

Post.

l pole

dead,

fude,

liten

itha

mot.

Deas

fe.

ken

and

ton

ing

teb,

at

The same

THE

ted

ad

60

ig.

to

at

Arifmus all this while could by no means be autet for thinking on Laurana, the remembrance of whose absence was continually in his mind more then was usually wont to be, Will persuading bims felf that her abode was in the Caffle, which canfed him the next day to refolbe himself by fearche

ing, for otherwife be could not learn , for that Andramarc would not luffer any of his Serbants, but only four, to fee, or have any knowledge of Laurana, who were all flain with their Baffer, and coming to Pollipus, they went to fearch the Castle, being direct ed by Tellamor, they came first to the Palfoners, where thep bes beld a great many lying in the wofulle at mifery that ever eve b's belo, their Joynts and flesh being worn with the ercedira weight of the Trong wherewith they were fettered, who then bes gan to fear their after descriation, which long befoze they had feared; but contrary to their thoughts and expediations they were all fet at liberty.

From thence they went unto the Dungeons of the Castle. wherein were many diffrested people remaining, that in a long time had not feen the pure light, not felt the beat of the Sun, but note to their great joy were let at liberty, who greatly applaud: ed the balour, labour, and erceding courteffe of these two Des

roick knights.

The Paince not babing found the top be expected, could not be quiet untill be had fearched all about the Castle, faving the place wherein the Paincels was, which was to fecretly contris bed amongst the other buildings, that the passage thereto could baroly be found, tobereby the Paince was deceived, and thinks

Ina

Part

met,

be to

part

PODI

Colti

infi

AL O

bel

ff.

defi

frite

tio

ing verily that he had searched all the places in the Castle, he entred into most beavy and sozrotoful cogitations, and being void of all comfort, wandred from Pollipus, who was earnestly in talk with Tellamor, and by chance hapned on a dark entry, which place seemed to agree with his heavy disposition, where being entred, and having a while walked up and down, he sound a down at the further end thereof sast thus, which caused him to leave his mourning, and study how to open the same, which he had some seated, and having entred sarther, he beheld a most stately kom, wherein were vivers signs that it was not unstrumented, but he cause he was unarmed he would not to rashly go on surther, seating he might unawars run into danger, therefore softly listing up the hangings, behind which was a dow into another Chamber, he beheld a Lady there in great sadness sitting upon the ground, with her back towards him, leaning her head upon the beds side.

Tahen the Prince beheld this, be was ercedingly attention to think who that should be, and looking more earnestly, be espice a Damzel with blubbered Thicks, wieping to hear the sorrow her Lady had made: This Lady was Laurana, who, being terrified with bewaiting the danger her dear Lord was in, and grie bed to be abridged his sight, was salien into a silent sumber, wherein the had not long continued, but at that very instant, when Parismus entred the Chamber, the dreamed that he some behind her, whereupon the awaked, and earnestly looking about her, the espied him indeed, wherewith the was so amazed, seating still the had been in a dream, that her sounts trembled, he

tween an earnest hope and a comfortable befpair.

Parismus as som as he saw her sace knew her, and took her in his arms and embraced her, which so rejoyced them both, that the tears ran down their chaks abundantly, and Leda beholding him, came and sell prostrate at his set for joy, who then had no leisure to speak unto her, his heart was so replenished with comfort to behold his virtuous Lady Laurans, whom a thousand times he solved in his arms, and as many times greeting her Coral lips, in which embraces they continued a god space, being unable to think of any thing else; when they had satisfied them selbes with this amorous behaviour, Parismus uttered these species:

Mor kind and lobing Paincels, Ame the are thus haveily met, and that we have now no further cause of fazerio, it mould be to ariebous to make repearful of our fan mishaps fince our parting ; therefore now let pour beart be at quiet, and forget all pour former grief, which were unfortanately occasioned by my regligence, and accept my acknowledgment of offences as a inflicent latisfaction, and let your virtuous bounty fill being me in further admiration of your birtue, unto whom I am most infinitely bound in all the bonds of true and loyal friendibin: To recount usp noble friend Pollipus bis kindnels, (by whole balon I have escaped many eminent dangers) and the kind attendance I babe had of pop Adonius, crabeth a long circums france, and therefore at this time I will omit the fame, onely defiring you to make fuch estimation of them as being my dearest friends, and, but by whole means I had never enjoyed the fruis tion of your beavenly company, but noto I account all my pains. pleasures, and the reward of my travels so bountiful, that all the morlds wealth cannot counterbail it, babing at last obtained the beighth of my delire, and fulnels of all felicity, by enjoying pour birtuous prefence, whole ablence was more ariebous to me then ten thousand deaths.

Pany other spectes past between them, which their lips of ten interrupted with many sweet kisses and hearty embraces, that in this belight they would have continued a long time, but that the desire Parismus had to acquaint Pollipus with this happy news, and Laurana to see her friend, caused them to break off,

and go to bint.

rt I.

he en

a boin

felp in

which

being

g don

aid so

ou efa

tom.

at hee

fears

un pi

und,

DE.

then

pied roin

ters ries

ber,

ınt.

tot

out

AL's

bes

in

at

10

th

36

g

It chanced that Pollipus missing the Prince, began to enquire earnestly sor him, and in the time of his absence, had searched most part of the Castle sor him, but still mist the dark passage in which he was entred, which drobe him into a doubtful wonder what should be become of him, inherenyon he began greatly to sear that his person was endangered by some treachery; but suddenly in the midst of this his perplesity, he espied him with Laurana coming towards him, which sight exceedingly rejoyced his troubled mind.

Pollipus coming to Laurana, with great huntility did her respected

ennie

therei

La

andu

ing to

the D

dram

berr

Sifts

her 1

ed m

thát

Paril

tino.

310

post

mit

ther

datt

fint

RU

the the

aut

me

(8

20

bte

ar

th

m

m

fe

11

beceuse, whom the most kindly faluted, giving him many hears ty thanks for the honomable love and valiant chivalty be ho manifested in her behalf; and their speaking to Adonius, he greatly commended him for his diligent service to Parison,

promitting to reward him for his kindnels.

Then with great for on all fives, they from the regs of the bay in pleasant communications, having all things necessary, reading provided by Tellamor, and siligently ferved by Inch-Prisoners as hav treeffed their liberty, who had now to well refresh themselves with good meat, that they were of fasticient strength, bo, b for their own defence, and the fasety of those that had is them at liberty, whom they exceedingly tendred, and were inlighed any danger for their fakes.

Paritimus pretently tent a Dellenger to Barzillus, to certific him of their happy fuccels, who, leading the cultody of the Partage to fome of his trustest Souldiers, came to be partaker with

them in their jop!

But notwithkanding, whereall thought there was no more cause of launele, their quiet pleasures were darkned by the head countenance of Laurenz, who could not forget the beath of his young Son Parismenos, who still was purposed to conceal the lame from her bear Lord and Pushand, which made them

greatly wonder.

Apon a time, when Pollipus by the entreaty of Parifmus has repeared the infide discourse of their adventures in the Desource Island, and the occasion of their arrival at that place, Laurana with their sad remembrances was put in mind to compare her misery with theirs, and found them to be greater, so, that they were all in fafety, but the mist her young Son, who was unstimely lost, which strock such a terrour to her heart that the shew administrate of tears, informuch that the whole company stood in admiration thereof, and Adomius and Leda seeing her source, could not retrain from pertaking with her in her salvers, but (as the enstone of Women is) wept so, company.

The Prince marvelling at this her thought tablets, and defirous to know the same, (for that his heart therewith was excepingly tormented) most earnestly entreated but to unfold the rr I

nn

ははい

edit edit edit file

em

10

an-

f.

b

thate of her grief, that he might off it were politics confort her merein, and resident a state of the confort her again and a confort her

Laurana being unwilling in the least degree to them her felf andutiful to his will, began to beclare the manner of her being ing to that place by the Poprate, after they had betraid him in the Defolace Ifland, as alfo the kindness the had received at Andramart's hands, and bow that in all that time he had used her tery honourably; But, my 1020, quoth the, Andramert had a Sifter, named Adamaha, tobo many times bid mobe me to lone her Brother, which, when the fato A would not do, the imprisons ed my Serbant Leda, and then the tok from me my young Son that was been in this unlucky place, bohom I canted to be named Parifmenos, and with cruel tozments affiliated my body, caufing tim old Colomen every day to whip me in most cruel fort, which Time fuzzed to endure: What when the faw all this could not nutail. the caused the Burle that kept Parismer os to come unto me with this mediace. That unless I would in every refued, and bittont delap fulfil ber command, the muft befaze my face mure ther my Chilo; and being about that cruel deed, I entreated Adamifie to refer his punishment and dom until the next day, but fince that time I never faw my tender Babe : not is he or his Purte any lobere to be found ; and afterwards again the contis med her former manner of cruelty : Row Andraman all this while by perfination of his Sifter, absented himself from me, (for that the bad promiled him to obtain my confent to viele to his res quest) be nothing misooubting the cruelty the baily used unto me : but at length, feing bis fait ftill fruftrated, and finding (as well by my ofun report, as other manifest profs) he offers ed with his Senord to have flate her, but the hacting to aboid bis furp, broke her Beck down a pair of fairs; the time old Wiles men he likefoile acto with his own hands, my Wajd be released and fent unto me, and ever after that I was used bery well, and that bery pay when you were in fight with his brethren, he canled me to be looged where you found me : The greatest cause of this my fadnets, is the untimely loss of my dear Child, whose pres fence would have expelled fuch fad thoughts as do opprefs my mind, and disquiet the happy content I thould receive by your bonourable company. Parismus.

pet

con life

ani

be

mp

iot

foi

an

foz

top

fici

an

DE

Cox fic

cel

fia lob

Panimus having heard the funt of this Aragical report on not chuse but grieve, especially to think of the misery she had me bured, and the death of his young Son, whom he had never sea, that with his grief, and Lauranaes sadness, all the company has much troubled, but by the comfactable persuasions of Police the remembrance of those griefs were somewhat mitigated and last associated and last used one, advant a manufactable and associated and last used one, advant a manufactable produced one.

bealth, and quiet effate, until the longing belier Parismus baby return into Thessay, cansed him to command probision to be

made for his Departure tot tothe surrange aid son seam

Tellamour paving knowledge thereof, bestred the Brince the be might attend upon him in his Travels; so, quoth be, J m of Salmacia, and travelling in the search of a Sister that I had lost, was here taken prisoner, rehearling the whole truth them of, whereby Parismus knew him to be Dina's Brother, in who return Oscie was knowned (as both him then he had some before entring into a deep insight of his sommer courteous behaviour, an yielded him many thanks so? the friendship he had shewed mu him and his strend Pollipus since their arrival, telling him, the he needed not to make any further search so, his Sister, so, the she remained in the Court of king Dionysius in Thessay; reputing the whole circumstance of the many kind sadours he had received at her hands; and in what manner she was taken by the Dutlains.

This news much rejoyced Tellamor's heart, as also that he had lived to be so happy as to be estimated of so waithy a Prince as Parismus was, that, being assured of his Softers safety, and his own happy sortune, to have so sit an occasion to rid himself some bondage, he always afterwards endeaboured to grow farther into his favour.

Parismus and Laurana remaining in a happy and peaceable contentedness by means of their good success, having respite to bieto other griefs, began to note the sad countenance of Polipus, which before they did not observe, which caused Parismus to suspend that his old sore was not yet cured (his love to Violem)

inherein

T.fe

2:mers

d good

pab te

tok

e the

3 an

bate

CE AS

o bis

CON

the

able

te to

olli-

15 to

tta)

Detetn be aimed aright; faz Pollipus feeing his travels (faz the Beincels Laurana) inste at an end, began to defire to hear some nature of Violenta.

and though there was no likelihood for him to attain her love, yet the extremity of his affection was such, that he thought he could no way content himself better, then to spend the rest of his life in her service, still purposing (according to a most constant and noble resolution) never to desist from thewing the true yeal be have to purchase her favour: Oftentimes he would spend many complaints in secret, and protestations of his true and loyal love, inherein, according to the humours of love-sick people, he thought he did himself some ease.

Violetca well noting his behaviour (as being intered with the same disease) would oftentimes interrupt him in his sad lasmentations, with such conceits, that Pollipus wondered to see such wishom in a Boy, but by reason the was taken so us other them a Pouth, and the Princes Page, he entred into no dispersions.

peration of her actions.

In the filent Pight Violetts with fuch kindness affected his complaints, that when he sighed the sighed, and if he chanced at any time to complain of his hard sortune, the would as often bless the happy time and hour when the first saw him, and that the was so happy as to be beloved of so honourable and valiant a

Enight.

The various difference of these lovers were quite contrary; for Pollipus (little thinking his Violecca had been so near him) rantinually spent his time in headiness, not being any way as his to comfort himself with any hope of obtaining his wished destite, being aftentimes terrified with the remembrance of her last answer and denial of his suit, and also seared that some misadenture might befall her, or that she had wishely done her self some biolence, and a thousand other displeasant thoughts, sufficient enough to discourage any from presuming upon god surces; hy means whereof he continued in wost heavy and lade state, still dedicing how to ease his heart of that care it endured, wherein he much excelled in constancy, the fickle and wanding thoughts of divers now a days, which are easily discouraged from

Part

Dib

Lob

mer faz

lent

feat

fen

tha

at 1

31

fea

CAY

reg

701

fuc

thi

LD

as

381

PO

m

m

Ott

fu

from perlifting in their first resolutions upon every small off, comfiture.

Violectaes joys were as much exceeding as his foreins were extreme, for the beheld continually the constancy that reigned in his heart towards her, the noble gifts inherewith his mind was endned, and the comclinels of his goodly proportion (which was able to please any curious Ladies Eye) his unconquered valour and prowess, inhereby he atchieved incredible victories with Fame and Renown; The great friendship and courteous behaviour that so aboundantly slowed from his gentle heart, whereby it was apparent that he distance not the meanest person living.

Violence hearing the complaints that Pollipus continually made for her harth sentence, was much troubled at it; yet all her delight was in his company, being never from him in the day, and his Bed-sellow at night, that the was witness to all his actions, using many kindnesses, which he little thought proceeded from such affection, and not at all suspecting Violence had been so near him, though the (por Sout) never touched his Body but with a trembling tear, remembring her sum condition, will wring such a modes kind of bathfulness in her actions, as if many Gres had been behalving her disguise, and watchfully observed her behalviour, whereby her joys continued in such a fecret content as is not able to be expressed.

It so fell out that one night when Violecca was in Bed with Polipus, he could not siep, by reason of the refiles passions he continually endured, and never ceased tumbling and tosting, in the midst of which his sadness, (the pitying his sources, and) to draw the remembrance thereof stom him, the uttered these

freches torol indi dynastolic ona e thi

Sir knight, quoth the, I do marbel what pattion that is which to differment pour quiet thep, and it my talk be not offensive, I before you make me acquainted with the same, so, in all my life time I never beheld the like in any man. Pour Boy, replied he, it were but folly for me to express that to the where of thou canst not judge, so, that the pears are not of sufficiency to entertain such Divine cogistations. Divine, quoth the, can

Dibine

ino ino ict

red

tes

ous

rt,

eta

ily jer

le the entr

III IV

g

V

Divine cogitations lo dictemper mens wits ? Dea, faid be, to Love is a Divine and Beavenly gift, and Love it is that fo to? menteth me; not that 3 love, but that 3 am not beloved again : to In Theffaly 3 loved a Damjel, named Violerra, whose excellent beauty and bittuous gifts bath inthealled my fenfes, that 7 fear me, Wor, it will be to me a vervetual heabinels, whose abfence is the cause of my grief, not onely that the is absent, but that 3 know not where to behold her attractive beauty, for even at my coming from that Country the was (upon what occasion I know not, to my great fazrow) milling, in whose continual fearch 3 am determined to fpend the reft of thefe my wearifome caps.

It is bery much, me thinks, queth fe, that you will fo much regard her god, that bath the wed her felf fo discourteous towards you, and furely you are not of my mine, in that you will take fuch pains to find her out, and in the end peradbenfure read nothing but difeain for your god will, for it is likely the bath made thoice of some other unight, (though not so wasthy to be below's as your felf) with whom the is teparted; then who will you basard pour person in the dangers incident to travel, and frend

your time in purchating nothing but your own discontent. Well, replied Pollipus, however 3 am rewarded, a thousand more perils then I can imagine thall not discourage me, for if I

were but so happy as once to find her, then I would commit the reft to my good fortune, which thall be fufficient, if 3 can but once again make my love known unto ber, that the may have

further trial of my ferbice.

If the would not reward you, queth the, according to your bearts content, I thould account her the most discourteous Las dy living, and were I in her case I would endure a thousand deaths Coner then thew my felf ungrateful to fo honourable and kind a friend, and because I would fer the issue of your love, I would willingly accompany you in your travels; for though 3 am altogether unworthy to be estamed of you, yet if you would bouchfafe me that kindness, I would both thew my felf dutiful and diligent, and ever rest continually bound unto you for the same; and thus far I presume (though my words may frem ris Diculous)

Part

T

aife

betno

OUS

thep

tain

South

EBET

[ptp

Hot

東京

0

vicalous) that when ever you meet with Violerra the full yell unto your just fait, for I know her well, and have been beits acquainted with her thoughts then I was worthy of, though me hath now for fathers house, and absence her self, upon

what occasion & know not:

Pollipus hearing the Page's wozds, smiled to think how to it was from his power, and to see how kind he was to put him in such comfort: Ozamercies, quoth he, so, thy god will, and a over I meet Violerca I shall willingly yield the recompence so thy kindnels. Then, said the, set your heart at rest, and trouble not your self with these cares, but live in hope of some better success; so, my mind persuadeth me that you will find Violem safely recurred at your arrival in Thessay, and if you find it not so, then never hereaster credit my woods, so, I have alread made trial of my presaging thoughts, which often sall out as I imagine.

Pollipas hearing these speches, took them at first as spoke of course, but calling to mind all his sozmer qualities, begand consider whether he should credit them uz no, that his heart he gan to be somewhat revided, determining to make trial of the Page's Divination; such virtue had her speches, that they do work an unexpected event in the love-sick heart of Pollipus, who was easily drawn to yield conceit of any comfort, because it thought Violerra might be still in Thessay, and so his Work words might prove true, so that the rest of the night he continu

ed in Cambering fie p.

Early the next mounting Pollipus earns to the Painces Chanber with a cherfull countenance, which made him to wonder at his knoden alteration; and afterwards having spent some sew bays there in great pleasure, they made preparation for the beparture towards Thessay, committing the Government of the Castle unto four of Andramarc's Servants, taking their Dath to yield the same again unto the Prince, when he would deman it, leaving all the rest likewise so highly contented, that they all accounted his arrival there the best good sortune that ever held them.

They that were formerly Polioners there then departed, chirry one the way they pleased.

art |

our far

tim in and #

ice for

trop

better oletra

t not ceam

853

oken

anta t be

th

III

rat feb

hek

the

the

enn

gli

飿

The Paince leting the Wind lye convenient for their vallage boiled Sail, babing thie Ships laden with erceding litches, being fuch as Andramare's Serbants had taken at Sea, maxing towards the Defolate Island to bifit elo Antiochus : tobereupon they fon arribed there : They were all moft bonourably entertained by the hing and Duen, especially by the Bing's tho bons and Daughter, who admired the furpaffing beauty of Lauring accounting their labour and barothip in travel westbily frent to redem to fair a Lady.

CHAP. XXVII.

How Freneta was exceedingly in love with Pollipus, who remembring his love to Violetta, shunned her company; and also how Frenetta after their departure, being distracted with grief, ended her Life.

Den Parismus, Laurana, and Pollipus hab fojourned many days in the Desolate Island in great joy and mirth, then they delired to depart towards Theffaly, whereupon they appointed to be come within a Moneth, which griebed Frenetta to hear of, for that the was far in love with Pollipus, unto whom

the used many extraozeinary kindnesses thereby to gibe him knowledge of her Affection; but to far was his heart from thinks ing of any other lobe then Violettaes, that he never observed the meat kindnestes the always used towards him, which on the other fibe caused Frenetra to encrease the heat of her affection more and more : But in the end feing him fo little regard ber, or france to entertain her courtefie with good looks, the determined (though it might be some blemish to her modesty) to manifest her Affection anto him, which the prefently affected, for finding him watking alone, onely attended by the Page, the came into the Gallery where he was, and kindly faluted him, as though the mould have valled by, but Pollipus being tole, thought to ens tertain the time a while in some conference with her, and, as kindly faluted ber, faid : Fair Lady, may I be fo bold as to fay pour tourner, or if your business be not great, bouchsafe me your company that am alone.

Sir, quoth for, my bufinels is not great, therefoze 3 am the willinger

willinger to stay, especially to bear you company, unto whom a am much bound, and a greater sabour then my company would agrant, so that it stood with your honour to sulfil: Therefore this liberal proffer I make unto you, who I know will request nothing but what is virtuous, that if in any convenient sort may do the thing that can pleasure you, it shall be your fault it you enjoy not the same.

I thank you heartily, said Pollipus, so, this kindness, and if I should shew my self ungrateful I should do much amiss, and so, such desert in me as you speak of, I have none at all, but it is your abundant courtesse that bouchsafeth me such fahour, which I know not how to requite, neither can I be so bold as to bring my self farther in your debt, until I have by my endeas bours laboured to shew my self thankful so, that which you have

already granted.

Pany other speches past between them, which, if Pollipus had diligently marked, he might easily have seen the love Frenches boze him, but he having his Devotions bowed to another wain, perceived it not, which, any one but himself might easily have discernoe, which still increased her burning Assection, that at last, searing to meet so fit a means offered by so sweet an oppositunity, taking him by the hand, and withdrawing to a window that looked into the Barten, with a blushing countenance, she

uttered thefe freches.

Sir knight, contrary to the manner of modest Paidens, I am compelled to bajard the revealing of that which may turn to my dishonour, unless it please your virtuous wisdome to give a sabourable censure of my good meaning, which I am constrained to do, as procured thereto by the short above you determine to make in my Fathers Courf, as also sor that I see your mind cannot conceive thereof, without I my self make demonstration of the same; therefore, most Poble knight, relying upon your virtues, understand that love bath selzed my heart, with a dessire to be beloved of you again, which makes me manises the thing which Apodesty wills me to conceal, therefore I desire you to use that charitable opinion of me, that my Honor may no may be blemished, and yet my grief relieved, which I would never have

Part I.

tompar you pit life, an Ihall

Pollining h nelles i fudden fome n

The unto you bat kindne your be you the thall n

by mes Pollipu mmate Vio

inards
den fe
to yiel
the ED
jealous
above
imond;
from t

Polyot to differ arife imouli

the fa

H)

inh fore

ne f

E In

lett

and

ano

at it

our,

s to

tes

abe

int, atta

ope the

. 1

1 to

EB

ins

e to

ind

ign

out

230

the

POU

Map

ber

50

have intered, but that I thall hereafter be banished your heavenly company; the Affection that I bear you being such, that unless you pity my estate, your departure will be the shortning of my life, and my restless pain thereby augmented in such sort, that I shall sor ever remain in heaviness.

Pollipus hearing her speeches was half amazed, and calling to mind her past behaviour, well understood that her somer kindeneles proceeded from that fonduels she had uttered, that on a sudden he could not tell what answer to make her, that might in some measure quiet his mind, and rid himself from discountesse.

Mirtuous Lady, quoth be, I fee that I am moze beholoting unto you then I either expected, or have deferbed, being forry that you have placed your affection on him that hath not merited your kindnels, and is altogether unworthy to be estimated to highly at your hands; but Lady, as I am in no measure now able to yield you that thanks I would, to I trust bereafter my ungratefulness that not cause you to repent your kindnels.

As they were thus in conference, Laurana entred the Gallery, by means subcreof they left off their speeches, of whose coming Pollipus was glad, and a while accompany them in such com-

munication as occasion offered.

Violetra all this while had noted Frenetraes behaviour towards Pollipus, and limited to their talk, which strok such a sudden sear into her mind, least her speches might move Pollipus to yield to her desire, so, that the was very beautiful, and being the Daughter of a King, she ever after grew into an extreme stalonic of her, that Pollipus could never in all the time of his above there he in any place, but she always sollowed him, that he knowled at the Pages diligent attendance, which proceeded not from the awful duty of a Servant (as he supposed) but from the faithful love of a friend.

Pollipus habing left Freneria with Laurana in the Gallery, got to his Lodging to meditate on Freneriaes rash motion, and discomperate love, and the manifold conveniences that might arise thereby, as well to call his Honour in question, for that it would be thought it was procured by his persuasions, as also for that it seemed the was aroun to that desperateness in love, as if

the mught not enjoy the thing the veliced it would much endance ber felt, and rather then be would think a thought to biolate be boined loyalty to Violetta, himfelf would enoure death for Violetta; and though the were no lings Daughter, pet by reafen of her exceeding beauty, the was much spoken of in Thebes, and nothing infering to Frenerra in glits of mind, the remembrance of whole perfections, together with his love, had fo much bound bim in the inbiolable bonds of true friendibip to his first belove that for ever after Pollipus eschemen all occasions to come in Frenettaes fight, but always kept company with the prints. unto whom he unfolded and told the tobole circumftance of the lubich had paffed between bim and Frenera, which, when Paris mus understood, he told him that the was an bonourable Lam and faid, in his opinion, be thould be ber much lozong to refer be love, which should proceed from a birtuous inclination, wine many perfivations to that effect, which, when Pollipus bears, to faid:

My Loze, I cannot to much wrong my bear love Violem. as fo fon to fir my mind on another, and forget her perfections. in whole fervice I have bowed to fpend the reft of my life : Then god my Lozd, do not infare that birtuous spatten, toho in Theffaly hath to much honomed you, for I will never yield to love any

but her most worthy felf.

Worthy friend, quoth Parifmus, I month not any way winn Violects, not your feil, if I cher fain any likelihood that you thould ever le ber again, and pet la much I commend pour no folution, that I shall ever ertol those honourable parts that role your beart, inhereby my felt have been neeferbed, and obtain the beighth of all felicity, neither do quiter any wood to alteryour affection from Violetta, but to make trial of your birtues, which till continue perfect : And fince our above in this place may furn to your difparagement and hinderance, 3 will by all means pole fible haften your departure towards Theffaly, where, by god kap you may find out the party that withholdeth your happy joys, unto whom I will use all the perswastons I can to purchase your content; and also during our flaging bere, I will endeabour to withdraw Frenerraes labe.

Adonius

tore kind in I Po

earn

Par

mbe ned there that ber 1 fams

into Po until time treb leapt the b

Co

latis Pour 7 (a) pou r caule pour gate long bbon neitb bonot

kind ! god c if in may o in mp

treat

Adonius flanding by and hearing their speches, had much ado to refrain from tears, which melted in his tender heart, to see the kindness of these two friends, and the care they took to find her in Thessay, who was continually in their presence.

Pollipus ever after hunned all occasions, and Frenetta mott extreetly fought to bave some further conference with him, but when the plainly saw he nothing regarded her love, but til hunned her company, the fell into such heaviness, and set the grief thereof so near to ber heart, that in host time the grew so were that the kept her Chamber, not once uttering to any the cause of her sames, though her parents earnetly desired to know the same, which turned their joy into care, and their sommer pleasure into heaviness.

Pollipus having knowledg thereof, would never come at ber until the very day of their departure, and chusing a convenient time when the was alone, only attended by a Damjel, be ented her Chamber; Frenetta no soner espiced him but her heart leapt for joy, expecting some kindness, but Pollipus taking her by

the band, faid :

Courteous Lady, 3 am at length come into pour prefence to fatisfie your mind in that which I would babe you to know: Dour lobe to me that am un worthy thereof, a the little account Tieme to make of y fame, hath brought you into that weaknels vonremain in, which if it be fo Jam molt heartily forp, but becaufe 3 am now departing this Country, 3 would now fatisfie sour mind in any thing I could, therefore I entreat you to mite mate the extremity of your pallons, which I cannot falbe, for I long fince have bolved my ferbice to a Lady in Theffaly, unto bom Tam bound by many inbiolable bonds of palled promiles neither can a be difloyal to ber, with impeachment of mine bonour, which is the only thing 3 mod etem ; then let me entreat pon to abffain from lobing bim that cannot their himfelf fo kind as be would and you beferbe, banith from pour mind all and conceit of me, that mult against my will be ingrateful, and if in any other fort I may do y thing with bagard of my tife that may content you, 3 am here ready to arcomplif your trill, and in my ablence do not accule me of inbumanity, for 3 may not as

16 h

min

turn s polgod joys,

te big

Vio-

talen

Smi

SANCE SANCE

nes tu

that

Paril

Lady.

at ber

alita

a, h

leur.

Thef-

e any

o Zotti

ar re-

trait

n the

pout

obich

ent to Som

onius

How

rente

Pollin

to be

note

retur

of be

1BDS

mba

totr

TO DOOR

Cena

DP A

arm

lant

the (

fo2[

gali

Paril

fina bzou thev 168 SUP.

ther

me

Dio

joy

mill be any Lady wrong, upon whole fabour my life if it ben bearer to me then it bepenbething

Frentta bearing this fatben and refolute anfwer, fell dobe into a beadly found, which ber Paid perceibing labenced to rebibe ber again: in the mean time Pollipus went to Parifmus. and babing folemnly taken their leave of the Bing and Daen lobo endured their departure with great heabines, balleb to their Ships, lanching into the mam, and with a profperous Bale lake Led towards Theffaly with jopful bearts, the willed place of al

their hopes.

Frenetta being rebibeb from ber Trance, and milling Poll. pus, intom the thought affaredly bab been by ber; fell intom ertream erclamation of bis difcc urtelle,infomuch that berbie there bearing ber rage, demanded the caufe of ber forrow, which De paelently told unto them, (as bath ben before beclaren) This rafinels of bers, ber Brother reproved with fuch bitte tearms, as that her care for Pollipus difoain, bio not fomut ariebe ber as their unkinonels; and the multitude of forrous and berations to obercome ber careful and tender beart, that for eber after the continued in perpetual erelamations agains be sruel Deffinies, that with extremity of grief the became Lo natick, and bereaft of fence, and fo enbed ber life.

This milhap trok fuch a terrour to oly Antiochus, and his Quens beact, that within hort fpace, as by the firt coming of the Bnights, they bad receibed their fopful liberty, fo by their lat Departure, they receibed the caule of their death; leabing this two Sons to rule the 3fland, inhe goberned the fame in fuch meaceable quietnels, that within thoat fpace it greto to be as for mous as ever it had ben in the first beginning of their fathers

cua laivistigness hid and Ame and a

entor com y cal allicans of

From the or letter between the court of the

en creating areas plus saucutiff, are

CHAP. XXVIII.

How Parismus and Laurana arrived at The Saly, and of the exceeding joy that was made for their return.

GSGS Arifonus (habing a profperous Gale) within few Canal days landed on the Theffalian Shore, and fæing (2) himfelf lo fafely arribed with the Princels Laurans, faluted ber with many kind embraces; the likewife was much belighted to behold ber pa-1 2 2 tibe Country, where ber dear and careful Da rents lived, unto whom the Could baing unfprakable comfort. Pollipus was allo animated to comfort by an inward perfwaffon to bear fome news of his Violetta, and Violetta was affeded with nolets gladnets than any of the reft, in that the was to happily returned with the worthy knight Pollipus, and the remembrance of her Parents fight, which the much beffred to enjoy, that their imps on all floes were fo erceding; that there was no perfon whatfoeber but had bis heart fully replenifed with gladnets therp way.

Withen they were landed, Parifmus determined to Cent a Defs fenger to the City of Thebes, with report of their health and bape pparribal, which Pollipus faing belired to erecute the fame, and arming bimfelf in Agure Armour, befet with Stars of golo, gals lantly mounted, with his Sprar in bis Belt, be hafted towards the City : and as be rode along the frets, multitudes of Deople follok their bulinels and boules to bebold bim, and noting his callant proportion, thereby remembred the want of the valiant Parilmus, that their hearts were effeded with a wonderfal per flualion, that either it was himfelf og fome happy millenger that brought goo tibings of bis fafety, that by infinite multitude they followed after bim to the Court, being beffrons to know

the caufe of his comming.

loom

iced to rifmus:

aen.

o their

te, las

of al

Polli.

mto an

er bio

which

ered.)

bitter

much

robs

at in

f ber

the s

d bis

ng of

ir lat

theit

Cuch

s fa

thers

MPollipus coming to the Palace, beheld a wonderful alteration there fince their departure, for all were attired in mourning mans, and every thing famed to hew a fign of fabris. Wiben Dionifius had knowledg that there was a linight bad brought a

Mellage

Dio

compa

many

Hanga

the Ci

emb2a

fet. a

melco

thele

my for

pout t

arriba

fill o'

Rody,

return

erred

aget

band,

bebin

fezt,

all the

The !

mera [

them t

Viol

ing at

bbo co

bbicb

at her

compa

come t

fpeaka

for the

im, an

labella. Thei

3 100

Defface unto bim, be could not judg of whence be might be,for that be was in Armont, and rather tok bim to be a Berala of

Arms, than one that brought prace.

Dinner being ented, be was brought into the great ball. where was Duen Olivia, the hing and Duen of Hungaria: the Brince of Sparta, with the young new married Duen Cla rione, Dangbter to the Bing of Hungaria, the Lord Remus to bo bad lately married the Lady Ifabella, and divers others of

great account.

Tahen Pollipus was entred the prefence Chamber, bambline bimfelf apon bis knie, be uttered thefe fpeches : Doct Bigham Dighty king, I bring you news of the fafety of your Bighnels Daughter Laurana, tobo at this infant with ber efponfed Lon Parificus, remaineth in god bealth, bumbly faluting your De teffy in all outy by me: They are by this time in the Diginsof Pharfalia, addzeffing themfelbes towards the City, where with in thoat Crace they intend to arribe. Dionifius babing heath this Dellage belibered, tok bim by the band and embraced bim Savina:

Morthy Unight, quoth be, thou haft brought me fuch bappy nelps; that q can hardly beliebe 3 thall ever be fo happy as to libe to fee them, neither be thou offended at my incredulity, for my misfortune bath ben fuch, as I cannot any way rely upon the certain of any thing, with which woods the tears from in

his Cves : But Pollipus lifting up bis Beber, faid:

My Lozd, upon mine Bonour, that which I report is molt true.

Dionifius knowing bim, with great for embraced bim, andle bib the Duen and all the reft, who on a Sudden could not fuffe ciently tell bow to erpress their for, but vielded all kind and bo nourable behabiour that might be to welcome bim : This news was fon freed throughout the Court and City, and the bing, and almost all in general, went presently forth to met them: The Courtiers rejoyced, the Citizens cauled Bonfices to be mads, the Bells rung, the Dams and Trumpets founded, gell fuch mirth and rejoyeings was on all figes, as is not to be ste

Dioni

Dionifius with great foy went to met bis Chilozen, beina ac companied with the Bing of Hungaria, the Paince of Sparta, and many other linights and Gentlemen, belonging to the Mina of Hangaria, that attended Clariana, and they had not rode far from the City, but they met with them; where the king lovingly embraced Parifmus and Laurana, who reberently kneeled at his fet, and with tears proceding from the ercels of erceding for. melcomed their return; and therefore be uttered unto them thele freches :

Melcome my dear son, your happy arribal bath banifen my former bearts forrow, and as by your departure and news of pour misfoztunes our beabinels encrealed, fo by pour profperous arribal, our bearts are replenified with foy; 3 fe your bertnes fill obermafter abberle milery, and whatfosber is in pour ens fooris fafely protected from salamity : Dy gladnels for vour return I cannot erprels, becanle I fel my felf furpriger with

erecoing belight.

art, L

be,for

ald of

Dall,

Satia:

1 Claemus,

ers of

bling

b and

bness

LOZE

Des

ms of withs

beath

bim.

appp

as to

, for

upon

od in

mof

nd fe

uffis

0 bos

ne ins

ing,

em:

o be

pea

e 284

ioni

when be had ended thele fpeches, be tok Laurang by the hand, and with great fop imbraced ber : Cach Roble perlonage habing faluted Parifmus, & welcomed their return in courteons bit, they entred the City, where they were entertained with all the fate that might be, every Subjed expresting their lov: The Strets, Windows, and Wonfertons, and eberp place wers fo filled with people, that there was almost no pallage feft

them to pals to the Palace.

Violetta amongit all the rett, bebeld ber careful father fand ing at bis dor waping, to le the mirth all enfored but himfelf. bho continued in great beabinels for the lols of bis Daughter. which fight attainted ber heart with fuch grief, that the paffage at her Chaidal tears iffued with fuch abundance, that all that company wondzed thereat ; when as with great pleafure being come to the Balace, they were on all fives welcomed with uns speakable for. Dionifius caused mot richly meat to benzobinen to their repatt, and in the mean time cauled Parifmus to fit by im, and Laurans by ber Bother, accompanied by Clariana and libella, thie of the faireft creatures that ever Epe beheld:

Then Parifmus at the requelt of the Ring, repeated the whole

tion of the noble talour, and erceding kindnels be bad found in Pollipus, that all aomired and applauded bis bidozies, and the

be uttered thele fpesbes.

Bott noble Father, by the balour of my friend Pollipus, bab me elcaped the banger ine fell into, therefore 3 belach pom Dighnels,ellem of him as the only pasferber of your children libes, whole noble wilcom bath fill preferbed us, and bis pions els bath mightily defended us, without whom we had neber to toped this bappy bour, to fe your bonourable prefence. Dionife bearing bis (peches, role from bis feat, and embraced Police

How I

flaid

Pari

hone

Poili

300 A

for the

nout mix

HOUR C

appen

vel in

to (per

pas Com

heliect

with great kinduels, yielding bim many thanks.

Thus being met, with erceding for on all fides, thep foen the rell of the pay in kind falutations, and pleafant communica tions, each friend with other, ercept Pollipus, whole beart long ed until be bad bilited old Andrugio, inhom be found fitting in a Chair, bemailing bis own misfoztone, which ftrok fuch tu chaing fabriels to Pollipus beart, that be could endure ne com pany, not enjoy no quiet. Tellamor there found bis Sifter, in pour: whole fearch be bad endured many mileries ; Barzillus was bo monrably entertained by Dionifius, and riebly remarded by Puil mas, belides all the Arcafure that be bad taken in the gland of Rocks . Leds was Rindly welcomed by ber fellows. Parifus frent the time with Dionifius, the hing of Hungaris, and Dina fie co of Sparta ; Laurana in company of Clarina and Ifabella, and may tobet my other gallant Ladies, related ber bappy elcape from misfor Rient time. Polipus only gabe his mind to all forrow and penfibe lanto nels, induring the ablence of Violetta with much grief am unto b fieing that he could bear no news of her above, betermined the wo mert day to go in fearch of ber. are ma contact of a draw in this

and all takes leve blanding coules their richly ment to be nestinges tion their coaff, and in the miche that cauled Pair one to fit be

and it seems to be not Talper, decoupanted by Cluisdand and argue that their of the laired are seems that one of the lair of t

BURNE

an,li

Cheir

enda

ni enu

0 then

babe

Pour

daem

Plots

er en

onifi ollipu

(pent

HILLE Long

ingin

eb er

o come

ter, in

As bo Paril

and of

arismu Daina

io me

riefor

m fiber

ischt d

one content, you half have all the fixtherage CHAP. XXIX.

How Pollipus intended to depart in fearch of Pio'etta, was by her flaid, and how the discovered her felf unto him: What joy Parilimm and Laurana took for her fafety, and the manifold honours they did her, and how afterwards, the was wedded to Pollipio tod & statstadt : tigda ansant on rediction one sin siniciar

TE Garly the next meining Pollipus armed bimlelf. caufing bis Borle to be prepared in a readinels, E and coming where Dionifius was feated in his Mopalty, accompanied by the Pobleand gatlant Maries that were in his Court, humbling him-De Sist apon bis kne, fato as followeth.

Dok mighty Bing, 3 cannot render you thanks fufficient for the leaft fabour I have received at your hands: neverthelels mu may think me bold to prefume into your prefunte, to request wow content to a matter which much concerneth me which ver andenture you will rather judge to proced from folly than will nom: for thus it is most noble king, that I have boined to tratel in fearth of a bear friend, in which travel y am beterminen to frend the roll of thele my weavefoure bayes, without whole melines my life will attontes be froublefome unto me lefect pour Pajetty to thew me that fabout to let me obtain a he concent of you to depart at this infant; for my heart bath bowed never to rell in any place, until a be fully affured of my Riends profperity : Dionifius hearing bis request, that farry for lanto leave him, and therefore taking him by the band, be faid figui unto bim: midacapa ore famile iV 100

led the Morthy lanight, to whom both my felf, and all that is mine are much bound, it were a hard matter 3 Would bent you ! But inthis let me intreat you to any with us a few more says, that he may make you fome tmall recompense for your pains, who to make us to fon, who ere much belighted with your prefence, and ip inather let me perswave pour to leave off this resolution, is the largers incident to travel are many, as your felf bath lately fut-Mently tried, and if that in thost frace you do not here tidings according to your content, you hall have all the furtherance can give you.

My Note (replied Pollipus) my flaging in this place cannot pleafure you, but rather be offensive, for that my sorrows we swithout some good dope of comfort) creded the limits of receive the limits of receive the limits of receive the will it I hope, delight your Pajesty to see my grust which I cannot by no means aboid; therefore I beset your Dighnels not to bouchsafe me any further honour, but to let me date your grant to depart, who date already sufficiently take of your bounty.

Parismus seing Pollipus intent, used all manner of friends and kind persuasions that might be to disturbe him from the purpose, but he most earnessly entreated his consent, so, the heart was so oppress with cars, that no other thought could take place in his sancy, that very hortly he determined to begin he travels.

Violetta læing that now or never was the time to work he and her own content, resolved to discover her self, and to the end carefully attended him all that day, fearing least he would be part secretly; and at night when he went to his Bed (at with intent to skep, but to powe south his usual lamentation) Violetta was likewise with him, the wing a sad nountenance to his sourched ber self his sourched; But when she had tenderly conched her self his manty side, the could not devise how to grow in conferme with him, being fruck with such a delightful fear to discound her self, that the had never selt the like, but at last the uttern these species.

Mot militrable knight, Jam lure now you give no credith my words, because you find not Violecta here according as I pro miled you hould, neither have I any comfort to attain the would provided, because your pensiteness will not permit me but might I he so bold as to crave one request at your hand which if you please to bouchsafe me. I promise you that you had no my words before spoken true (for I know inhere violen is) and promise you again to be more for you with her, than an creature libing.

Enth Boy, quoth be, to not go about to belude me with for

to f

fpæ

bes e

ther

plea

A

alai

this

DEIR

nsts

Pan.

met part

opie dren dren dren fat

irul Litu Litu

mp.

hon foug took

habe quie ing

io m

Lent

fpeebes, for thou cant not perform any thing to further me berein.

my Lord (faid the) do but try me once more, and if 3 fail, then let me endure the mot beaby dom of your everlating bil-

pleafuts,

an,

ance a

cann

ns in

of the

griel

cb rou

let m

taffe

ciemi

om bi

Los by

lo tal

gin bu

ak bi

to that

Iron

d (m

rtions

mee to

felf b

eteng

fcobm tteres

io man

east to

3 pig

the for

it me

bands

ou that

rolett

an aill

h for

Adonius (quoth be) if it be to pleasure thee any way, I will gladly bo it, so, the friendhip I have sound in the; then I prist has thou loved me and pities the so, rows I endure, do not delay me with the speaches, so, I know they proceed from kintones to make me sorget my sanels, and not to do me any benist in the thing thou speaked of, so, I hall never be so happy as to be beloved of her, who I fear me hath lest her fathers bouse to han my company; but notwithstanding, the little hope of comfort I conceive by the means, to pleasure the before I deput her, tell me what it is thou demanded, and if it be in my poster than shall abtain it.

Violetta was askamed to utter her mind in that place, but being lute he could not behold her blushing Chaks, laid: The request that I make is this, That you will give me your faithful
plamile, that at what time it is you hap to mee: Violetta, and
obtain her god will, that the first night you will not attempt to
enloy the last fruition of her love. Apon my honour, laid Pollipus, I will not to any thing what locker that dilagrant to her
will, for so tear to I elam her, that I would some destroy
my self, than the should any way be displeased with me.

Then know worthy knight, quoth he, I am that Violetta pon so earneally schafter, I am the unkind party that hath so long time procured your discontent, I am the whose absence you have so oft bewarled, and now I am confrained to manifest my felf unto you, destring you to pardon my tard hearteness that have so long conceated my self, and therefore procured your disquiet. Pollipus hearing her speches, could not tell what to say be ing half persuaded it was she by remembring her countenance, and y behaviour she had used in all their travels, a also calling to mind her kinducates and speeches, could not resolve what to to, sor his sancy still persuaded him it was not the: then presently after he thought it might be she; at last, he sato, I know not

hjacit Aght t

that b

ber le

Macit

bimle

fort a

Wilt

ned tt

abak

closed

Curta

inho (

My

dy to

pou b

more

me.

that i

fom:

ming

palled

ing th

to be 1

fied te

faring

dels,0

fol bet

m for

Betoti

alla

Py

not what to conf durs, no; bow to behave my felf, no; whele I thould call you Adonius, o; Violetta, confloaring how unlike it is the thould be fokind to me, and how certain I am Adoniu bath come me many pleasares.

Then fwet Violetta (if thou art the) resolve me of this a bondt, being threeby driven to that hopeful velpair, that I know not whether my fortune is better or works. Violetta Wrinking a little back, saiv: Pardon me, dear Pollipus, for I am pur unworthy friend Violetta, that have in this disguise made this

of your friendlip.

Pollipus thenton ber most lobingly in his arms, not offerin other behaviour then his promite vio permit; pet be was in done Mill and could not be quiet until be bad ufed fuch means pette from bifonour) as thereby be found the was a Mirgin, and Dage, and therefoge affired himfelf it was Violetta ; then fall ing ber delicate body in bis arms, which be bad oftentimes febr embraced, but not with fueb kinonels, banifbing all fami from bis forrowful beart, with fwet and belightful contents lembraced ber with that kindnels that long lobers enton where They to bappily met, fpending the reft of the night in please communication and remembrances of their former kindnelle which augmented their fopes to an ercebing beighth : Ditte stimes Pollipus would have exceded the limits of his form promite, for the referbed it for the more bonourable belief of their Auptial bed, ufing many other fpaches, fuch as truem loval kindnels pielos.

Thus there two kind Lovers spent the time, Violetta accoming her self mod happy to enjoy so constant a friend, as he has found him by many sertainties in his Travels, and he estemn himself as happy to be beloved of Violetta, that had not result to bazard her self in many bangers for his sake: At last, the minds being both at quiet and satisfied with Blisful content.

they fell faft aflep.

Parismus enduring much heavines for his friends departure could hardly give one minutes rest to his troubled heart, then fore he was early up with intent to perswade Pollipus, if he could from undertaking his journey; and presently after these to

Lobs

bave

Lovers were allep, be entred the Chamber, where contrary to his erpectation, he found him fact allep, and Violetta in most loving fort, laying one hand under Politipus head, and the other embracing his manly break, seeming in his conceit, the pleasantest light that ever Eye beheld, the supposed Page being so beautiful that had he not known him, he would have thought that Venus her self had been there to comfort Pollipus, with her swet emetacings.

The Prince leing bis friend in fueb a quiet flep, withdrelv bimlelt, and enceaboured to fludy bow to work bis own com-

fort and day Pollipus.

Part,

Wheti

inlike

Adonia

this m

3 kng

2inkin

tot pou

de tri

offerin

tt donk

pet fa

and m

en fall

185 h

adne

tent.

bena

enfe

melles Often

fo2me

deligh

tte an

count

be bar

émi

falu

theu

nten

rturi there

e th

Mhilst he was in this meditation, golden Phabus had lightned the whole Chamber, the clearnels of whole splendant beams awaked Policipus, but Violetta yet continued with her pure Gres closed up by Morpheus, and Policipus Chadowing her with the cuttains atose, and some spied the Prince at the end of the cont

mbo fring bim, faid :

My tear friend Pollipus, I had thought to have found yources by to depart, according to your resolution yesterday, but I hope you have altered your mind to stay with us, who destremothing more than your company, and were not Adonius well known to me. I should think you had embraced some Divine Godress in that kind sort; but notwith standing, let me entreat you to stay some longer time with us, which was the only easie of my coming now unto you; destring you by all the friendship that hath passed between us, to bring me further in your debt, by obtaining this savour at your hands.

Hy Lord (quoth Pollipus) I must confels I am to singsish to be found steping at this time, whilst my mind should be bussed with more weightier matters: Indea according to your laying, my Lord, I think I have either embraced some Gode dels, or a more Divine creature; sor my sommer resolution is dissolved quite, and my heart at more rest then ever it hath ben; so, my year Violecta hath ben so kind as to bist me this night, sheling my heart that cause of soy, as sor ever whilst I live, I hall account my self bound unto ber, and because your Ponout both ben acquainted with my love and all my intents, and

have bouchfafed me that fabour inhich I hall neber requite, i will hew you the cause of my gladness: Violetta hath disquite her felf, and ben with us in our travels, a went under the name of Adonius, but now hath discovered her felf unto me, which was

more frange to me than it map fem to pou.

Parismus hearing his speches, railed her fabaur to remembrance, and som knew her to be Violecca, wondring that into long time that the went in the disguise of a page, he could never perceive the same nor once suspect it, which aff set his hear exceedingly with soy; and taking him by the hand, they both walked together to the Princess, who greatly resourced at this happy news, and presently commanded Ledi to earry Appared unto her, and all things necessary, which the presently execute, and at her coming found Violecca newly awaked, who toloke that the Princess Laurana had sent her that Apparel, which Violecca kindly accepted.

By this time Parismus, Pollipus, and Laurana, were entred the Chamber, who beheld them with an erceeding bluching comptenance; (like Venus entrapt in Vulcans Ret) but Parismus to

king ber by the band, faib :

Bluck not bertaous Damzel, for it reforeeth my beart to in you here, rould you be so unkind as in all the time of your the belinever to make your self known till now? Well, I is put have wiscom in making your choise, and well have you deserted to be beloved of Pollipus, who I am sure will perform no less, neither need you any more tryal of his love, for that you have been privy to many insallible profs thereof: Chen Violen

knaling attered thele fpeeches:

I thank your Ponour, that you bouch ale me this ertraodinary favour, as to bill me that have Gewed my felf unworthy thereof: But I true, I need not frand upon nice terms to the worthy knight, for that I may be fully affaired of his divelity neither can I frem frange, having folong time been acquained with his love, but if my bolonals bath not can fed his micronceit of me, I here offer my felf for ever to be at his disposition descring you to parson what soeder you have found amis in me, a his greeting to a Paidens spasse behaviour, a with a favourable

opin to di thing my F Pol Love

Part.

then but c nours thank of me

tonn

ott, I

Lainance Spoke bifger the finfall any in bifco fally

make time my p Vic

fa!t

then iy wi bles, tweet fo my foatu onin on centure of my rathuels, both to try pour bertnes, as allo to difquife my felf, whereby I have done to near as I could, to thing that might any way parfadice my Chaftity, or bilbonour

my Bante.

ite,

guiles

name

ch was

mem

t int

itebet

beatt

p both

it this

parte

cuter.

olo be

tobic)

ed the

Couns

us ta

to fer

e tre

€ P04

(erbet

lefs.

a babe

ioletta

aoldi-

outhr

o thu

elity.

raint

s mil

offtia

me

nrab

Pollipus taking ber in bis Armes, faid : Sweet and kind Love, Could I be fo barbarous as to milosem pour bertues, or hear any other than the most courteous conceit of your kinonefs. then I might be accounted the most inhumane ereature libing: but contrary to my defert, account my felf fo enriched and hos neured by your love, that for ever 3 hall endeabour to reft thankful unto you for the fame, and I beleeb you thus to eftem of me, that it will be moze griebous to me than death to be nut of your fabour, then I defire you to let your beartrepofe that and truft in me, that no milery, calamity, death, no afflicie an, hall cante me once in wood or beb, to be bifforal to vont eff, that bouchfafed me all the happinels & defice.

Laurana all this while, beholding Violettaes modelt countre nance and bathfulnels, came unto ber and embraced ber: laying: Dot bertnous Dam : 1,be not difcomforted nor abathen at pour pifquile, for it cannot be taken otherwife than bartuous, for by the fame, you have thewed a great token of wilcom, to make fo infallible a trial of pour friend; neither trouble pour felf with any misconceited opinion of your Chastity, for none can be fo difcourteous as to difallow the fame; and as fo; my felf, 3 am fo fally affured of pour bertues, that 3 fall for eber bate bim that hall once think otherwife tham bonourable of von, and bereafter make account to find me as your moft faithful friend, for at all times I will eftem of you as my Sifter, and whai forber lieth in my power to do you goo, thall be ready at your command.

Violetta knæling bown, mott humbly thanked ber for ber bo nourable kindnels. The Princels then taking ber by the band. then led ber down into the great Ball, where the was moft kinds ly wolcomed by the King and Quen, and all the reft of the Ros bies, who babing knowledg of the truth of all that had paft bes then ber and Pollipus, grew into luch a goo liking of ber, and fo much eftemed ber wifoom, that they did all account bim the

fortunateft Anight libing.

a da this care it to four Stile him

finor not acce and this my

Andrugio being fent for, with great joy welcomed home his bear and only Daughter, who within few days after (by the appointment of Dionifius) was in most folemn manner marries to Pollipus in great Royalty, to both their erceding joys and contentment, and also to the rejoycing of all them that were there present.

After this time all Thessaly remained in great Tranquility, and these kind triends continued in the Court of Dionisius many days, until Perismus once again desired to se his Rative Country of Bohemia, where within Gott time after his departum from Thessaly, he safely arribed, as shall be declared in the Do

cond Part of this Diffory.



FINIS.

eding http://delega.com/collail.thet.galaphik.bes na Pollipes (contain foliath a mon billier of 1981), ang ware on bounder, or thingspile of cappacifiants

GENTLEMEN,

an,

me his
(by the
narries
ys and
it were

many Coun-

artura

F a Stranger may request a favour, (which I am fure no honest Well-willer to Learning will I deny) then let me intreat you in the behalf of my Friend (the Author thereof) to afford him the kind receptance of this his first labour, which I am the more earnest to crave at your courreous hands, because I animated him unto the same : For on a day coming into his Chamber: I found, amongst other things. this History of PARISMUS roughly penned by him, and carelefly cast by amongst loose Papers, intending never to fend it to the Prefs : But I gathering it together and Reading it, found the Invention fo presty, the matter fo delightful, and the Stile, although plain, yet so pleasing, that liking it, I requested him to fuffer it to come abroad, affuring him that it could not but be generally well liked of by the better fort : And therefore fince he hath through my perswasions performed the same, do not I pray you discourage him in his first Attempts, but kindly accept his Well-meaning Intention, which was to please all, and displease none: So shall you encourage him in performing this his Promise: that is, The Second Part ensuing, which at my request he hath done, and I doubt not but you will find it to your content :.

Faremel':

Your Friend, L. P.

Me I duddy) Lawoud a Ba, pot vi mally and How principal as a second soil Bolis of Closes and the street and the said of the said of the said the labour, The care at your confecult hands, becaute it a single de line unto the isme; Bar on they's more large let a let a let a let chique. the first of the second second second time and and liver the and gilled's Parets, intending never to fend mo the Pape: But I gat termy it tog ther and Reading it. bud the Invention to pretty, the mitter to deligniful, and the Magail hour tolling ter Contesting, correcting to I requelled and the state of t ine be harby tones over orderances sectioned the sime, do without voneile many some A tempts, but limite the steeled of the steeler, we are to please all. gains day si may restrate and the contract the plant

after the commence of the property of the first the firs

5 201

- : instruor word

Light see N.

THE MOST

Famous, Delectable

AND

Pleasant History

OF

PARISMUS,

The most Renowned Prince of

BOHEMIA.

The Second Part,

CONTAINING.

The Adventurous Travels, and Noble Chivalry of PARISMENOS, The

Knight of Fame; With his Love to the beautiful and fair Princess ANGELICA, the Lady of The Golden Tower.

The 8th Impression, newly Corrected and amended.

LONDON,

Printed by E. Crowch, for Francis Coles, Thomas Vere, and John Wright. 1669.

Famous, Delectable

PARISIMUIS.

The model Prince of Prince of Co.



Finests E. Cross of The Res 1841

the trimous



THE

Most Pleasant and Delectable History of PARISMUS The Famons Prince

of Bohemia: And of his Travels, with the valiant Knight Pollipus, in fearth of VIOLETTA.

The Second Part.

CHAP. I. Is one 1 st

ow Pariforn after Pollips his Marriage, departed from Theffaly, and of a ftrange Adventure befell them in Bohemia.



Ollipus having Parried Violetta (as is declated in the Fitth Part of this Vistory) and every one in Dionisus Court enjoyed his hearts content; Parismus again destred to the his Pative Country of Bohemia, from whence he had been long absent: As also to comfort his aged Parents, who baily languished with extrems hearts sortom; souh

the state of the control of the state of the fourny by Land, the left, for that Laurana could not brok the Seas, the pallage

pom

ea ff

Eb

Enti

en

HOLE

rept

180

teb

le

han

The

us to

beb.

B un

t b rifm

elet nein

ing

Ditte

echi

Poft

mot

r for

PERT E

lbicb

ban

beren

an

nen

PHST

fot

cou

all

alton

Part, part, being long e bangerous, that within few dayes Parifmus ba mith bim Laurane, Pollipus, Violetta, Tel lamor, Barzillus, am bundeed tinights beffes, being alfo bonourably accom onward on their journy, by Dionifius, Olivia, the Bing of goria, the Paince of Sparts, and his belobed Clariana, Loze Re and the Lany Isabella, with thousands of the Citizens of The left the bounds of Theflaly; to the ercabing greif of all in ally the king and Anan, whole farewels were erpret bin cading forrows, and hearts replenifed with fadnels, whole for their welfare, and prayers for their profperous fuccels. uttered with aboundance of tears. They an the other for like beaty discontentment and lad figbe, left their belie company, with whom they could eberladingly babe remain weighty occasions had not withdrawn them. To recount Travels, and the Countries they over patt, would be to ter the rather, because they were neber croft by misfortune, mp way endangered, but atchieved the tedioulnels thereof profperous faccels; and within few dayes, they arrived in long withed for Country of Bobemis : At their arrival, Par welcomed Laurania with theis ipeches.

poir most dear Lady, you fet your fot on the Bohemin whither I have a long time withed to conduct you, defining to account both it and all therein, as pours to dispose of, though by your departure you left your Parents in head pour friends in care, and your Subjeds discontented: here thall you find Warents whom you thall rails from nels, friends whom you halt comfort, and Subjets whole The hearts will be revibed at your Paelence. Then I you let, let no discontented thoughts trouble your kind content, but eftem vour felf both welcome a belobed in Bal for thonfands of my Subjeus have already devoted their

to your command.

And moft bear friends (quoth be) as my felf I eften and Jaffare pou, you are as welcome bither as Jam; !! kindnels bath defererved fuch god aftimation and recom that I am not able to requite. And bear Friend Pollip tatthful Partner in wos, make you account of all mine

us bab

, and

OMP

t of H

20 Re

of Th

11. 10

win.

a bole

cels,

BQE,

pelig

mail

ount

o tebi

ine, n

persof

Ded I

il, Pari

emian

Aring (e of,

beabi

tee:

rom

whole

n 3h

ine

Ball

beu

ges

1 - 19

COM

ollip

ine

own, for you deferbe all kind estimation and frenchip of me, whom you have infinitely bound unto you in the faithfull bonds foot dion,

The inchemians son had knowledge of their arrival, and by maite Trops came to met them. Amongst the rest, Ancestes in encient Pobleman, destred Parismus to bouchsafe him such becour, as to grace his por Panson with his presence, and to steept of his unworthy entertainment, to refresh himself after his evicus Travels: Mole kind offer Parismus courteously accepted: Where he and the Princess Laurana were so honourably no lovingly Entertained; as that he and the rest that were brangers exceedingly marvelled thereat.

The aged hing and Duen, having Intelligence that Parificus was Arrived in lafty, east off their habit of ladnels, and has absence, which long had tormented them and with ereading printennted dister, and inexplicable Pajeky went forth to set him, royally accompanied with gallant Erops of Chates. The setting his aged Parents, with all rederence humbled infell to them; who could have spent many hours only in any bracing him: But læing Laurana, they both came unto her, mot wingly welcoming her, expressing the same with trars, prosecting from the deepth of kindnels; and withat uttering these mittees.

Post vertuous, kind and honourable Princess, our words unnot express your welcome, nor our deas shew our god will; ar toy for pour presence is not to be expressed, and our enters simment to sample to accommodate you according to our destres, which said, the aged Aueri, after a loving embrace, tok her by the band, and all the Ladies of high Estate saluted her with wolk instead behaviours. The god king knowing Pollipus, embraced and welcomed him with great kindness. Likewise the said welcomed Violletta: And on every side all express their post their bappy arrival; Bonstress were made in the Streets, wells sung in all Churches, and Triumphs in the Court some strong in all Churches, and Triumphs in the Court some strong them with gifts, some with mirth, some with praises, we all with so and exceeding respectings; which my dulled pin saltogether unable to express; the King and Dukn exceedingly respecting.

Pa

P

DE

to I

to t

hin

tou

my

ban

bet

inha

nău

mig

poli

but

dow

RORI

(but

feit

Cene

tobé

ani

theti

No. T

686

ap f

to th

bone

Bain

dy Ch

man

mitt

libei

Vie

bbet

Pollit

rejoycing in their Sons bertuous Choice, and in the prefe

of the brantiful Laurana,

Laurana was afficed with great belight to lee their hinder and Parismus had his fill of content: and all in general great admired Lauranaes beauty, and did their best to welcome entertain the whole Company that came with her, with all on teste: Insomuch, that the Bohi mian Court (which lately back tarkned with the miss of source) was now beautified with pleasant Assemblies of Anights & Ladies that repaired this to welcome home Parismus, and behold the Princese Lucia in which place they continued many dayes after. But foil whose constancy was never parmanent, at an instant dispuss

their content.

Pollipus and Violetta, upon a day walkt forth for rectent fome half a mile from the Court, into a most pleasant and gren Wood, which by reason of the colness, and abounder Twet fmellings flowers, wherewith it was adorned, and by taral fleight was to paved, with the affiffance of little tw Iprayes, that nither the heat of the San, not behemenerell Wainds could moleft it, that the place feemed to add safe tot belight; where they levingly fate down, recreating themis in great pleafure, till at laft thep fell both allen; in mit which flumber, a rabenous wild Bear that haunted thole h whom extream bunger had forced to wander fo near the Con winded them, and guided by unlucky fate, came to place by they lay, ready to leise upon the tender body of Violetta, whi that bery infant (by providence) awaked, and elpping then Bear, Indoenly Maicked; Pollipus, amaged with ber crp, fat up, and drew out his Sword, and releating ber from the Bu biolence, parfued him with fuch rigour & derterity, that p & being grieboully wounded, thun'd bis blows, and made bat get away from him, but be intending to win bonsur by bis a quelt, regar dielly purfaing the Bear, untill be was quite ou Violettaes fight, who likewife fearing bis barm, and pricked ward with a tender care ofhis welfare, followed after bin. not knowing which wap be was gone, went quite contrary, with eager flevs labouring to overtake him. Poll

Polipus habing with much travel flain the Bear, fmote off tis Dead, and intending to prefent the fame to bis Laop, returned to the place to here be left ber, e milling her, could not tell what to think, being prefently perfwated that the was cone to fek him, wherewith he was waapt into an extream verplerity and toubt, fearing that if he hould go to the Court to fek ber, the might in the mean time wander out of the way and frap into banger, contrarily be thought that if be thould fek ber in the Mond and the be in the Court, bis long fariance might baing ber in fome fear of his perfon, thatin his pastion be could not tel what to think of; at last calling ber with a loud boice by her name and not bearing ber antwer, be ran with all the fped that might be to the Court with the Bears Bead upon bis Shoot mint, where being come be enquired if any law bis Lady return. but the was not there to be beard of, which made him throw town the Bears Bead, and prefently return towards the Mind. again: which firange behaviour of his exove all the Courtiers (but efpecially Parifmus) into a wonderful coubt. The Brince feing the Bears Bead, and bearing fome news of Violettaes abs fince, prefently mounted upon a goody Porle, and with all batte took that way Pollipus went, Tellamor, Barzillus, and many anights beffdes followed after him, not knowing the cause of their baffe.

The Prince having overtaken him, demanded if any harm had befaln to Violetta? Py Lord (replyed he) as the and I lay humbering in the Mod, the Bear (whole Head I brought to the Court) was going to leife upon her, but the with a gries boas thrick awaked me, whereupon I pursued him until I had sain him, and teturning to the place where I left my dear Lasdy the was gone, neither can I suppose whether, unless the be builded to sak me; the batte I made was to come back to find her. Do so (quoth the Prince) and my self and these knights will search the Mod throughout: whereupon they all tok a

feberal way,

e prefi

binds

al gre

come

ballo

p bad

d with

ed this

Laura

t Fort

i [psffel

ecreati

and

moane

nd by

e fin

acr of

e tot

bemle

mide

ice the

, who

then

, fath

Bu t p Bu

bat

bis

te ou

Bad!

of title

urp,

Pol

le ind

Violetta in the mean time Gill wanded on without regard whitter the went, her fear perswading her that Gill the heard Police blowes and the Bran going right before her, that with

奶

me

ma

in

Del

be

m

an

m

w Po

m

ti

28

fo

m

T

w

ળ

al

I.

as much fped as the could the ran quite out of the Town, but pet

not fetting eye of bim.

By this time the Bight approached, which drobe her into mercheding fear of his welfare and her own banger, for to go bad by the Mod he durk not, fearing leak the thould again met the furious Beak, and for to go further the thought it in bain, for the faw no likelihod that he was come out of the Mod, and there what with grief and heavinels the fate down upon a Bahk, incombred and overwhelmed with cares, giving her mind now spite to think ou her miserable estate, and for fear of her most dear knights danger, the entred into such heavy plaints and to mentations, that the very Mods and Pedowes wherein his was, seemed to impart her sorrows, and yield pity to her cryst and piercing sighes.

Bow at this very time (I know not by what unlucky Defling) Archas the cruel (so called for his Tyranny) came to the bearing of her lamentation, and drawing nigh unto her, deman

bed the canfe of ber forrow :

Sir Bnight, quoth Ge, I am a Stranger that lately come from Theflaly with the Prince of this Countrey, and this decoming into these Woods with my Lord & husband Pollippu, a mighty Bear encountred us, whom he pursuing I have lost, and wandred hither not knowing which way to retire. Archa all this while well noted her erceding Beauty and swater livery of Speech, and the gracious moving of her Cyes, (which had power to pierce any heart) and felt such an inward affect transitory confusion in himself, that he resolved having so star opportunity offered him to try his wits to win her love, of practice by some means some revenge against Pollipus, whom he mortally hated, uttering these speeches:

wolf Divine Lady, my heart is much tozmented to le the lov row you needle fly make, for no doubt but your unight is in law ty, and if it pleaseth you fair Lady, to accept of my service, m Servants thall guard you to the Bobemian Court, where you will hear of him, and my self will feared the Mod to give him.

knowledge of your return.

Violetta kindly thanked him for his curteffe; who prefently

mounted ber bebind one ot bis Derbants, gibing bim ferret warning to convey per to his own Calle, which was festuated in the Pountain, bimfelf tok ber Dearff which be faib be would beliber unto ber Busband, as a token of ber fafety ; whereupon be departed back again into the Wood and toze the fame into many pieces, bere feattering one, and there confuledly caffing another, and then in all talt rods away to bis Caftle? Att this mas effe ded befoge any of the Lohemian Enights were come by which means their biligent fearch was in vain, which brobe Pollipus to fuch an extalle of forcow that he was almost mad, whom the Prince comforted with many comfortable fpeches. till be attered thele fpeches :

Dh,my Lord, ne ber Wall quiet pollels this Breatt, Reft gibe eale to my Body, no; Slap refred my Sences, until I habe found my Beloved, whole Love is my Life, whole fafety is my welfare, and whole quiet is my chiefeft content : At which be to infant came Tellamor with the Scarff that Archas bab torn, which when Polipus beheld, a shill cold difperft through all bis Meins, and Mital breath began to leave his troubled 16 reft and all his Sences forgot their wented ule, which when Parilmus

beheld be caught bim in bis Arms, faying :

Doft noble Unight, where is now your patience where with you wontedly endured extremities : Po, doubt not for all this but Violetta is well, onely wandzed out of the way, and gotten to fome boufe where we hall hear of her to morrow, then come fort your felf and be not thus obercome with grief, for be you

affured no barm bath befaln ber.

Db my Lord, quoth be, my bertuons Violetta, my confant friend, the mod truet Lobe that eber Anight enfoved, is perilly ed : What Comfort, what Quiet, what Reft, what Content, what Refpite, or what Cale, can I give to my troubled mine, fince the is fallen to becap, the most Bureft, Sweten, hindelt and Truel Lady thateber lived ? How can grecober this lolse Dow can I plaque mp felf fufficiently for my milowds: Thele woods condemn me, ber Choft accuseth me and all the Waoglo will hate me, Difery waiteth my fepts, Sogrow pintebeth my heart, Grief compelleth me, and Care forceth me to be thus im

patient:

Centle ount

art, II,

, but vet

intom

go bad

lin met

in bain,

lod, and

a Bank

ad note

ber mof

and le

rein fi

er crys

Deftis

e to the

deman

p came

this day

ppus,

off.am

Archa

vette

(which

affect of

o fit an

be , 0

bom be

be loy

n fate

ice, m

re por

be bin

patient: Abiled I kand bere we may be endangered : whit I am negligent the Wild Beats may be bour her, then kay me not, for I am resolved either to find her or lose my life; and with areat fury flung into the Wood.

The Prince lesing his lorrow and milhap, flood like one ins Arance, not knowing how not which way to remedy the least of these evils, and in that heavy efface he returned to the Court with this sad nows, which turned all their joy into sorrow, especially Laurana; and all in general that had knowledge of Violewaes bertues, made great lamentation sor her loss.

CHAP. II.

How Fielette arrived at Archai Castle, and what besell Polippin af

ward their Patiers Cattle, and son arrived there, before whose coming their Patier had ease there, before whose coming their Patier had ease the steery thing to be prepared in god order for Violettaes entertainment, who being entrapered by the parties of the first attrange place, which drove had not conveyed her into the Bohemian Court, the told her (being instructed before) that they had missaken their Patiers meaning; and withall intreated her to pardon them, also to be a means to pacific his wrath, whom they were assumed by greatly offended with them; which words altered her fear, and added some comfort to her mind.

Presently two Gentlewomen welcomed her with great courtes, comforting, perswading, and enticing her to remit all committed Archas return, whom they said was so honourable and ber tuous a unight, as the need not any way doubt of his difference. There was great store of delicates provided for her, which say

med more loathfome then Ball to ber fight.

Long they femed to tray for Archas return, who absented himself to solor his trechery, but when in a great while he came not, they intreated her to take of that Peat which was problem for his Supper: But he por Soul could not eat one bill

but ther bya' gric gric

Par

man pect not ber the

folf peri weri meri

form that med of to

acen be to but to pers roto

to be fes, t fing finm

tgai ed, a fan e when

9

but all things femed to be hateful; their fwet Pullek and their courteous entertainment rube and barbarous, and that brave adorned place more loafome then a Prifon; nothing but

grief and care could take place in ber imquiet Breat.

After Supper they brought ber to a moft plealant Chamber. where all things were mot neatly probided, comforting her with many per (wallong that Archas was at the Bohemian Court erreding her coming, and by reason of the nights approach could not come back that night, but would early in the morning bring ber news, entreating her to betake her felf to ber reft : which he bid the rather to be rid from their campany, that being alone he might enter into confloeration of ber effate, and being by her folf the began to meditate on ber milerable condition , Pollipus veril, and Archas intent ; for her felf the cared not if Pollipus were in lafety, neither feared the what Archas intended if the anight were in health, that so many griefs concuring together fomany bombts pollelled ber mind, e lush fear griebed ber beart that her Eves burtt into a flod of tears, and the warm blod fe med to iffue from every bain of her body, that with abundance of tears the bedeined the Bed whereon the lap.

When the had wept her Fountains by, then the began to accuse her felf of folly, that would not thay in the place where he left her, then a certain perswasten entred her heart that he was dead, which took such deep rot that of a long time no thought but that would take place, which made her think that the Waspers that gave her light burnt blew, which added further sole

row to ber beart that it was fo inded.

In this careful effate the continued that night, giving no rele to ber unquiet mind, no eale to ber cares, nor respite to ber Sensles, but being overcome with grief, the continued rather energy fing her sorrow, then ceasing the same, not suffering her Gres to

aumber.

n, II,

tap me

d with

ne ine

e tent

Court

o,eipe

et Vio-

pre af.

ed te

eribet

d came or for

ntrea.

which

iring

thep

theit em.k

Tareh

fereb

our

cars

pers

mce:

Egy

ntet

ann

ideb

bif

Poining being some, the two Gentle vomen came to her again offering her all outiful ferbice, which the kindly accepted, and presently afterwards came Archas, (counterfeiting a lab countenance with his Eyes salt down to the Barth) whom ben Violecta bobeld, a suppen sear possessed her heart, and the

find

ftwo thaking and quaking like one transformed to bear the news he brought, which the thought to be but bad by his loke, who with an impudent difficulation told her, That Polices was not yet turned to the Court nor hears of, but all supposed him to be dead.

The fe woods frok fuch terrour to her heart, that immediates ly the fell bown at his fet in a deadly trance; and when by all their best endeabours the was come to her felf again, her amajo countenance and lamentable groans made the tears trickly bown her Cheks: They foing her dangerous estate condeyed her to Bed, whose vital spirits were so deply abased and extinguished, that so, a long time notwithstanding their utter most endeadurs the samed like one bereft of sence, in which the

mentable chate the continued many dayes.

Poilipus all that night ranged up and down the Wand, fearth ing ebery Butt, Thicket, and unferquented place, salling Violecta, and tearing his Fleth and Apparel with Briers and Thorns that encountred bis mad freps . fometimes making to one place and then to another, Mill thinking that be beard bit theike behind bim, being to defirous tofind ber, that every fand that arole in his Brainaltered bis former thoughts, that wher as in other mens affairs be femed mott patient and probiomi, in his own be was unreasonable, In this unquiet fort be spent most of the night till morning, that what with wearing and care that opprest his heart be laid himself down, leaning avon bis Cloow, neither uttering wood not tear, but inward! filed with difcontent; but when he faw the Sun difplay bu brightnele, be again betok bimfelf to earneft fearch, uttering fuch inward groans as would have melted a Rocky heart in a flod of tears.

The Prince being early up that morning gave command all the Bohemian knights to arm themselves and to post through out all the Country in her search, and to make a Proclamation That who sever could bring news of her abode, would be him by rewarded for their pains, that before the morning was in spent there were a great number of knights departed, bowing

to lek ber out before they returned.

Parilm

to

tb

un

m

W

bo

ma

all

ebe

to

pou

are

Con

wil

ffen

as y

1

frea

bein

was

were

mon

fek

Wil be

of ?

other

who !

Duo'

the w

her 15

Parifmus, Tellamor , Barzillus, prentently rode to the Wamb to Pollipus, whom they found in luch beaby plight as it made their manly bearts to melt with grief; but when be efpied them he would babe fled from their fight that loved bim moft drarly, until the Prince obertok bim and faid :

Dear friend, why are you to unkind as to than my company, whole care is no lels then yours, who tendzeth your welfare as well as mine own? Babe pon foggotten, Panbod, Bnighthod, and Courtelle? Wibere is that bertue naw become that was wont to rule your Affection: Dob friend, fo; my fake, foz all the lobe, friend hip courteffes, promiles, and god- will that eber paft betwen us, leabe off this befperate folly and liften to my countel ; if not for my lake, pet for pour Lavies fake pity pour felf and recall your former fentes, and let us thudy how to recover ber, who is but a little wandged out of the wap, there are unights that are already posted unto many parts of this Country, and will fearch the whole Pation throngbout but they will and ber, then do not increase your further care by this dis femperate forrow, but according to your accultomed wifdom, as you have councelled me in my affiction, let us fludy bow to recover this milery.

Dh my Lord (replied be) the is dead : at which word, ertream hearts forro'n and inward grief Copt the palline of his fpech, which was reftrained with heart fwelling fighs, which being Comewhat all vaded, be again faid : If I were fure the was not dead, then I would willingly follow your direction, or were I but fare death had feiged upon ber tender beart, then would I never part this place though infernal Spirits Could

fek to bribe me bence

Why (groth the Drince) how can von think the is dead? When there is no likelihod, fign, not mention to be made theres of , Reither ber Apparel no; any part of her Boby toan, no; any other circumftance to perfinade us to any fuch conceit ? Chen who will pon faffer any fach perfwallons to pollels your fancy? Quoth Pollipus, bow then came the Scarff Co toan? at may be the wild Beates babe feeret Dens whereinto they babe drawa ber Body, and mang other mischances may befaln ber that the

mas

ediates by all o'tamı trickte abeved

, who

s bas

bim to

nd ers utters tchia

sarch g Viors and sing to ard bu fance t inber

bident, e [vent arinel eanific mardi

lap bu ttering rt int

and to b 200gh ation e bigt oas ti owis

arilo

Part, II

fia

in

ß۵

me

CE

bit

bit

98

bei

tp,

to

to

wi

An

mo2

thi be 1

Das

tob

len

the

the

bin

3

left

wit

beit

lent

ont

bim

bis

€a[

was not Cubica unto, and yet be hidden from our knowledge, Meither let that trouble you, said the Prince, but rest contentes, and your care that way hall son be eased, but go with me to the Court, and I will presently give order to have the unit of throughly searched that you hall plainly said he hath not miscarried.

Pollipus with his perfwaffon, though unwilling, went beck with them mounted on Tellamore Poole, for that he was much

wearied with travel,

Bow for a while let us leave Pollipus returned to the Court with Parismus, Violetta being sick in Archas Cattle, and man of the Bohemian and Thessalian Unights in her fearch, to tun my Pen to write of another subject, long time burried in sogetfulness, the chief thing whereon this part of the Piston doth depend.

CHAP, III.

How Parismenes was brought up in the Island of Rocks in Tartaria:

How his Nurse was stain by a Lion: how he lived many year

like a wilde Man, and afterwards how he arrived at Andramani

Castle.

Du may remember that when Laurana was imply A foned in the Mand of Mocks, under the gobers ment of Adamafia, Andramerts Sifter (as is be clared in the first part of the Distory) the Auth unto whole entropy the poung Child Parismens was committed, fearing his untimely death which Adamafia had threatned, because bis Bother would mi confent to Andramarts love, feeretly to fabe the Chila from be crusity, fled by night into a defolate Wand, where the carefully soucated bim according to the condition of the place, which was with fuch wild fruit as the gathered, making many bat wifts to franch ber bunger, and preferbe the fwet Babe from famine, until at length bearing of Andramarts Death, the better mined to return to the Calle and prefent bim to his Bother, and to that intent the forlock per pay habitation, and went thithe wards, but mod unfortunately wanded to a befolate a unfil

quented Mildernels, where the had not long fraid, but the long frain by a Lyon, which when Perimenos beheld, notwithstanding his Infancy, he thought to preserve her, but the Lion refusing to hart him, withdrew himself to his Den, whither Parismenos boldly pursued him, the bring entered therein, the Lion began to was his Mail, and fawn upon him gently, which made him marbail why he had sain his Purse, and would not hurt him, and made him the more bold, that being weary with travel, he laid himself rown to sep, and when he awaked, being bery hungry, he gathered Mild Fruit whereof there was plenty, making that his fod, and the water his wrink.

This was his habitation a long time, taking great delight to bunt and chale the Will Bealts, from whole fury he was kill preferbed by the Lion: Afterwards when he was grown to riper Age, he dreamed, That his Purse appeared unto him, willing him to sorsake that unfrequented place, and to sake that unfrequented place, and be there.

nobly brought up.

Men he awaked, he could not tell what to think of his dream not what the meant by Adramaris Calle, not which way to go thither, being therewith drawn into a dep fludy; but presently be espied a young Bear, whose fight made him quite forget his dream, and taking erceding delight to chase such Beaks, he tak up his staff and followed her, pursuing her so far, that at length be see her, wherewith he wandred so far, that getting to the top of a Pountain, and laking round about him, he espied the Castle, thinking that was the place his Purse had told him of in his step, and therefore went thither.

It chanced that one of the four knights that Parismus had left to kep the Castle, espied Parismenos; who begin to withdraw himself, offered to lay hands on him, but Parismenos being assaid of his behaviour strok at himwith his staff so bioslently, that had be not avoided his blow, he had beat his Brains out; the Tarraran being angry drew his Sword, and wounded him on p. Thigh the smart whereof so enraged him, that he lest his Adversary breathless on p ground: Afterwards entring the Castle, his mind was drawn into an ercedding delight to be dolo

Œ

the

t,am ther nfte

art, il

tentea

b me te

t Wind

ath nat

nt back

s much

Court

d them

to turn

in for

Helle

rtariat

y year

Amarts

mplis

o Dern

is de

Burlt

menes

peath

lon of

m bet

efully

which

hard

from

eter

14

Pan, IL

Part

beco

fell

ing !

it of

Rill

that

Bin

fina

tok

dab

inti

mai

fan

Mitt

fat

BITT

P

FIN

thi

the

Dt

©1

Tai

ted

181

TEL

bat

Pa

bp

to

th

CO

bi

T

rilm

the amply buildings and beauty thereof : The l'arcarians faine one in fueb drange bifguile (for that he mas clay with the shine of fush Arange Beafts as be bad finn, and bis Rails and Dan was of an ercebing length) much marbelles bow be came the ther ; withall noting his comely perfon and fately Counter nance, were faddenly baswn into a great affection toward bin. infomuch that they used him moft kindly, demanding the cante of his arribal in that place, and of whence be was ; who fein their behaviour to be moze gentle then the others, with when he had before encountred, made aufwer. That he knew not which blunt reply of his made them greatly mule, and notice his attire, they supposed him to bea Wadaman, oz that he be been Savagely brought up, which they were the rather ner fmaned unto becante be was bery young, entertaining him ben kindly : And by his Pajettick countenance calling to mind the baliant Drince Parifmus (whom be much refembled) were hill perfusaged that he was the son with whom the Aurle fled.

Due amongs the rest used him most kindly apparetted him descently, a instructed him in all things belonging to Chibaly, thewing him how to mannage a Borse and use Armour, wherein he was so apt and tok such belight therein, that in a short time became to that persection, that he excelled his Tutor in all the things he taught him, and was so generally beloved of them all, that none thought nothing they had to dear for him.

Dany dayes continued Parismenos amongst the Tartuian, increasing in many hanourable qualities, not finding occasions enough amongst them to make tryal of his manhad. Upons time sertain prates returning from Sea, in his dearing man report of the Battels they had fought both by Sea and Land, and how grisboully they had murthered them that resided them, and bow baliantly others with sod them, and with what milent they endured the fight.

There was one among the red made particular rehearfal of Captain who to baliantly with 800 them, that before they could benith him be had fain above twenty of them; but in the em, fring that by reason of their multitude he must nicht kinchen Brisoner or dye, chose rather an honourable death then to

becom

become Captive, enduring the fight till with effallon of blood be fell bown bead at their liet, at the bery time when he was lift.

ing up bis (wozd to refilt them.

n, IL

feine

e skin

d Dair

ne this

Ountes

d bim,

canfe

fein

tobom

n not

totine

be ber

e pere

T Derp

nd the

re ball

d bim

balry,

evein

time

t the

them

trians,

Hone

Dan I

made

Land.

bem,

ricory

1 of 4

touls

at hi

es 116

com

O.

This report of theirs kindled fach sparks in the Break of Parimenos, that he extreamly longed to be such Battels, counting it dishonour to spend his time in that obscure place, his thoughts will aiming at higher matters, and his sancy persuading him that he should rather spend his time in Perocal Creaties at mings Courts, then at that unfrequented place, where no planting attempts of Partial oxos were exercised: Whele thoughts son such entire that he determined to six Adventures abjoud, and coming to Tirelus (who dearly loved him) he told him his intent asking his advice therein.

Tirefus fæing fush a tesolved valour in him, told him that he was ready and willing to do any thing that might agree to his fancy or purchase his content, and that if he destred to hazard himself at Sea he was ready to go with him: or if he would like Adventures at Land he would like wife travel with him.

uno fortake no peril for his lake.

Parilmenos hearing his courteous reply, could not chale but embrace him, yielding him many thanks: Tirelus efficied all things with fach space and so well obsered their Affairs to say ther his intent, that within sew dages they departed into a thip well Panned and Aidualed, dolling up their Sails with a merry Gale, committing themselves to the mercy of the Sea. They sails many days without any addenture, which inwardly frest ted Parismenos, so; his mind longed to perform some exploit: at last they espised a far off a godly Ship, and towards it they started amain, and having approached it, perceived it to be of Barbaria, and well manned with sout Moors, notwithstanding Parismenos and Irrefus began to both them, between whom began a most terrible sight where Parismenos had means enough to recreis his valour, who behaved himself with such courage that many Moors, lost their lives by his indincible blows,

Egradam Captains of the Moora, being a man of ercebing, courage, and faing the flanghtet Parifmenes had made, came to

bim und faid :

C 2

Prond

lot

elp

bis

he

bis

ral

bit

8 6

91

thi

vin

bi

Ho

mb

bel

Go:

and

par

thu

thu

ing

me.

wh

pla

Prond Pirate, thou halt dearly buy the Moors lives, to am determined to bring the life to an end, that think the enrich the felf by Robbery; whereupon he affailed him to fince ly, that he wounded him in many places, but fuch was the exceeding valour of Parismenos, that he so bravely defended him felf, and offended Egradam, that it was doubtful which of

them would babe the Conquett.

In the mioft of this terrible conflid, a mighty form began to arile, the Wainds blew fo biotently, that their Cables burff.am the bun was darkned with thick Clouds, & the beas began to rage and (well fo, that they were enforced to gibe ober the fight. the Thunder roared, and the Ligtning dacht upon their faces and their Ship was fo toft by angry Billows, that they all expected prefent death; the Northern Blaft then rent their fails. one way goes their Belm, another way fwims their Balt bid biolence forced from the Ship, and Mabe upon Mabe rufted in ready to oberturn the fame : who being then toft up and debu the Dea at liberty, was deiben upon a Rock & fplit in pieces: Then began a bideous noile amonge the Souldiers, fome em fing Parilmenos for the caufe of their Moyage, others erelain ing of Tirelus, and fome banning their own Deftinies; fom being swallowed under the gaping Water, yielded up th Choft; bere thie at once are call upon the Mock, and again wathed off into the Day by the Wabes, there others fink in the Quick lands, then bown falls the Paffer bead-long; there pu might behold Den fwiming in their Armour, in feberal plant to make Death tedious ; there might pou fe one feated wont Blank, and operthrown with a Wabe, and by him another tumbling with his bels upwards.

Parismenos by god fortune, was gotten up to the top of the Spain-Pat, whose beight the Maves reached not, with his Sword drawn in his hand: Tiresus had gotten himself upons the K, wherewith he preserved himself from drowning, but in the end the raging Seas swallowed him up. Whithin a while at ter, Boreas began to crase his violence, and Phæbus began to ill play his golden Brams. Insomuch that the Meather wared but calm, and the Pat whereon Parismenos sate, began to ill determine the same of th

. lone

17

long with the smoth Tive: When he loked about him, and espied his fellows drowned, an erecting sortow overwhelmed his heart, especially for his loding triend, that had not the fear he was in revived his sences, he would have wared earsless of his own life: But the remembrance of his peril, made him recal his Spirits to their wonted use, and kndy how to preserve himself, to whom the Sea God Neptune was merciful, that with a calm Wind he did drive him to the Gore, and getting to a Sunny Bank, he sate him down to rest his wearied Limbs, and think on his most happy escape from drowning, drying his gasping wounds with such Linnen as he had about him, which with the Salt water smarted exceedingly.

CHAP. IV.

How Parismenos being cast on shore in Thrace, was taken up by Duke Amasenus, who named him the Knight of Fame: Of two Combats he fought with Corns and Argalus.

wask, in heavy fate, for the loss of his dear friend Tirefus, it bapned an ancient Duke of Thrace, named Amaseous, that day was come unsto a fately Forrest adjacent unto the Sea, to hunt, accompanied by a gallant trop of knights, who theltring himself from the form under a thick Oke, beseld the miserable shipwrack, and saw Parismenos swim to hore, unto whom he came as he was sitting upon the Bank, and demanded of what Country he was.

Parismenos beholding his Bray Pairs, and sking the com-

this antwer :

art, II.

bes, for

nk ft to

o fince

the ers

bich of

egan to

ird,and

egan h

e fight,

Faces, bey all r fails.

E mid

thed in

nwoo o

ieces:

te cuty

elaim

four

up th

agais

in the

TE POL

places

MOUN

nother

of the

pon 4

le afe

o dife

ben

long

Jam (aid he) a milerable man by ernelty of the Seas, call on this hoge, having lott my faithful friend who is downed, besing referbed my felf to further milery, my name is hidden from me, neither know Jecrtainly in what Country J was born, nor where my Parents remain, and now am Jeak into an unknown place, & milerably left to the wide Morld, to endure fuch bard for

Part I

fortune as mp btars babe alluted me. Amelenus bearing bi antwer, and withat noting his tall and comely proportion imagined that fear of Death bad made bim lofe bis feners

therefore thus replyed :

A perceibe (quoty be fear of doowning bath made you for met both your Rame and Country, which fear now hake of the ing the peril patt, and leabe to griebe for thofe that are pater covery, and come along with me to my Caftle, where fuch en tertainment as the fame yieldeth you hall be welcome. I me humbly thank you, faid be, for this kindnels, but wherear you think fear bath made me forget my felf, you altogether thinks mile, for I have reported of my felt nothing but trath. The Ment forth Corus, a lulpicious and envious knight.

My Lozd, faid be, this is fome Popate that libeth by fpoile Dallengers, and bath beretofoje done you fome mifchief, which maketh him thus cunningly billemble. Parismenos hearing his Treches, could not contain bimfelf from making this aniwh

Difcourteous Buight, neither the felf noz any of this County inhatforber, that make me once billemble of fallife my work and wate it not that the Grangens is of this place, and the relief rence I bear this courteous Lord that withheld me, I would prefently make the eat that word, and turn it back into the

diffemourable Chroat.

Corus being of a hanty disposition, was so bered with histo wip, that he entreated p. Duke to gibe bim leabe to rebenge (ui infurious words. Star, quoth Amafenus, and leave of the aifconsteons behabionr to Strangers ; bere is meither place an time, for you le be is weary with Shipwrack, and faint bill effusion of bloo ; the paide and difcourteous behaviour will ou may be thy death; if he had done me wrong, yet be bath not offer Det the : But bir, (quoth be to Parimenos) 3 pay teal this bifcontent and go to my Caftie, for fo well- I offem of pol and to far am I from the least thought of any fuch thing, this think this acculation to be falle as to they beparted together Parifuence by the way vectored fo well as he could

Bisth, which make Amelonus make great estimation of him, by all takens be thought be bould be forung of mingly Man

tha in t of ti fo t that thep bis! caffe

Cant

then

Par

forg DETEC is no dare fend conti

gla C ed th thee, VOUC fide (

Co biml Knig Corn tone that Awaleaus entertain's him most kindly, and welcomed him in phest foot be could devile; which made him be much entired of the rest of the knights that attended & Duke, who lking him to highly estemed, began to suffect that he was fooly means that they were sleighted to by Amaleaus, that always after that they began to entry him, consulting continually how to work his countal; and indging Corus quarrel already begun, a sit occasion to further their intent, they urged him to profesute the same, who being ready of himself, and kill moved forward by them, sent him this challenge.

Night, (for so I must east thee) Thou remembrest what betwist us at our first meeting, which thou thinkest that I have
forgot, but so far it is from my thoughts, as courage is in thee to
personne that which thou didst threaten; thy sear of Drowning
is now past, and thy deep Wounds well cured; Therefore if thou
derest maintain the words that thou hast spoken in my disgrace,
send me word where I shall meet thee, and there we will end the
controverse: So Farenes.

As thou wilt, Corus.

Parismenos having read this brave Challenge, fent this ta-

ORUS, by the name of the Unknown Knight, I will Answer thee and maintain my Words, withing thee to be perfurabled that I fo tittle fear thy Vaunts, as that even now I will come to thee, or when thou will, if not now: But if thou intenders to a wouch this Challenge, thou shak find me ready for thee at the back-fide of my Lord Amaseuse Park;

And fo adion :

The Knight of Fame

Corus having received this reply, presently went and armed bimself, and rods to the appointed place, where he found the knight of Fame gallantly mounted, Caying his comming, whom some folities themed, that he allared himself he conquest before he began; for Parisness was young and of tender years,

t,lli

ation, ences, n for

ch th aft th

ap you ap you ink wan Thu

poil of which no his

ountry work e reve

would to the

histoge (not off thus are not ont this

villon ot offer y ceali n of por

g, that i gether uld hi

him, to y Rass and nothing comparable to him in growth not skill, yet mot with anding of luch an undaunted resolution, that he would not resule to cope with him if he had been a Giant, and when Corus beheld him in that readiness, he rode up unto him, an uttered these speches:

Enight, Alike well the forwardness, and commend the to folition, but before thou departed from bence thou halt re

pent thy folly bearly.

Parismenos then answered ; If I repent me the worft will be mine, but if Jaim not amils, thy folly will be greateft ; for know, I fo little regard thy fpeches, that I account themis bienlons, and this time fpent in pattle to tedious; with the Corus went back, and Parifmenos retired bimfelf to take his co rier, which was performed to gallantly, o when they both mit they broke their Lances in pieces, and palled by without harm ethen drawing their bwords, they began a molt terrible fight Tomtimes offending, and Comtimes defending, which continue to long that their Armour began to vield to their flerce bloth and the blod to illus from their dep wounds; in which confid they continued together for the space of an bour, without any bisabantage on either party somtimes taking breath, and the again reboubling their blows with freth courage, in Comuch that Corus freting at his enemies valour, and calling to mind his former freebes, trok fo mighty a blow at him, that the four thereof made bim fragger, which blow furned Parismenos fentil into fuch wath, that beaving bimfelf in his Stirrops, be find Corus to fall apon the Creft, that he was a fronited therewill but notwithtanding with quick courage, be fon recovered W Memory again, profesuting his blows with fuch fortitude; that both their Bogles & Armour began to be coloured with the blo that iffued from their wounds; both of them waring faint, pf neither of them willing to yield; fomtimes one daiving his ent my back, and be again returning with new courage : But Pl rilmenos being bery nimble, warded off Corus blows, and in the end wounded bim fo fore, that Corus began to ale means to la himfelt from his furp, who ftill purfued bim with fach bielen that with effulion of blod, be fell on bis Borles neck which rilmer

grea

Ø

bega

and I

enby

bise

mitte

gain

the fi

his v

tobo !

an Br

to big

til

ent

ita

nus

fol

fell

deli

lpi

fals

Air

Du

his

CER

foat

ons

and

mot

POUL

Pour

rimenos espying, listed up his Swood to fetch another blow to end his life, but that he heard a boice which commanded him to tay his hand, and looking back, saw that it was Duke Amaseous, who being told that he departed from the Castle in Armour, followed to the place, all that while, secretly showded himeself to behold the Combat, and seeing the danger corus was in, desired Parismenos to spare his life, who at his request presently besided.

Amalenus then caused his knights to take up Corus, who was tain from his Porle in a trance, but when he had received fresh fir he immediately same to himself again; but when he saw the Duke present, and his enemy mounted, remaining in god estate, his heart was ready to burst with inward grief, which malicious rancour filled up his Senses, that sursing himself and his it

fortune, be gabe up the Bbot.

at, II

et not

would

when

t, and

thy tes

altre

will be

t ; for

en tis

th that

his ca

th met

barm

e fight

tinnel

blots

confli

ut am

nd the

ch that

ind bu

e fois

fend

e Arok

ewith

red bis

de, that

he blot

nt, vat

is ent

But PL

in th

to fat

telene

of Care

ilmer

farewel (quoth the Dake) the most proudest and discourter one knight that ever lived in Thrace, the insolent, malicious, and discourted entry, bath wrought the own overthrow: And most noble knight (quoth be to Parismenos) I both honour your balour, and appland your vidory, wherein you have behaved your self so valiantly, that I hall for ever love you; and since your emain Mistor, I pray return with me to have your wounds sured. Parismenos humbly thanking him, departed; and the rest of Amasenos knights tok up Corus dead body, and buried it with meat solemnity.

After Corns death, the knights that envised Parismenos, now began to imagine, that this knight would darken all their glory, and the more account they made of him, is more their malicious envy encreased, that they devised all the means they could to drebile his death, whatsoever ensued thereon, waiting all opportunities; but he having his wounds fully cured, between his mannage the furdy Stad, and somtimes to disport himself in company of his unknown enemies, amongst the Ladies and Gentlewomen, who liked his behaviour so well, that they estimated the Thracism knights behaviour rude in respict of his, all commending him so highly, that his worst enemied often heard their speeches,

20

which

DO

4 9

wi

m

199

D

nu

th

100

D

ro

in

ni

fo

in

m

bs

be

-

m

m

bi

TE

10

41

be

b

which wrought luch biolent effent of rancour, though no thought could harbour in their wicken Breaks, but Eragical vebices be work his downfal.

Dae amongst the rest that was near kinkman to Coros, we mest forward in this exploit, who to further his intent with me Themides, dissembling a friendly countenance, infiniated them feldes into his familiarity, using much kind behaviour toward him, and entertaining him with great courtesse, that he estempt highly of their friendship, taking great belight in their company, oftentimes imparting his secrets unto them, making the priby to all his actions.

Argalus upon a time came to Parificence, telling him, Enti Squire of his had found a mighty Willo Bear, and could him them unto his Den, defiring his coerpany to with them, to the

him.

Parifmanos hearing his speches, was very forward, and the mert morning told him, that he would must him in the middle the Forrest by the Polsside, and early the next morning, him apparent by the appointed hone: Being ready to depart in chamber, some side or six drops of blood suddenly felt from the space, wherewith he started, and immediately he felt a sound broudiness, and throbing possess his heart; which drove him to a day study, to think what should be the cause thereof; we tring into these meditations.

May not these few drops of blod. Divins some bad saccisting enterprise this day; I am here in a trange Country among such as I know not how to trust, for I plainly se that many them endy me, which they manifest by their frowning countrance, and Corus behaviour may be a patern to their vispositions, therefore I were not best to go at all: Then again, be been to think, Argalus and Themides are my friends; Then which I fear any mishap: All these doubts would not stay bin, but arming himself, resolved to endure an misspances, and thus fore departed towards the Boil.

By the way as be rode, he met a Damzel polling towards he with great spied, wringing her hands, and making great lamb tation. Parismenos marbelling at her forrow, demanded the

art, II.

thought

Dices te

us, was

with our

e them

towards

ettenn

comple

ng then

Ebate.

d brim

to chair

and the

niolt

be mi

art h

om to

fudde

bim in

f; w

tesfati

terottel

range

ounte

Cpoliti

begat

tole

p bim

thete

os his

amel

eo t

eanle thereofe Dir innight, (quoth the) as I was going unto Dake Amalenus Court, carrying a Matter, and a Bastent, unto a frange Enight that, lately arribed there, by the may a met with two lanights in Gran Armout, who difpoiled me thereof, and would babe done me further bigtence, bad Inot ded awarf. Damtel , faid be, them me where they are, and I will bo my belt to caufe them to make the reflitution: Wahere with the Damiel turned ber Bogle and robe back again : Sir Anight. moth the, they tok bown this narrow Lane.

Parifmenos fet Spurs to his Boole, and with great free robe that way, and being entred, be efpiso two Bnightsin Bien As mour, ready mounted, and flaying in a pleafant Walley, encome

palled round with Mods, to whom he faid ed mid and alle

as it the manner of you I bracians, to offet biglence unto fille Damiels . Render up thole things that you habe taken from her, or Ippotett 3 will not leabe you, until I babe compelled rdu fo do it by force: Winto whom one of them replied . Afthou actno Thracian, what bolt thou berer D; what interell ball thou in that Damiels quarrel, which maketh the controle our oos ings : That intereft 3 babe (quoto be) as att Enights thoule have, which is to fuccour diffrested Damisels : Witherenvon turming his Boyle to take fcope for his race, be ran at one of them fo foreible, that he overthrew him backwards, who by misfortune in the fall broke one of bis Arms: The other fæing bis fellewes milebance affailed bim prefently with bie Sword Drawn, whom berefitted with fuch balour, and wounded bim fo griebaufly, that be fearing his death, and feing none come to refeue bim, was fuft ready to pielo : But at that bery inftant another Anight came, who fring one bead and the other in great danger, ran at Parilmenos behind him, thinking to pierce bis Spear quite through bis body, but be bearing the noise of his Bolfes fet nimbly fours red bis Bogfe fogward, by which means this treacherous Bnight lot his course, and so past by without boing him any barm. Parismeno stoking about him, and perceibing two enemies mote come ; withat miffing the Damyel that brought bim thither, began to miffruft fome treafon, which thoughts, and the nemems binnee of those orops of bloo that fell from bis Role, abued new

courage

courage to his valour, that Criking a furious blow at the wome

Part. IN

in

fo

Te:

un

UN

m

ba

fo

an

fo

fel

fu

PA

Î

PE

CB

CO

fá De

bi

he

fa m

80

bo

bp

£B

tei

b

la

bi

Con

mour ended bis life. By this time, the two Buights lately come, both at once affei leb him, betwen tobom began a mott terrible fight, that all the earth was coloured with the bloo that iffued from their bounds And although Parify enos was griebonlly wounded, vet be beter ben himfelf fo baliantly, that his enemies monagen thereat his salling to mind Corus beath, forlok all Bnightly Chibalry an afed all the billanous and cowardly means that might beeth one fomtimes getting behind bim, would offer bim a thanken tuben he turned about to rebenge that injurious bed, the other would offer him the time, whereby he perceived that they inten and to murther him, which formraged Parifmenos, that putting fours to his Boofe, he ran at one of them fo bfolently, that beat him quite out of bis Sabble, febole Amt being fall inthe Stirrop, and his Bolfe dagged bim up and down the fielb. he had left him for dead : The other leing bis friends miste tune offered to have fled, but Parifmenos front bim fuch a bla on the Bead, that he toll bis Senfes, but fon recobering bimil again, and thinking it better to die by his enemies wood, the pielo to bis mercy, turned about to bis Abbenfarp, and utten thele Inaches : 2007501233

Baight, If then art well gibe over, otherwise know that me with thanking my thew of flight, it is the least thought of my went, but now I am determined to try it out with the, tothe

uttermoft.

Po disembling Thracian, (quoth be) it were a Sin unput conable to let so wicked a Millain live any longer, that at an worthy of unighthod, much less to be estemed amongs promas it thy policy thus to betray my liste. If I be not missall, I hould know the by thy voice, and thy name is Argalus, a counterfeit friend: Am I the Bear that thou intendes to support thy and base Traytor, do not think me so simple, but perceive thy Areason, and well understand thy drifts, and me thou shalt not seape my hands.

This knight inded was Argalus, who hearing his fpachil

e wow

bis 26

13.3 tee affe

t all the

Donne:

e defen

sat bu

iry, an

be: the

2tif.am

be other

intem

Puttint

thath

ft in the

ielo,til

misfor

a blet

bi mid

ld. the

uttern

atno

my in

toth

UNIDED

art mit

Bent

Takth

us.

o flav!

but 1

den or

er chil

was to overcome with rage, that marking where his Armont was broken, be gabe bim fo bep a wound, that the purple bled followed bis harp Swood, the Cmart whereof tutned all his Cenfes into furp, that at length be beat bim quite off bis Boife, and untacing bis Beaber knew bim, whom when be bebeld, be faid unto bim :

Argalus, Withat offence babe a done the, that thon thouldeft fek my ruine: Da wherein oid I merit other then friendhip at thy bands? Dy unkind billembler, thou halt receive a full remark for the Creaton, whereupon be thaut his Sword into his throat. and to ended bis life; and being bery weary and faint with effus fon of blod, his Eves began to dazel, and be fell on the ground

fenfelefer

Amafenus all that day miffing The Knight of Fame, began to infpet that fome other Challenge had caused him fecretly to de part, but hearing that Argalus and Themides, were in his coms pany (whom he thought loved him most dearly) his care was Tomewhat deminified ; but when it grew dark, and none of them pet returned, be then bebemently began to fear the worlt, and calling for his Sted, be prefently went forth well accompanied: commanding them to potte feberal waves about the forrett, to fak the Bnight of fame : The Duke robe that way bis faney perswaded bim, and by chance Fortune was fo god as to bired bim to the berp place where the Combate was fought, and as be passed by the narrow Lane that went down the Walley, he law a Borle fained with blor, wandzing without his River, which amaged bim greatly and going down the Lane, be efpis so the dead bodies with gaffly countenance, being a moft aries bous fpr dacle to bebolo.

The firft that be beheld was Themides, almoft toan to vieces by his own Steed, with his foot Gill in his Stirrop . Pert, be same to the other two knights, fo grisboully wounded, that the tears food in his Cres to behold them; nert he came to Argalus whole face was uncovered therefore be fon knew him: At laft be came to The Knight of Fame, who lay on his Belly, with his face to the ground, and lifting up his bead to gibe bim Air, lon knew bim, and perceibing fome life to remain in him, uns

armed

tn

00

ny

be

助山

Di to

(in the final line)

pli

armed him, and gently want him up close, that his wound might take no cold, causing him to be carried to the Castle. The rest of the dead knights, he likewise eaused to be carried back, the which was cone with great lamentation, and afterward his appointment, honourably buried.

CHAP. V.

How the Knights returned without any newes of Violetta: Of the lorrow Pollipus made for her abtence; and how he departed her fearch: How Violetta when the had endured many mileton in Archas Castle, at length escaped from thence in Serane cloathes.

GO Go Bohemian Unights, by the command of Parl mus, and the Theffalian anights for the Affin T 69 they bare to Violetta, habing poffen through mi part of Bohemia, and made all biligent leare 1 leabing no place unfought, no means unatten pteb, not labour unperformed to find ber notwitnitanding all their faithful biligence, at laft return without any newes of ber, which renewed Pollipus grief, w sben then had newly entertained a little quiet by the Prince perswaten; But when he saw that Violetta was not to heard of, noz any comfort left for bim to fer ber again, mi knowing, or any way supposing what should become of ba his heart was to obercome with troublefome thoughts, and boubtful cares, that he could not refoibe what to bo, but rel ab like one utterly giben ober to carelels mifery, baply to quenting those folitary Walks where he left ber, and bond lp rebibing his forrows by the fad remembrance of her the fence, affering fuch lamentations, that the Biros that hand ed thole Moods, feemed to mourn with him : Sometimes acented himfelf of negligence, for leaving ber to purlue !! Bear, blaming ber that would not fay until be bad ! turned; and then again freting his heart for accusing of his Cometimes thinking the was dead, and then again perfinals himself the was alive, then musing why the did not

Soi mi an the fin an

the

her lat

the abl

vis of Ani wounds i.e. The ed back, ward by

Of the parted a milera Sarana

F Paril (Area m gb mod (eareb (actem er | Pa

eturni ef, wh Dzines t to p (n, not

of her, ts, and ut religion of home

ber ab bound mes k fac th

had to of het; wedical turn to him again if the were alive, that by contravieties and boubts he could ad no ease to his eares, not rest to his heart: At last, he determined to feared throughout all Greece, and Germany, to find her, so he assured himself the was not dead, because he could see no likelihood thereof, being persuaded by Parismusthat some discourteous knight had met with her, and would not let her return; therefore within sew dayes. Polipus arming himself in Green Armour, which he caused to be made of purpose bearing this Debice, A Knight pursuing a Wild Bear; and lest the Bohemian Court, making none privy to his thoughts but the Prince, who determined not to say long behind him: Whom we will leave onwards on his journey, to speak of Violetta whom we less fick in Archas Castle.

As fon as the two Wentlewomen had conbeved ber to Bed. (with their comfoztable means) the began to be fometohat rebis ben, and calling ber fences to ber former ule, began to make fuch lamentation, that no eyes were abte to behold the fame but with abundance of tears, oftentimes offering to bo ber felf bigs lence, but that the was first prebented by the two Wentlemannen. effecially one of them was to careful of her, whose name was Sorans, that the fuffered not a Din to be about ber, toberebythe might to her felf barm : But when fome that dayes were part. and the extremity of patiton fomewhat calmed, the buffen that Archas would convey ber to the Bobemian Court, if not to find Pollipus, pet to entop the comfortable prefence of the Watere and Princels: But notwithfanding ber manifols entreaties. they ufed fome ereufe oz other to frutrateber expridation tellime ber, That it was dangerous for ber to travel pet, by reafon of her late ficknels; and that it was to that ber Busband being bead. the might fay with them fome few dayes, until the were better: able to endure fo long a fourney, for, quoth they, the Boheman Court is farther off than you think.

These answers, till increased ber more earnest desire, but the they delayed her with many ercuses: In the mean time, the having weighed the matter how the was brought thither, (being of an ercellent wit) began to exped Archas distinulation, to and out the truth whereof, the began to frame a sherful sounts.

Part,

II

fab er

opini

and l

Do

ietit

bis 3

who

this

agati

will

rout

AT

ons a

think

fuda

not 1

in be

mult

bile

B

other

bet.

was.

an C

to on

fami

ioha fem

thin

of co

this

to bi

in hi lo co

mance and comfortable disposition, thereby to know their mim, which wrought such effect, that within a while after, Archa of ten frequented her company, and in the end profered love to be, using her most kinely, carefully, and tenderly, saming about all things to regard her quiet and content; whose speches to endured quietly, and tok all in god part (as he thought) me formuch that upon a time, when they were discoursing togethe.

he faid unto ber.

Bott beantiful Lady, I habe eber Ance the firft bielo of pour excellent perfon, ben troubled with the paffions of entire lote that I have taken no reft but in the finet remembrance of you perfections, which have bound my devotions unto you in facht firm and conftant league, that I am refolbed to fpend my life is any peril whatfosber to procure your centent therefore thuste I prefume to manifelt my Affection, truting that your Clemen ep will and fome eafe unto my gentle beart, by fewing fom fabourable fign of accepting this my bumble faite & though m merit bath no way deferbed fuch fabour, pet let me befech pot to make trial of my loyalty, and you hall find me inferione to mone in god will, not biolate my protefted lovalty, in any dutie ful refped: I have the bolder prefumed to betain you here because with your ablence my life would depart; then confirme it not w mils, that true Lobe, and fincere Affection, bath cauled me tool fend, but I bope pou will think it no offence. Bere pou Gall in joy as much content, as any part of the Waozlo can afford; the I befiech you, add fome eafe to my troubled heart, and by your gentlenels, release me of those cares that polless my Breath, one ly procured by your furpaffing beauty; which words being end so, be offered to babe fainted ber, but the gently refnling bim, made this reply.

Sir knight, my forrows will not fuffer me to believe you spaches, nor my late loses suffer me to entertain your love; fol you may then estem me light, and as lightly won, as little to regard me: But to put you out of doubt, my resolution is, no ber to love any but my bear knight Pollipus, where with the Chrysfal tears with a violent passage, fell from her grief swall

Cyerbals.

Thi

That grief, fato Archas, is needles, therefore banish the favemembrance thereof from your beart, and entertain a good opinion of my Affection, which will ever remain both constant and loyal.

Dow can I, (quoth the) in Conscience, and without everletting flain to mine Bonour? When I have neither performed
his funeral, not bewed any token of outp to his dead Corps,
who in his life time loved me so drarly: But yet them me but
this favour, as to let me go to the Bohemian Court to behall his
vest, and for a while to enjoy my dear friends company, and I
will promise you, and protest, next to Pollipus, to love none but
row self,

Archas bearing her make fuch a tealogable bemand, food like om amazed, not knowing presently what answer to make her; thinking that if he should beny her that small request, she would make his love to be but slender; and if he should promise her, and not perform, that might be a means to bred a sureher suspicion in her; that what he had told her before to be falle, that he show musing a great white, considerable in his thoughts, what to devoid for a ready answer.

Ray, kudy not for that (quoth Violetta) but answer me and other time, which said, he withdrew her sels into her Chamber, where he began to meditate of his Speches, and how he was also niched, when the desired him to let her go to the Bohemian Court, which drove her into many cogitations; but presently me of the Gentlewomen came to her, whom the used very samilarly, which he did of purpose to feel her mind: And amongs many other Speches, quoth Violetta, I pray tell me what Archas hath reported unto you concerning Policy, sor he semeth unwilling to impart his mind to me. He told me nothing, replied the Gentlewoman.

Thele woods came from her with fuch fluttering, and change of countenance, that Violetta began to milituit, that Archas all this while had diffembled with her, and that Policius, contrary to his report, was living; fherefore the next time Archas was in her company, the asked him to many questions, th found him to contrary in his own woods, that the asured her felf Polipus

That

rt, II.

mim.

has of

to ber,

bes for

bt) m

gether

f rout

e lobe

of you

(acht

life in

2 mens

a Come

gh my ch you

out to

ecaule

mot a

to of

all em

them

p vout

cende

a bim,

E POUL

e: fol

lettle

LS, no

th thi

Part

Vi

3 ba

fatte

HILL

nout

to P

betn

the 1

ano

muc

me

3 11

mo?

E

met

and

fort

tobi

Qat

lob

mei

any

lin

and

pot

DER

but

wb

im

nit

bat

ih

Ge (li

11

was living, which much revived ber heart, continually the bow to eleape out of that place, and thun the profered in

ber important Suiter.

Archas fill profecuting his fuit with great earnefinels, king many frivolous ercules to withholo her from the Bobs an Court, growing into fuch bolonels that oftentimes, when refused his offered imbracings, and unsivit behavious, he we by force kils her, and fold her in his arms, which endensish often used, that the began to hate him, and could not endure

prefence.

Dftentimes Violerta oft walk into a pleatant Dacharb. torning to the Caftle, as well to recreate ber bulled fenfes those pleasant mades, as in folitarinels to recount her mile and sale her careful heart, by inbenting means bob toth felf from that labyzinth of forrow, and also to about An solous fight, who inwardly fulted to latiate bis inording petite by obtaining the fruition of her Iwat body; and the knew Pollipus was living, and peard the lamentations that lette made, which was able to extenuate any Epannous polition, pet be perfifted fill in bis Debilit refolution neither regarding Laws, Bumane o; Dibine, be fill fought Textet opportunities to bithonour ber; and on a time, oblet toben the went into the Dichard, as the was wont, in the of her filent cogitations, be came to the place where hel whole heart began to faint with fear, and comming untobi uttered thele freeches :

Pou know dear Lady, how long I have sued to obtain tobe, being competed thereto by the extremity of my passon, boyleth in my troubled Break; but hitherto you have have your heart against me, and vouchsated not to yield any pill my distress, but cont ary according to the kind Pasture thousabound in you, seem not at all to regard my passon, which breaks sortow to my torment: Pow sweet Lady, seing what Debotton I have attended your liking, defer me notes but let me obtain that which I have so long loked so; we would both ease my heart, and remedy those sorrows you

impatiently enoure.

Violette hearing his speeches, made him this answer: Sir, I have already told you my resolution, which was sufficient to satisfic any reasonable man, befices, my dowes past to my dear anight Policipus, hath bound me from yielding my spotless how mur, to be sained with the blot of infamy; then I pray leave off to prolecute your suit, which you ground upon labes soundation, being indea nothing but the filthy Concupience of thy Lust; the remembrance whereof adoeth new care to my painful heart, and every day affects the with discontent; and if you so so much regard my content, as you pretend you do, detest to trouble me with your love, and give me leave to depart from hence, that I may spend the rest of my days in sorrow for his tols, that was more bear unto me then my life.

But Lady (quoth Archas) calm this discontent with remembrance of an impossibility, in obtaining ought at his bands, and go not about to consume those Beavenly perfections with some, and them not trianger then reason requireth, to him that leveth you as well as ther Pollipus did; and now that occasion hath so fitly offered the time and place, let us spend the time in love, and not in contention: These unfrequented paths do addiminant to further our joyes; Bers are no Eyes to behold us, not any to betray our secrets, but the secret Trias, and swet smelling flowers, and that librich is known is as uncommitted; and in the requital of your kindness, I will perform whatsoever you half command me, were it to run through thousands of waths to procure your content; then fair Lady be not so unkind, but yield some pitty to my release, and detain not from me that which I have so long desired.

When he had ended thele lpsebes, he eaught her in his arms, imprinting a Lalcidious kils apon her lwet Coral Lips, twis ning her Golden Locks about his rough Fingers, and boldly bandling her Foory Breaks, offering other forced behaviour; in the mean time Violetta fittined to get from him, which when the bad obtained, catting a dilasinful countenance upon him, (the as Diana calt upon the woful Acteon) with her Chaks as

red as Dearlet, the laid :

mi fs.

be Bo

s, in

C, be

ensis

endun

barb.

lenles

r mis

toti

A Dio

dinete Lhoug

tont

anous

tion

ought

obler

the

De f

nto bu

tainm

Cion,

p pitty

ture

on to

net

no lo

25-4

15 10

e ba

Difcourteous Willain, bath my lenity enforced the to offer

me

Par

ATC

Ca

plil

Arc

wb

ber

the

cha

mei

pu

COL

no

bli

be

in

m

bí

th

tù

A

u

of

bi

01

b

ıg

me this abule. D; is thy mind to far from pitty, that then will not delit from profecuting thy Devilith Luk? know this, this rather then 3 will yield my Ponour to be blemiched by the, I will rather tear my Eyes out of my Pead; and end my will life. Is this the friend hip thou did proted? Was it thy policy to entice me hither to difference Paolit thou left me is the place where I had lost my knight, then I might have be happy, if tome Wild Beast had deboured me: I now perceive that all the behavour thou hast used unto me, bath bein deceive ful; sor no doubt but Pollipus is alive, and in god health, when thou thinkest to dishonour, by despoyling me of that which I preserve sor him, accurated wretch that I was, sor to fall into the hands, who art boid of humanity.

Arches hearing himself so revited, abondoned have and pith, violently pulling her to him, and told her, What the hould saveit her sets to his will, offering by force to attain the fruiting

of her delicate body, I was a

Violetta fixing her felf thus nfed, laboured by all the mean the could, to disappoint him of his will; but in the end, fælingha felf unable to result him, the yielded forth such thrisks, that at the Calle founded with the nosse thereof: Sorana hearing the mof Violetta, and knowing the Malks that the used, came the thereofs; but Archas beholding her, withdress himself, and violetts rule from the place, tired with extream deration, and swall with grief, to be so basely used: to whom Sorana said; How it Lady, what sauleth your sorrow? Hath Archas offered your no biolence.

Violetta hearing her speches, with the tears Canding inhis Gres, saton Pen, that Millain Archas would have Kabihn me, had you not so soziunately come to my reseus. But I thin Divine Providence bath sent you hither so happily, to present my honour, whose base mind is fraught with all villany: Accompled be y bay that ever be brought me to this bateful place, to fall into his southsome power, that contrary to Pature, offers me the entrage: Sweet Sorana, quoth the, convey me secretly into the Calle, that I may no more behold him, but in sorrow end misse, Corana taking her by the arm, led her to her Chamber, in

SING

Arel

Arches fæing himfelt thus fruttrate of bis intent, went into the Calle, bowing in his heart never to delit, until he had accomplished his beffre.

Violetta being come to ber Chamber, declared to Sorana bow Archas had uled her, intreating her countel how to aboid his luit, which the knew be would fill profesure; but Sorana uttered to

ber thefe fpeches :

Lady, I pitty your estate, but am so far from adding means thereto, as that I know no means how to comfort you, sor Archas his disposition I know to well, who is far from any spark of honesty, who bath in like manner, behaved himself to me at my sirst coming hither, which was in the slower of my Youth, neither give any credit to his report, sor he bath told me, Pollipus is yet living; and long since I suspected be would use you in this fort; escape from this place you cannot, sor the Caste is continually guarded, being but one entrance thereto, whereby none can escape undescried; therefore I think it best to yield to his love, and then you may be quiet, otherwise I know your life will be most miserable.

Violetta was Arueken into a dep and ludden amazement, to bear her detelled counsel, thinking to have found some comfort in her speches; insomuch that with extremity of passions, the was ready to give up the Ghot; which Sorana beholding, redisting as well as the could with rubbing her Temples, the laid

thus :

If you will follow my addice and counsel, I may peradosnturs case you in some respect, which is this. That the next time
Archas comes again to solicits his suit, condescend to his riquest
upon this condition, that he would come to you in the silent time
of the night, so secretly that none might know thereof, and that
he only satisfie himself with your love, without asking questions, or entring into any discourse, which may renew the remembrance of your former gries, a when you have agreed upon these
conditions, my self will supply your rom, whereby you may save
your honour and satisfie him, which may easily be performed by
reason his mind burns so with Lust; and this once done, let me
alone to execute the rest, so, I am so well acquainted with his

behas

the, j y work by pole t me is

De be

ou mi

ts, the

ercein decein , whom obich ?

all indicates

means ing hu that al

the en me thi and Vid f wols

d pond

tinhe avilled avilled

ore thu n to the end m bec. and

Arch

an things according to ber countel, if the meant faithfully, the which scrans affored her of by many protestations, and to left ber in some comfort, hoping by this means to be rid of her im-

pudent Lober.

As lon as Sorana was departed, the presently went to Archa, (pricked forward with as great a foul Luck, as confided in him) and told him, that the had tolked with Violecta about his suit, topich the was perswaved the would yield unto, but that the was so bathful, and by your speeches you have rather hardned her, then any way molified her; but, quoth the, try her even now, impatsoever the bids you do, do you promise to perform, and when you know her mind, tell me what the says, and I may peradducture counsel you what to do so; your furtherance; so their worthy to be beloved, and kindly used, and in my sugment you also untils to use her so rudely in the Dichard, so; so receditions was so mot worth essential, but consent in love break the streets delight.

Archas presently put her counsel in practile, and came to Violecta's Chamber (who was then Kudying how to rid her self from his odious entropy) and very kindly saluted her, erabing pardon for his last offener, ercusing himself by many reason, alledging so many perswallons, that the could not in reason by my his request: Dis Love being grounded upon the truest some dation of persent constancy, of Mows, Daths, and Protestations, to dedicate Himself, his Life, and all that is His, to be

at her command.

Violetta casting down her Eyes to the Earth, (with a blubing countenance, to think bow much it went against her heart was dim so kindly) asking pardon of Pollipus in her mind secret
ly, so doing him so much wrong willingly; at last said, Eds.
the could in some sort be contented to grant his request, if he would promife to perform what the enjoyeed him to, which wowed to fulfil in every respect. Then the conditioned with his
as Sorana had counselled her, which pleased him very well, in

quet

ſ

ti

So

m

(quoth the) for a Pledge bereof, give me that King off your finger waich you so much eliem; then be gave her his King, an at his departure received from her a sweet kils, which the withed might prove as deadly Poyson to his heart, being greatly discontented with her self, for the wing him that favour.

Archas presently with a soyful countenance went to Sorana, and told ber all that tad palled between him and Violetta, the which before he had promised to tell her: Then (said Sorana) sking the hath bound you from talk, what need you care for speaking, Ath you may enjoy what otherwise you define; and the Anding you so willing to condiscend to her request, will

hereafter be willing to pield you any kinonels.

Sorana being departed from him, immediately came to Violetts, and unfolded all that Archas had told her, laying; That for her fake onely the undertok that task; (which was nothing fo, but of a most inordinate desire of hot kust, which Violetta well noted) and thus they spent the day in so much idle talk until the evening drew nigh, and then the left her to go to that sweet Went which the had provided for Archas, perfuming her self with many obotiferous waters, devicing all the means the could to keep her self unknown from him, being affected with great desire for his approach.

As son as the appointed time was come, Archas in the bark secretly conveyed himself it no Violetta's Chamber, without speaking a word, whom when Sorana heard trampling upon the Rushes; her heart leapt for joy, and the prepared to entertain him in the kindest sort, who approaching the Beds soc, softly lifting up the cloaths, laid himself down by her, who seemed to wrick there at, behaving her self so cunningly, that he nothing supposed it

had ben Sorana.

to be

p, the

o left

er im

Archas.

a him)

fuit.

a luas

o ber.

tow,

amben

In Den

the is

nt vou

Kinds

as the

o Vio-

er Celf

abine

alons

on ar

tour

estatis

blub

eart to

Ecret

The

if I

bich h

t b bi

(qui

to be

Violetta being sure of Archas, with all halle attired her self in Soranaes apparel, which fitted her so well, that had Archas himself sien her, he would not have known her, and taking the Ring which the had before received, the went to the Guardians, tels ling them the was going about Archas occasions, and left the Ring with them as her Marrant so, her Pass; whereupon the Guardians let her go.

Violeta

Violetta being pat the entrance, began to fludy which way to take ; but knowing ber time gielded no delay, tok any way ber fancy led ber, and withat batte (arming ber felf with as much conrage as could be in a Moman) forfaking the Pountains. which the thought dangerous, by reafon of the wild Beatts, the travelled all that night, fometimes running, and fometimes loking back; as if Archas bad ben purfuing behind ber, and by that time Phæbus began to thew bis bzightnefs, the was got great way from the Cattle, and had wanded towards Greece not caring which way the went, fo the might be from thence. reforcing at her happy escape, applauding much Soranaes come fel, which had fell out to well for her elcape.

CHAP. VI.

How Pollipus was taken Prisoner, by the Gyant Brandamor, in the Forrest of Ard; and of the Princes departure with Tollamor and Barzillus, in feach of Violetta.

Ater Pollipus was departed from Parismus, h came to the place where he left Violenta, am uttered thele fpeches: This is that bleffe place, where my Lobe lay folded in mine Arms, whose Presence was the solace of sweet con tent, whose Perfections excelled the gifts of o ther Ladies, as far as god both bab, of bertie

bice: Wahich way Mall y take to recover that ineftimable fewel of my delight bere lott ? Dy where thall I travel to find bei, knowing not whether the be dead or alive? Dead, Jam perlus ded the is not, but by fome discourteous knight, withheld from returning, or conveyo far unto fom unknown place, fromwhend the cannot fend me word, or any way give me knowledg in will effate the remaineth ; then what reffeth for me to do, but to la the Morld throughout to find ber, and either recover ber, at !! frend my life in purfuit thereof; and fince 3 muft undertake! travel, that I know not which way to go art ; god Fortune, it to favourable as to guid me, that by thy aid, I may come to the place where the is, and attain her prefence, who by thy appoint

Par

mer

rate

nau

thai

tair

qua

mai

Di A

mor

who

mai

me

zeit

ture

Dott into

unt

be t

Dau

bew

be q

Dead

was

Dan

on t

fan

now

are l

bon

in tt

the]

the r

pany

plea

Я

歌 Bol ment bath faln into thele milehances, and 3 will for ever edificate my endeabours to the fervice, and continually acore the name. Thele words being ended, he mounted himself, and rode that way his fancy first led him, travelling towards the Pountains that encompassed bohemia, but not finding her being unacquainted with those places, he travelled towards Greece, patsing many places without Arbenture; at last he came to the Forrest of Ard, wherein swo the Caste of the mighty Giant Brandamor; (the place being indinable by reason of the scituation) whose cruelties committed by him, and by his Brother Argale, made him much seared, and his walks Conned of all men.

When Polipus was entred into this Forest, he espied the Body of a good y knight (who had lately given up the Ghost) lie welting in his blod, which when he had well viewed and perscribed to be quite bereft of life, he marvelled what misadensture had befaln him, persuading himself that those that had bone the same sould not be far off, whereupon he withdrew himsinto a Thicket of Bushes, where he could not be seen, to say until he could preceive who had done that deed: By that time he had secretly shrouded himself, he espied a Damzeland a Squire coming near this dead knight, with great lamentation bewaiting his untimely death, seeming by their behaviour to

be quite obercome with milery.

rt, II.

vap te

ay bet

much

tains,

as, he

times

ind by

got a

reece,

bence.

COUR

in the

or and

a, and

ol ellen

arms,

CON

of o

ertue

fe wel

o ber,

clivas

from

benet

what

o fat

02

aktā

ne. III

o th

ointe

說說

After their lamentation was ended they hasted to take up the bead knight, to whom Pollipus came and demanded who be was, and what had brought him to that untimely death: The Damyel casting her eyes up to him, which before were sired upon the Carth, said: Six knight, to tell you the whole circumstance of our mishap, would ask more respite than the time will now permit, because if we be surprized with our tarriance, we are likely to be murthred to: This knights name was Thirdes, son to the noble Duke Amaseous of Thrace, being brought up in the Court of the Renowned king of Libia; who being with the Princess Venola, the kings only Wanghter, on hunting, in the miss of her pastime, the was sebered from y rest of her company, and being hot with following the Game, alighted in a pleasant Malley to coll her self, and laid down on the Flowr,

Banks of a sweet bubbiing Brok, where Cepad not long and but the was surprized by a Giant, who with rude behaviour wried her away, whereupon being amazed, I ran back to this brothy knight Thirides, who with me and his Page, ipursued his until we came to this place, where this noble knight charge him to surrender up the Lady anto him, who lay panting wis ertream fear of her life under his guard, but the Giant presently set upon this knight, and in long continuance of aghter him, by which time many of the Damzels had found as out whom he with Venola, notwith anding their earnest entreating embeyed to the Castle not far from hence, whether we seem followed him, and are now returned, to carry back this knight unto the king.

Do not fo, quoth Pollipus, but bring me to this Catle, me thou that fon the I will fet her at liberty, or benture my like purfait thereof. Sir knight, replied the, if I thought your to bel would fort to any god effect, I would conduct you thither, the Giants now within the Catle, or the night near approach therefore we will depart with this worthy knight, and if me

pleafe to go thither, you may eaffly find it.

Pollipus feing ber fo unwilling, left ber, and rode town the Cattle, which be found falt thut, whereto was one paler by a Baiog ober a mighty buge Lake, the Caftle it felf beinele tuate upon a high Mock, fo well fenced by Rature, and frend ned by the Art of Man, that it was unconquerable, and not fol Subbned by force; and soming to the Bring, be found the la fall baton up, by means tobereof, be thought it in bainton tempt any thing that night, but was forced to take the Carth for his Bed, and the large forrett for bis Chambi where be could take no rell by reason bis beart was so opput comforting bimfelf with hopes to and Violetta there, which ded great courage to his refolution, that biswing well Caftle, be confidered be might much adbantage bimfelf, if sould get the Gpant to fingle fight: In thele and fuch! thoughts, be fpent mott part of the night, till at length land bimfelf down, be gabe flumber to bis Eves.

The next morning be mounted on his Borle, e bid bimlelle

he the

Part.

Det al

in an

ppon

虹

pus, piol to th bath

he d him mot

his!

ragi

sibl day med but and Are bis

and the

tha

dia

der an Dke near the Cattle, where he might eafily le who patt in and out.

The first that came out that morning was Argalt, mounted upon a goody Courier, armed in very rich Armour, whom Pollipas thought had been the Biant the Damzel told him of, whom

be thus greted :

Partall

ong fair

Lour m

this he

ued him

ing bi

prefen

d us on

treatin

Cecrett

s Knim

Ele, m

ip life

our tu

ther, h

ld if m

tower

e paffer

ting la

rengt

ot tob

be fan

in to a

the co

ambi

oppu

bieba

vellt

t, if

lavia

Celfi

Traito; Art thou the Giant of this Caltle, which hath from the Lady Venola? Argalt hearing his speeches, said: I have the Lady Venola in my custody, whom I enem above all the hold, but no Craito; as thou termest ms. Pes, quoth Pollipus, thouart a Trayto;, and worse then a Willain, that offerest biolence unto resistles Ladies, that hath not so much valour as to hew thy self before an Armed Knight; but Ance my Destiny bath alotted me to meet the thus conveniently, I will abate thy Pride, and correct thy Tyranny, and make the repent the outrages thou hast committed.

Argalt hearing his speches, was so enraged, that suddenly be drew forth his mighty faulchion, and fruck so furiously at him, that it pieces his Armour, and the blod issued from him

moft griebonflo.

Pollipus fæing how treacheroully be had smitten him, drew his dword and revenged that blow, betwen whom began a terrible fight, which continued for a long space, giving each other hap wounds. Argair marbelling at his enemies valour, being moter before so froutly matched, laid on his blows ertream fatt, but Pollipus sometimes avoiding one, and cunningly warding another, till kept himself from much harm, and in the end tired Argale; who sæing that all his trength could not disadvantage his Adversary, withat being very weary, began to avate his blows, which pollipus perceiving, gave him so many wounds, that he began to roar, yielding forth such a bidsous cry, that all the Cattle semed to ring therewith.

Brandamor hearing the noise, presently hasted to his rescue, and with his Pace, struck so full a blow upon'Pollipus Crest, that the force thereof made him staggar; and Brandemor said: Why offerest then this outrage to my Brother. Pollipus beholding his great proportion, and being somewhat dazeled with the blow,

2

ratie

40

Po

rel

島

po

no

D

10

el O

E

of

m ti

h

b

C

retired a little back, and habing recovered bis Senfes, mm

this antwer :

I will not tell the wherefore, for thy guilty Consciencery pleat with vice, can bear witness of thy degenerate cruelty of fered to all that come within thy power, but especially to the fair Lady Venola, whom thou half in thy Castle, and Jamcom to recom.

brandamor hearing tis fpeches, mot cowardly affailed bin being before most griebously wounded, who not with family resisted him so baliantly, that Brandamor could hardly fland, and

Aaping bimfelf, faid:

unight, 3 pitty thy estate, and therefore with the to yield, be fore 3 chastile thy bolomes any further; for 3 see thou art alm by wounded, and unable to with stand my strongth; bestes seen to cope with one already banquished, then take my offent mercy, or 3 will som give that body of thine to feed the Beasts of the Field.

Main boalting Wonfter (quoth Pollipus) know that Johl bain both thy friendhip and thy proffer, and will somer die his accurried band, then yield to thy courteste; therefore do the

mozft.

Brandamor hearing his resolute reply, being enraged with choller, struck at him most violently, but Pollipus avoiding his blow, made a thrust at him, and wounded him so deep, that the blod followed his Sword. Argaic seeing his Brother in such danger, called forth a great number of Servants in Armour, where thing all at once upon him, with their throng best him from his Porse, and carried him into the Castle, where he was an armed and put into a close Prison, having amold Momanta dress his wounds.

Carly the nert morning, he was brought into the Ball before Brandamor, who had Pajeltically leated himlett in a Chan

with flery red Gpes, uttering thele fpeeches :

Prelumptuous & outdaring Anight, what frenzy bath cault thee to commit this unadbiled folly, whereby thou halt incend my treath against thee, and brought thy self in dadger-where babe I wronged thee, that thou fouldest offer to molest me

Pollip

41

Pollipus difdaining to be fo peremptory examined, made this

Ilik not to tell my Pame, because thou knowest me not; the sause of my coming hither is in search of a Lavy, whom I suppose thou unjustly detainest, making thy infamous name so ignominious by thy outrages, that both Beaven and Carth will hortly hate thee. Dost thou seek a Lavy (quoth trandamor)

come with me, and thou halt fe mp Paifoners.

Then be brought him into a godly Ball, bung with ancient cloaths of Tapetry, out of which be went into a mott pleafant Wallery, farniched with all forts of most beautiful Didures of ercellent workmanibip, from whence be went into a Chamber of great largenels, forarely furnithed, that Pollipus marbelled at the riches thereof, at the end whereof fate Venola, with her Bair banging about ber houlders, ber rich and cottly Dinge ments toan, ber erimfon Chaks betprinkled with old bried tears, and fred doops falling from ber pure Cyes, leaning ber Bead upon a Cubion, with ber bands banging cown folded one within another, feming the malanchollift Laby that ster Gre beheld, who fæing Brandamor and Pollipus comming towards ber, lifted up her Dead from the place where the reffed it, and carelifi let the fame fall on the Willow again. Pollipus feing ber erceding beauty, and withat noting ber beaby effate, mas Arneken into fuch a fundain dump, that be foo like one in a ben fudv.

Brandamor thinking that the was the Lady whom he fought to redem. said : Unight, if this be the Lady thou seke to redeem, thy labour is in vain; for her do Jesteem more than all the Morld, whose presence I so highly honour, that no main libing that take her from hence, whom I adore as much as thou and all the Unights in the Morld besides, whose Love bath caused my languishing torments this long time, which now I purspose to enjoy, to the ertinguishing of my inward viration, and so her sake I have enoured much travel, then do not think I will now leave her company, but will maintain that I am more worthy of her, than any Unight living, and am resolved to

enjoy ber befoze the depart.

Venola

iencervality of the total

am com

an,

led hin, Canding and, am

rield, by rialred desides p offer di feed the

t I diversite by a doctor

that the in fuction, who im from two sur-

oman to l before Chair,

inceall inceall observe elt met

Pollip

t

t

ti

k

8

f

f

g

tr

0

Venola hearing his proud boatting, did fo difeain him, that he could not refrain from antwering him, and rifing from the

ground, Ge uttered thele Speches:

Impasent pricesant, who pretoment thou so much of the self that are not able to perform any thing but brags? Chinken thou my lode of so small estimation, as to be controuled & conquered by the bain speeches, or any way to yield tiking to the outself of the destates. Ho, I account the baself Crust in Libia, to got to be the Paramour, much less my self outs so much seem that I will somer murther my self, then suffer that to deste ments a touch; and thinkest thou, because thou hait betray other one unight by treachery, there are no other that will seek my select; yea, be thou assured that the violence thou has offeren me in dringing me hither against my will, one day will be the occasion of the death: Thou sould bostive villain, leave of utter these booking speeches in my presence, so, nothing can be more grievous to me, then the til pleasing sight.

Brandamor hearing her doies found forth such bitter taunt against him, was erectingly enraged therewith, but disembling a pleasant countenance, he departed with Pollipus. Afta some species had passed between them, he commanded him to be condeped to a secret Chamber, from whence he could as hardly get, as from the Grongest Prison in the Morld, who seing that Violetta was not in the Castle, wished that he had not attempt to come thither, but making a vertue of pecessity, he endured his Imprisonment as patiently as might be, thinking all mistry nothing to be undergone for Violettaes sake, where we will leave

bim to fpeak of Parifmus.

The Princes heart was to overcome with grief for the loss of Violetta, and the absence of his friend Pollipus, that day might, be could give no ease to his troubled head; therefore he was resolved to endure some travel for their sakes, that he suffered so much for his sake; and when Laurana and he wen one night solacing themselves in each others Arms, he told he his full intent, destring her not to be discontented therewith but to take his departure patiently.

Laurana bearing bis fpeches, was fo obercome with griff,

that a flod of tears food in her precious Pres, and twining her tender Armes about his Beck, impressing a sweet kils upon his Lips, said :

Dott noble Lord, are you to weary of my company, that you fek to edrange pour felf from me by travel : Do you think I hall be ever able to endure your ablence: Well knowing bow many dangers may bajard your perfon, and detain your beabens lonzelence from my fight: Think you that I can remainin any quiet, without the fruition of your god company, of eber let a dumber feile upon my Epes, in pour ablence ? Ro. Imet Lord, with your beparture, all for & delight hall part from me, and neber will I fuffer any content to barbour in my Breatt; then dear Love, do not withhold my content, do not take away my chiefett delight, but fay with me, & command your Anights to go in Violetcaes fearch; who at the leaft beek, will potte the row the Mazlo to do you ferbice; bagard not your perfor in uns known Countries, noz amongt forraign enemies, which may by some treachery work your grief: Dy felf bere will hoond you from barm, my Armes thall enclofe danger, and my Lobe Gall be the fort that thall conquer, I will expel the lad remembrance of their lols, with delightful communication; I will rock your Senles with Buffek, and my endeabours thall labour to purshale your content, then do not lak to leave me comfortiels to bewait pour ab fence, but abide with me fill, and my Love hall helter you from all peril : which words being ended, the oberdowing of ber tears, fopt the passage of ber fpech and fobbing forth fighs, the bung about bis Beck

Prarismus being griebed to le ber heavinels, folding ber prestious body in his Arms, with a sweet embrace, laboured by all means to expel ber sadness, which when he had somwhat mitis

gated, be faid :

My dear Lady, what ned you utter these complaints, canstacting you know nothing is so precious in my sight as your attradive beauty, or what ned you make speech, or think such fear
of dangers, when you see no ned of disquiet? My are you unwilling I hould take a little pains for them, that would have
bararded their lives for us. How can I ercuse my self of ingra-

ewith,

t bat the

on the

by felf.

binkel

anos D

thy de

to got

an the

file me

p'd thu

mp It-

offern

be the

s off to

canbe

taunts

Diffems

After

m to be

bardir

na that

tempt

noured

miferp

licate

be lols

(on use

fozebt

at bal

e wett

old bet

the

titub2

Pari

WO

Dbv

perfi

mbo

able

prele

bat b

the t

of m

35 3d

ceibe

becat

teous

thep

of hu

Thrac

of bi

contr

dp di

Bing DEPLE D.

infer

An

titade to that courteous linight Pollipus : If whilf be palet this time in forrowful care, I thoulo libe bere in cafe, not fair ing to regard his milery, who bath thunned no occasion to an cure my comfort; bow will the Courtiers effem of me andien ungrateful perfon, if I hould fo much neuled the outvot friend; then dear Lady, be not thou the caute of my day, but let me obtain pour finet confent, erpel thofe confufed care that trouble pour quiet, for nothing can be more griebens te me, then to le rour forrow, and nothing more pleafant tom than to fe gon cherful; the tangers incident to travel at east p aboided, and be affared, that for your onely lake, I will thun all manner of mithap : Thele fpeches being enach bit Mence the gabe confent, fpending the time in dalliance, till at latt they fell both affeen.

Carly the nert mouning, Pariforus with many kiffes, tok bie leabs of Laurana, who bedewed her Bed with abundance of team. to think of his departure, and falling into a deep palfond fears, the prefently farted up, and arraying ber felf, came down into the Court. Where Parismus was ready to take his Dorle, and running to him, caught held of him, who martel ling thereat, tok ber most lovingly in his Arms (who wash obercome with grief, that the could not (peak a wood) beffor ing tears wet killes on ber, be left ber among the Paids, am Departed ; with him were Tellamor and Barzilus, keping com pany fome that dayes together without any Adventure stall at last they came to a goody Blain, whereunto a Commi beaten Wath bireded them, until coming into the mialt them! there Roba Bragen Willar, from tobich parted three feberal waves. There they flod debiling among & themfelbes, which of thole ways to take; at last they concluded that each of the thould take a Ceberal war, and folemnly taking their leades with kind farmels, they betok each other to their goo or bu

fortunes.

Chap.a

CHAP. VIEW D WAR

How Parismenos (called The Knight of Pane) won the chief Honour of the Turney at the Court of the King of Thrace; and having won the Kings Daughter Philena, was commanded in a Vilion to give her to Remulus.

Arilmenos (no otherwise known but by the same of the knight of kame, under which kame be did pals until he same to the knows ledge of his Parents) being as is before said in the sozegoing Chapter, conserved by Amaseus to his Caule lose wounded in the Batstle he has sought with Argalus and shemider, was so carefully tended by the Dakes

physicians, that within few dayes they brought him to his perfect health, which greatly rejoyced the good old Duke to the who tok great felicity in his company, for the many honours able parts he faw to abound in him; and upon a time in the prefence of all his Court, he demanded the cause of the Compat between him and Argalus, which he requested as well to know the truth thereof himself, as to satisfie the suspicious minds of many that inwardly envied The Knight of Fame, unto whom he declared the truth of all their Areason.

Amalenus was glad that no esule of discontent could be conscibed against him by any other of his unights, who envied him because his noble gifts darkned their glories; but yet his courteous a kind behaviour in wort time expelled their rancour, and they that before were his enemies, began to make god estimation of him; and his frame began to spread it self in most parts of Thrace, and all that ever beheld him grew into great admiration of his perportion and branty, that tad they not known to the contrary-by his chivalry, they would have judged him to be a Lady disguised: but whith he remained in the Wokes Court, the thing of Thrace caused a general griumph to be held for certain dayes, the occasion lob reof was this.

De had one onely Daughter named Philens, whose beauty was inferiour to none, and ber gifts of Pature were such that we kas

Spoken

was love stoke os, am a com

art,

pa Hets

t fægg

to pag

40.00

ity of a

ed cares

bous ti

t to me

bel an

HIN E.

d initi

ce, till

ok his

f tears.

Chonof

, came

ake bu

narbels

g come at all; ommon thereof

leveral, which f them

i sabu o) bai

Shap.6,

pa

bi

ted

Gu

ftra

ga

DI

PDI

ble

PL

aa

of 9

in i

Tes,

of i

102

wor

bbbc

reft

appi

nas

pub

AMIC

tune

lelf

bp ri

irue

anp

pou

telle

Bnig

you, Fort

the c

1

same as Surioza to obtain her Love, but the bas sceretty sens thed her self to Remulus, one of the unights that belonged to the fathers Court without her Parents consent, by means of whis Divine person, the Thracian Court abounded with many how rable Personages, that the using her father was much trouble how to bestow her, and seeing that the did not fancy one about another, (as he perceived) appointed a general Arrumph to beld so, seven days, and whose ver could win the Prize the lad hay Gould have his Daughter in marriage, intending thereby hease his care that way, thinking with himself that if the had a Rich and Princely Husband, yet the would have a Champin to desember.

Amongst the rest of the knights there assembled, there has Guido, who had long time sneed to obtain her love, and rejoin at this Decree, boying by his valour to bear away the Bits there was Trudamor of Candy, who thought none equal to his in strength, and therefore none more forwarder against the pointed Triumph then he; there was likewise Drio of Side who had sailed from his own Country thither and had sain the Lions, who came with intent to win Philena, and so did often

others of bigb account.

The knight of Fame, whose mind was kindled with an earned bestre to go thither, that he requested Amasenus consent, we being destrous any way to pleasure him, gave him sufficient cut to furnish him with all kind of things, sit so, such an attempt who caused a mourrish Armour to be made, hadowed with Disc Gold presenting a Forrest, and in his Shield he bare this wise, A Naked Man leading a Lion, with this Spotto under meath, OVERGONE WITH DISCONTENS; wherein the expert Artsman had so cunningly imitated his say, that a man by his Armour and Seield might well under stand his meaning.

The appointed time of Criumph drawing nigh, Amelon with a galliant Train of Unights, among & whom The Knight

of Fame was chief, came to the Thracian Court:

Ams

Amalenus having done homage to the king, pitched his Went without the Court Gates, upon a little Hill hard by the appointed place for Triumph, by whom were pitched the Tents at Guido, I rudamor, Drio, and the valiant kinghts of Candia, I richramus, Tennulus, and Bubulus, in whose company were many gallant kinights, that same to make trial of their valour, and to win the fair Philena; likewise there were the Tents of the young king of Arragon, who came with a gallant Train of Poble men, hoping to bear away the Prize, insomuch that all the Plains were covered with Tents: There might you behold the kinights breaking Stades practing themselves against the day of Triumph: Here might you see others recreating themselves in Partial erercises; there might one hear the neighing of Hozeles, clashing of Armour, cracking of Stades, and such companies of knights assembled, that it was a gallant sight to behole.

While theis things were acting, Philena was in great care for kemulus, whom the to dearly loved, that rather than the would part with him, the would endure any milery whatloever; who like wife addrifted himfelf to try his fortune among the ret, and the day before the Triumph, Philena feeretly getting opportunity to speak with him, gave him this thurance of her

condancy.

Part,

Bnight

tip bette

ed to be

of what

uty bone

trouble

Me abah

npb to b

e the la

gerebo

e bad n

bampi

ere ba

rejoice

151(de

to his

the an

of Sid

gin thi

d dibm

ledg #

earnet

it. W

ent con

tt empl

b Enti

thisde

mugu.

ENT

is fan

UNDE

melen Knigh

Ama

Py bear Lord (quoth the) fince my Father hath decread this publick Triumph, for the bestowing of me in marriage, because amongst so many knights as have sought my love. I have asked anced my self to none but you, be assured then that though for time may allot me to be anothers by Conquest, yet none but your self shall enjoy my love, and though another may challenge me by right of my fathers Decrie, yet none but your self shall have since interest in my love; and rather than I will yield to love any but your self, I will endure both death, and torment, sor you are the man that hath conquered my love, you have by courtesse won it, and therefore thou shall enjoy it; for neither knight, Lord, Duke, or king, shall rob you of that I have given you, then be not discomsized, or any way disquieted, but try your fortune against the rest, and fate may asson allot you to have the conquest as any other.

C 2

K

Remulus teating bis Ladies confant relolution, was obe come with erceting joy, refolbing to benture as far as any attain the Conquett ; and folacing themfelbes fo long as the foln time would abmit in each others company, being of mind

fity compelled, they beparted.

48

The next morning the thing of Thrace accompanies by great many of his noutes, brought forth bis beautiful Daught the Laty Philena, most richly aborned with coftly Robes, wen ing on her bead a Croten of Gold, attentes by a bundgeb Des fels clad in white, and fested upon a Scaffold in the full bin of all the Enights there affembles, whofe brarts were ename en with the fuer biete of ber thining beauty, and their contain revited with hopes to think of fo precious a Prize : Amend the reft there was the Lozo Remuius, whole beart was poll with fear to fee the Lady be fo dearly loved fet as a Bittel any to win, pat being comforted with ber faithful promite. tok great felicity to fee that brauty made famous, which boued to enfap.

Ete Thracian Anights began the Criumph, and the firft the entred the Lift, was Andreas, who was at two courfes unbeil by Creaties, tobo continued Conquores by the oberthion many Enights, until Lubulus one of the three Brethren of Ca dy with violince beat bim from bis Bogle and backe one of Ribes. Bubulus unhogfeb many Unights afterwards both Thrace and other frange Countries, but in the end be wasn bogled by Remulus, who behaved himfelf fo baliantly in the fit of the Princets, that with foiling many knights be enbedt caps Eriumph to bis erceeding bononr, refting Conquere, i

the next mouning.

Withen the Bight was overpatt, the King conducted Philenil the fame manner as he had done the day before to the Scaffill and then ! emulus entred the Lift, brabely mannaging bispill cing Bagle whom the fair Philens bebelo with a curious C breathing forth many a bebout figh for bis bappy foccels, babing banquithed fome twenty Knights, in the end was for by Thenulus, and fo with a heavy heart left the field. The continued conqueroz after wards, till be was unbogled by the

ragonian King, who ended that days Triumph and continued Conqueros the next day; but on the fourth bay be was unposted by Trutramus, and fo be loft the Conquest which te bad fo much beffred; and afterwards Trifframus continued that days Tris umeh molt brabely, but the fifth eap be was unborfed by Annulus a Libian Knight, who overthee wabobe forty Knights to his

ercecdingcononr.

The kright of Fame all this while kept himfelf out of ficht. longing at a Willage fome two miles diffant from the Thracian Court, and according to Amalenus appointment came riding un to the Lift gallantly mounted all alone, and by reason of the Brangenels of his Armour be was generally noted, and entring the Lift, bowing himfelf with great reberence towards the hing and the Brince's, be fet Spurs to bis Bogle and encountered Annalus, but (as Fortune intending at the firft to bo bim fours Diffarace) milt bis courfe, and Annulus broke bis btaff mot brabely, wherewith the whole multitude prefently houted. The Knight of Fame being much bered at bis overfight, ran another time at Annulus with fuch force that be overthrem him with his hels upwards, whereat the Affembly gabe another exceeding mout, every one thinking that he had milt his first courfe purs polely, all being beltrous to le bim ran again, which be per formed to gallantly that be unhorfed another Enight of Libia that came to rebenge Annulus obertbrow.

Guido bifoaining thereat, and feing bow the people were affeder towards him thinking by his overthrow to win the more Bonour, and with the more brabery to continue the reft of the Triumph and attain the Drife, taking a frong Staff, bzepared to met the Knight of Fame, who by that time had difmounted

three or four other Enights,

withen the People faw the valiant Guido enter the Life, (who was well known to all) thought fure p to fre the Difcons tented anights honour at an end, for on bim and Drio bio the Conquett depend.

Guido encountring The Kright of Fame, could not once ffir bim in his Sabble which inwardly bered bim to the beart, that tharging him again the fecond time, he could not polithly difate

bantage

as their of ned ried by Daught es, wen et Ean

full bill

erta mon

vas obn

as any h

Contan Amend s pell 13:13eft mile. which

firft the unbort thich n of Car neofh both ! was m

the fin nd ed th ero; til Philenal

caffali dis pu ous C efs. as foi

The p the bantage bim. The Knight of Fame fæing the fortitude of his enemy, was much enraged, that fatching another carier they met with fuch fury, that the Carth famed to hake with the force of their encounter, and their Lances hivered into many pieces, palang each other without any harm.

The sing feing the day to far fpent, fent a Pellenger to

the nert tay, which they confented unto.

She nert morning theis two Champions came again to the field, being both eager to revenge and met two couries is date itantly, that the beholders much applauded their chivalry: And now The Knight of Fame chufing the firongest Staff that he could find, resolved now or never to give or take the foil, there for running forcibly against Guido, he met him so valiantly, that his Porse yielded, and Guido falling down broke his Leg, that all the Asembly marbelled, who this frange Enight Could be.

Philena was likewise much tozmented in her mind, allotting him the chiefest Honour, and, sking that he was some unight of a trange Country, feared when he had won her by Conquest, he would carry her from her fathers Court, and so quite from the company and fight of her dear friend Remulus, that he was diften into such a sad concest, that her heart seemed to melt there

with'

Trudamor læing Guido so foiled, entred the Lift, and fiercely encountred The Knight of Fame, who resisted him most valiants ly, that all people doubted, which of them would have the Conquest, still continuing the fight with great conrage, that Trudamor with all his strength, could not disadvantage The Knight of Fame, but at last Trudamor thirsting for the honour of the Citle, and longing to enjoy Philena for his Bride, tracing to wards the Races end, went to The Knight of Fame, who with like behaviour met him, to whom Trudamor said:

might, I fe we have no disabantage against each other at this exercise, let us therefore end the controverse specity with our Swords; which is the somet way to make one of us Consquerors. Withal my heart, said The Knight of Fame, for I so

that who The beho

mel

FREA

eact

MOL

Knig

with blots perci

with and t nour Tr.

teffe, on be cured

lour of the following bis to

to the bad bit me

umph had be Count entrin Court well like thy proffer, that I neither can nor will be benyed the fame; where upon drawing their Dwords, they furiously affailed each other, whose prowels all the Assembly in general greatly commended.

The king of Thrace beholding the noble valour of The Knight of Fame, was much affected towards him, insomuch that he destred none might enjoy his Daughter but he, between whom and Trudamor continued a drave Combat; till in the end. The Knight of Fame had so grievously wounded him, that all the beholders counted Trudamor half vanquished; and being faint with effusion of b'wd, and his Armour yielding to his Adversaries blows, he fell upon his Porse neck, which The Knight of Fame perceibing, said:

Soft noble Bnight, I fe the danger thou art in: therefore I with thee to yield the felf; for it is not your death that I fek; and rather then I will be guilty thereof I will yield up the bo-

mour I hall win by your Conquett.

dis

et

225

es.

to

the

>BO

be

tes

eg,

na

tof

30,

the

215

TR5

elp

nts

ons

TU-

ght

the

tis

ike

at

ons I fo

lar

Tradamor hearing his spaches, admired his erceeding courtelle, and being ready to speak, his senses failed him; whereupon he was taken from his Borle to babe his gaping wounds cured.

The whole multitude of beholders noting the erceding balour of The Knight of Fame, and how courteoully be had ablainen from killing Trudamor, whole life was in his power, were to well affected towards him, that they housed and rejoiced at his bidory.

The king seeing the day ended, role from the Scaffold, and comming to The Knight of fame, desired him to accompany him to the Court, where he was most honourably entertained. and had his wounds carefully searched by the kings Physitians.

but mone of them were found Poztal.

Amasenus læing that The Knight of Fame had won the Trie umph for that day, came to the king and told him bow long be had been with him, and the manner of his first arrival in that Country, seeking to increase the kings afficien towards him, entring into many commendations of his valour, vertue, and Courtese; that the king bid him all the honour that might be,

inten-

intending after the Triumph ended, to express his love to bin

Carly the next morning, being the last day of the Triumph, the king way fummoned to the Kield by the Grill found of the Knight of Fames Trumphets: who was gallantly Pounted, at tended by a great number of people that came to fill their Epps with beholving him. There was now no talk but of The Knight of Fame whose renown has filted the Eares of all, infomuch, that such an number of people thronged to see the last dayes to umph, that the place would hardly contain the Pultitute. The Thracians marbelled who he thould be, and breaks he was unknown, the frange knights rejoyeing that the Prize would be carried from three.

Lord leculus noting his courtess, and prying more narrowly into his behaviour than any of the rest, respecting in his hear that so valiant and courteness knight should ensoy his dear philess, and estemed him above all the knights in the Court, and while that none but his might bear away the chief Honort of the Criumph.

The king habing again in most samptuous and Boyal for seated his Daughter upon the Deastold, attended the first cours, which was performed by Purrus a knight of Sicil with great agility; but at the second course he was overthrown: Pert hu entered a Libian knight, whom Fortune used as the had done

the other befoge bim.

Guido being not latisked, laid the caule of his oberthrow was in his Dorle, and not in himself; therefore changing his Armo, became into the Lick again, with intent to revenge his foil; but before he came Drio of Sicil had broken two Staves with the Knight of Fame, and as he was taking the third, Guido being describe of frame, and as he was taking the third, Guido being describe him; Drio discaining thereat, Armk such a forcible blow on Guidoes head with the trunchion of his Staffe, that he made him stagger; Guido then drawing his Sword, shailed Drio with great sury, between whom began a most trerible Combat, until The Knight of Fame Arpt between them and parted them, saying thus:

Anight

老出

tenb

boul

bent t

bith

iog b

entag

and ti

iffue o

Knight his bl

rebenj The

the Ch

with E

This St

Cres d

with a) the con

greater

before !

ing to

quainte

Knight o

both 39

the wei

Guid

Lance,

mell kn

ligence

bang still

Dipp: 0

dite th

county,

unights (quoth he) what, means the this outrage? They constend ye between your feldes, and leave me with whom you hould principally deal; think you I am not of infliciency to beal with you both, but that you must thus diffuountably lake with private quarrels, to other hour tryals? But notwith anding his species, they began to assail each other afresh, which so images him, that drawing his wood, he arnek first at Guido, and then at Drio, offering to combat with them both, that the issue of this fight. Comed to be most intricate: Sometimes The laight of Fame assailed Guido, and when he restited Drio; lent his blows to both, and then The knight of Fame intending to using himself on Drio, was assailed by Guido.

The king fæing the banger that might happen, commanded the Champions to be parted, which being done, the Indges gave mer, That The Knight of Lame Could continue his source

with Dirio.

bim

mph.

file

18 ,0

Cpes

night

nuch.

EIR

Th

s un

ilo be

ildo:

beatt

r Phi

am

ont of

l Cort

ourfe

t agis

t b'm

Dott

n Was

r 11102.

: but

b The

ng de

inter

blow

madt

with

until

, far

nigh

This conclusion being made, The Knight of Fame Cheathing his Dwozd, went to the Races end, being so full of surp, that his Spes dazled with veration; and Drio likewise was so pust up with extream choller, that he was resolved at that time to end the tombat, so both of them drawing back to meet with the greater swiffness, they put Spurs to their Porses, and with exmeding violence, thivered their Lances into many pieces; but before their Porses met again, Drio winding his Reins, intending to overthrow his Adversary unawars, and his Porse unacquainted to such a custome, beld his Pead so alost, that The Knight of Fames Steed keeping his continued course, overthrew both Pan and Porse, that Drio lay almost bruised to death with the weight of his Steed.

Guido attending the nert encounter, had ready conched his lance, but The Knight of Fame being extreamly enraged, not well knowing or caring what he did, (and having feeret intelligence before given him that it was Guido, whom he had before may rished) let Oppurs to his Porles, and can at him with his book point, that had he not fon aboided him, he had pierced it wite through his body; who turning himfelf resisted him couraging, between whom continued a brabe combat, until Guido

bp

by his foreible blows, was griebonly wounded, who intended to revenue himself, armed at his Boverlary with such biolem that he broke his word, which The Knight of Fame sking, this bown his, dist sining to have the obos of Wisapons, and my ing himself close to Guido, with main force he threw him not his baddle, wherewith the people gave such a hout, the

the Carth famed to bake.

By this time the Rights black Pantle had overspeend in whole Earth, and there remained none that would combat his The Knight of Fame, but to his great Bonour he remain Aidor: Thempresently he was in Triumphant mannet (according to their cultome) with a sound of gallant Crumpets, we besed to the Kings Pallace, where the King and all the band hed Anights honourably reserved him. Amongs the rest we the king of Arragon, a most brack Knight at Arms, who grupp desired to be acquainted with this brack Champion, also him with all courtesse and kindness. After many folumn by somes past on every soe, and he unarmed, the King attained him these Spaces:

Pol noble knight, whole Prowels bath deferbed eberlating sommendations, according to my promited Deere, and the miled Reward to the Conqueror, I yield unto you my Daughta the onely Poir of my hingrom; them taking Philens by band, he delibered her to him; whereupon the Knight of Fin

with great reverence killing ber band, faid:

Divine Princels, how can a sufficiently rejoyce, that this day extelled to the highest tipe of Beavenly felicity, by ing unworthily preferred to enjoy so sweet a Lady as your fall bet 3 humbly beliech you bouchsale me (though a Strangathat blessed bounty, as to estem of me as one that bath debut himself so, ever to your Sacred self; and though by right Conquest, 3 may justly challenge you so, my own, yet be all ned (Bracious Badam) that 3 with never obtain any this without your free consent.

Thele words being enter (he that never before kill lating) with great reverence; tok of her a finat kils, and with a heart lamen to yield to him as his tadispose of which

Midia Differ Congr The the Ri ing als

mestb

tancy late, to the state of the

Thele felt in his mi match ding b brancs

one, his fer his fer heligh

Venus kna, a ed to t burnin in the could

P: 41 Nacq

bas confirmined to do by her Fathers deere, and the knights botthy defects, though inwardly in her heart, he bequeathed her afficient to Remains, on whom he saft her Eye continually, widing that he were the man, that could slaim her by right of

Conquett.

dett

olen

tha

ligi o

im

t, is

ab t

rt in

ngi

age

ts,s

ANI

E.

CT.

n n

in E

atte

latti

be on

cight

bp!

f Fan

thata

o,bo h

ur fell

rand

debe

right. be all

y this

Lat and bist

mat night, The Knight of Fame, was honourably featted be the hing, and afterwards conducted to a Daincely longing: Be incalone, he began to meditate on his effate; and how pappily he hen elcaped Shipwack, and to be preferred to lo great Dignito as to marry the Daughter of a Bing, who was only Beir to the Crown: withal, be began to call to mind every particular be mile, of his Birth and bringing up in the Ifland of nocks, his tency per floading bim that he was Son to Come Botentate: At let, biewing a Jewel which be bad kept eber fince bis fantie has flain, which the had al ways charged him to ken carefully : Thefe thoughts, and withat feeret inffind of Pature which be fit in himfelf aiming at bigber matters, fetled a perfwafion im his mind, that be was forung of Royal Race, and therefore fit to match with a Bings Daughter; then calling to mind the erces ding beauty of Philens, imprinting in his fancy a perfect rememe hance of ber Braces Imest Countenance, and Bilbe behabis am, be felt a ftrange throbing in his beart which victurbed all is lences, that be was as it were transformed into a slealant lelight, whereupon be fell into a fweet flamber,

Whilst he continued with his Eyes closed up by Morpheus, Venus pittying the troubled thoughts of her devoted subject Picos, and willing to ertal the Donour of this Buight, the appearant to him in a Misson, Itanding by his Beds side, with a clear buning Taper in one hand, and holding a most breatful Ludy is the other, of such Devine persections, that Beaven no. Carthous not in his sancy frame a more Divine Essence of Brane

h; at last the Laon Venus faid :

Hou Knight of Fame, regard these words I speak. A Seek not by force Loves conflant bands to break : Philena fair, the beautiful Heir of Thrace, Her conitant love on Remulsa doth place. Defire not thou her liking to attain, But from her love thy Fantalie refrain ; Thy Conquest right, give him that hath her love, And from their Hearts, the cares they bide remove. This Lady bright thy fanfie shall subdee, Then to her love prove conftant, just, and true: First feek her out, then to her pleasure tend, To win her love thy whole Aff &ion bend. Of Royal Race, thy felf art rightly fprung, Loft by thy friends, when as thou were but young. Thy Fathers Fame bath fil'd the World with praile, Thy Mothers gifes her lasting Honours raile, Bend thy defire, their comforts to procure, That for thy lofs, fad forrows do endure.

moted the ercheding beauty of the Lady the held in her band, an thinking to have demanded her name, the prefently banifur.

where with be awaked.

The remembrance of this Alisson, drove him into a confusion of thoughts, one while persuading himself it was but a Dress and not to be regarded, and then again assuring himself it was and not to be regarded, and then again assuring himself it was alisson, like to that which appeared unto him in the Islands Rocks; but chiefly such a secret impression of the Ladies beauth was fired in his remembrance, that he quite forgot Philem, whose beauty was nothing comparable to her Divine persession that calling to mind every particular he had observed, the persist idea of the Ladies countenance, fabour, and beauty was so day by imprinted in his heart, that no other though would enter it Brain, but that he was the Lady which he should honour, it hat he bowed to search the Marilo throughout to find her, in

fper coul fr i

Par

com

obli 100 fou Fam

noti led A wit

lok n de na k

care furi

do t kini Fat

pet dert as b

nett and flop

ther this you

Ost i

come to the knowledg of his Parents: In thele cogitations be frent the rea of the night.

Carly in the morning, be was honoured with all diversities of courteses, and most Koyally seased by the King, who within at tays, appainted his Daughter and he to be assanced togsther, but the Knight of Fame remembring his Wisson, diligently observed which was the knight Philena tover, and son perceipoit to be Remulus, who amongst other Thresian Enights, had sought means to benour him, but little thought The Knight of Fame had noted the kindness between him and Philena; but he noting all direcumstances, saw that Philena was heply inthalled in Cupids Bet.

This worthy unight perceived, that when the was talking with him, her Eye would be on Remulus, glancing to many twet loke, intermingled with fighes, towards him, that he thought it a bea inhumane to part them; and taking occasion when Phile-

na was in a ocep ftaop, be faid :

Fame

id, an

nicher

efulin

D 128

tpas

Hando

eauff

hilem

e ction

perfit

O DAI

term

out.

11.3

Crestlent Lady, may I be fo bold as to break off your fan flus by wherewith you and heavinels to your mind, and expel this careful difpolition, and rather fpend pour time in mirthe pleas fure : I babe often noted your beabinefs, which makes me fane pole my anworthinels to be the caule thereof, but fince my inter will is fuch as that I may claim you for my own; I befach you bo not to much difgrace my travels as not to vouchfafe me that kinonels, belongeth to the condition of my Conquest, and your fathers beere : and if you effeem me (becaule unknown) as vet not worthy of your love, impofe me any task, and I will uns bettake it for pour fake, and fo labour to win your love by helert. as by the Artumph, I have attained the interest of your Royal perfon : But I perceibe your cares are fuch, for fome other ears net occision, that Jam an unwelcome Quet to your company, and another bath attained your precious lobe, which if it be fo. first Laby, bide not the fame from me, but make me paiby thereto; for 3 am not rude of disposition, to challenge and thing at your bands, but what thall be with your liking: Though pour bertues force pou to yield to your fathers decree, pet confis itting that love is not won with the Sweed, but with a mutual confent

ga

mi

(at

feli

Bit

bit

defi

Cro

Kot

bit

beb

(Qui

and

rem

this

Smb

Re

thep

the !

RPIN

sonfent of the beart, 3 pielo mp felf to be centured of you am gibe mp right and title into pour bands, and the interest Job tained by Conqueft, I will allo furrended to pou, to be by pou reboked oz eltablited.

Philens bearing bis words, with tears franding in ber Epes, fatt : Courtsons Baight, boweber I babe fetled my fandle bere tofett is now countermanded by my fathers promile, and your interett, that I am not noto my olon to dispole of : And if am other has my promife of lobe, pet notwithftanbing 3 mut le bout to attend your liking ; therefore I wholly commit my felf, necording to your right of Conquet into pour entlody.

But Padam (quoth be) 3 count my felf unwosthy of that Bonont, and am unwilling any toap to controbid your will, o bittarb your quiet, but knowing that which you bertugule conceat, will furrender my right to the man you melt fancy; for the Bondur 3 babe won, hall be my tufficient reward, there fore I beleeb you conceal no part of pour mind from me, who will hagard both life and fortune, to fatisfie your defire and pro-

curs pour content.

Philems with a bluffing countenance, then replied : Roble Baight, Romulus is the man I have long effe med, but now] mult forlane bim,02 purchale my Rathers difcontent, and bem pour the right of your Conquett, The Knight of Fame Imiling minaroly at the conceit of his billen, faid : And, Lady, I will pieto up my interest to Remains, to procure your content, for be hath werthyly deferbed to be belaved of you, before the bonen he hath done me (notwithftanding I might be the onely man to binver bis content) thewarb the abundant bertues that rule bis beart.

He had not fearer ended there wards, but Remains feeling his Cars to glow, and thinking all times tedious out of his Ladies agot, entred the Gallery where they were in pribate conference, but faing them, balf repented his intruffen, and would babe Rept beck, towards lubour, The Knight of Fame, came leading the Princels by the band, and contrary to Remulus expetation. Jaid : Dir Knight, pour intereft in this Lady, is greater than mint : fot pon bane ber Beart, and I babe but ber Band, which

I furrender unto you, and all that I san claim in her by right of Conquett, and so effectually will I beat with the king to your god liking, that he thall confirm that to you, which I thould wolless by his grant.

Remulus heaving his fperches, was forebibed with for, that he sould not telt what animer to make him, and Phi enaes heart heapt within her, being most glad that Fortune had estated fuch

means for her, to entry her bear friend Remulus,

and

1 obs

Pou

DES.

berts

Pour

am

E las

Celf

that

1: 01

Dulle

HCP:

413C

tube

210

oble

w 1

deny

ling

will

o) be

noat

man

rule

t bis

Dies

Heb;

binc

100

batt

bick

The Knighe of Fame having his heart troubled with the remembrance of his travels in learch of the unknown Lavy, and willing to leave them to their fecret content, with all sourteffer (after many speeches past) veparted from them; who took such felicity in the assurance he hav given them of obtaining the mings consent, that their joy samed to be without compare.

The day of the folimnization of the Medding being come, he with philena in great pomp, were conducted to a Chappel to be married together, where The Kaight of Fame Andling down, before the King to great him one request; who finate by his Crown and kingdom, to grant it him what foeder it were. Wost koyal king (quoth be) my humble destre is; That you would without but her doubt, ratific that which I shall perform in the behalf of the Princels, Thou hait not be denied thy request, (quoth the King.)

Then The Knight of Fame rifing up, tod Philem by the band, and gabe ber to Remulus. The king being attonified thereat, but remembring his Dath, laid: Since by right the is pours, and this being with her liking, I give her fræly to the Remulus.

and withal, I adopt thee my Weir after my heath.

to de le bise blearto, ent contento

Carten a louis that borner has been his Dain

which the part of the batte found get, fally

ATE Last anning and table one car.

Remains and ling down, thanked his Pajeffy, and prefently they were married together, and the rights and folemnities of the Medding performed in great flate, to their joy, and the how now of The Knight of Fame.

Chap.

Arch

es D

ientit

ter lif

ing bi

30 80

came oletta

penta

cutatt

and C

ma b

the m

15a

elcap

aiou s

day

erned

agper

the o

and L

ina b

auilt

that t

he di

II

Archa

Shat

bett i

Vio

ing b

Bold

band

fell f

thou

lat b

Bth

CHAP. VIII.

How Archas discovered Soranges dereit, and missing Violetta, les her; how Vibletta lighted on a Hermi's Cell, who conductive her toward Bohemis died ; and of the m feries the endured after wards, until the was enterrimed at Passamus Calile, near the Forreit of Ard. bether of atoff give that Man

Rehas (as is before beclated in the fifth Chapter) baving conched bimlelf by Sorana, whom he fuppoled to have been Violeria, without for king a woth, after be bad embiaced ber in bu Arms, began to ballp, tobom Sora a to cum ningly aled, that notivithstanding his former familiarity, be perceibed nothing but thatif

mas Violetta invert : At Act the made a thew of frangenels, but afterwards enoured all that he proffered her, with whom he frent all that night, giving no respite to flep, but bathed them felbes in bot Luft, fatisfping their foul appetites, until the

morning approached.

Archas according to bis Diffrels command departed, and left his Paramour in ber Bed, perfwading himfelf that be bad em braces the Iwestell Lady in the World, which to resopeed his heart, that he front the rest of the morning in great mirth, but milling Sorane, be went to ber Chamber, where being antred, te fon strieb Violettaes apparet confuledly caft about ; and cher thing in fuch diforber, that he could not tell what to think: At falt be enquired of every one for ber, but none could fell what was become of ber, until coming to the Guardians, they told him that Sorana went out of the Calle the last night, and that the had left with them bis King.

Archas fring the Ring, well knowing that he had gibenil to none but Violeita, was fo affonthed and entaged with doubt, that be prefently fulpeded the was elcaped, and coming to the Anniterous Bed, where be thought to babe found ber, loftly brawing the Curtains, found that Sorana had ben bis Park mear intered of Violeita, who after her pattime was aflep.

Archa

a, Den

dudin

d atter.

ear che

: que

apter)

am bt

Lpsa.

in bu

cune

01mm

batit

Cs, but

om h

bom.

il the

d left

o emi

d bu

. but

10.65

bery

: At

what

told

that

mit

ubt,

the

ftly

ur.

Archas now perfectly knew that Violetta was efcaped in Soraes difquife, and thought that it could not be without ber conenting thereto, and went prefently to fetch bis Sword to end milife : who by that time bereturned the was awaked, and fe ing bim come frowning towards ber with bis Swozd brawn, mue fuch Chrieks, that many of the Serbants bearing the noife. came running into the Chamber, but be being enraged with Vi olectaes ablence, and inwardly freting at ber occeit; (with rematance, that he bestowed his embraces on that loathfome mature, who now femed mott ugly, in refpet of the Dibine and first Lady be thought be bad enfoved) caught bold of berin by the bair of her Wead, dagged ber out of the Bed into the midft of the Chamber, faping:

Bale Strumpet, couloft thou not be content to confent to the frame of Violetta, but thou muft betrap mp lobe unto the contamons left : Was not the fabour 3 daily heived the enough to tap the from offering me this abule ? Thou ball deceibed mp emedation and loftall mp happinels by ber efcape: I could pers abenture babe remitten the one, habit thou not ben guilty of the other : But thou halt neber rejoyce at what thou bat done, and little thalt thou get by thy nights work. Arches not fuffers ing ber then to make any antwer, affuring bimfelf that the was guilty of both, thank bis Strozd quite through ber body, and in hat undecent fort left ber, gibing many a griebous groan until

de bied.

The Serbants feing this, covered ber Body and buried it : Archas prefently arming bimfelf, gibing frecial charge to the Chardians to kep diligent watch, polling that way be thought

belt in ber Caareb.

Violetta by this time bad wandzed a great way. Care battening her fteps, and fear to be again furpaized, tok away the tes blouinefs of ber travel: At latt, forfaking the beaten way, the bindged allos into a Defert, and unfrequented place, being fo fall fraught with young Tres and little Sprigs, that the there Hought to remain undefcried, & being wearied with trabel, the At bown upon a Bank to reft ber felf. Dhe bad not faidlong athat place, but the elpied an ancient man, whole years made

bim

Part, 11 Part, 1
chs unter viole confloence nace, t

m the

to batt

s wil

from a

by ber,

lomet

D00

hewe

moubt

theref

to a t

bemia

Ded L

ther.

Cour

E om

place

bann

er at

by a

wan

mis

Catt

mil

he C

Poll

mas

hts '

in b

tha

me.

to t

ma

Êø

bim Kop towards the Earth, carrying a few dry Kicks unter bis Arm. Violecta thinking the might repole some confidence in his vertues, because of his years, drew towards him, who sking so beautiful a Lady in that unfrequented place unattended, ercadingly marveled, to whom the said: Ah goo father, whose years bears reverence, will you bruchsafe some success to a por distressed Moman, who by compution am transpersed of the way, and in requital of your kindness, I will always by

nour you.

The old man hearing her speeches, made this answer: fan Lady, my homely Tell is not worthy to receive your person, but such as it is, you hall be heartily welcome thereto: For I deske to live no longer, than to extend my small assistance to such are in distress, but especially such harmless creatures as you self; therefore if it please you to accept of such succour as my por Cottage associately, you hall receive it willingly; and such that Isé your travel hath wearied you, and this cold Carth whereon you sit, may endanger your health, I will aid you to my Tell, which is not far off. Do so god Father (quoth she) and I thank you most heartily, where I will discover unto you my hard mishap. This said, she leaned her self upon his ago Arm, so weary with travel, that the could searce set her tender set upon the Grasse earth

The Celt where the old man inhabited, was under the fide of Rockie bill, being well contribed; and so artificially had be fromed the Chimney, that through a hollow bault he conveyed the smoak, and by the door ran a most pleasant Spring, where the clear Water Aribing with the smooth Pibbles, made a burbling noise, and the comsortable Beams of golden Phæbus, had fall soice; on the other side was a pleasant Wood, where the Birds

were al ways bery barmonious.

As son as Violetta was entred the old mans Paradise, he seated ber upon a soft Chair, giving her all the courteous entertainment he could, byinging unto her white Bread, Chese, and Apples; his Prink, the clear Brok-water that ran by the Cit day, whereto because he would amend the taste of her liking, be mingled Aqua vitx,

Violetta

Violetta being hungry, thought his post provision in that quiet pace, very vainty for, wherewith the Annehed her hunger, and mith mean time, the old man heated Water and voiled Pearls which the kindly accepted, perceiving it came willingly from the old mans heart, as ever good ded came homany. This bone, Violetta desired the old man to sit vown hyber, who according to her request did, whils the said as followeth.

Bood father, the kindnels I find in your entertainment, beweth the bertues that rule your heart, which makes me not mubt to tell you y whole Cragical discourse of my misfortune. herefore thus it is ; 3 was born in Theffaly, and there married in a worthy Bright named Pollipus, who came lately into Bohemia, with the Roble Paince Parifmus, who when be bad weds beb Laurana the Bings Daughter of Theffaly, be brought ber bis ther. Wie had not flaid (long in great joy) in the Bohemian Court with content, but thus our felicity was croft : Do Lozd mo I one day (inticed by the heat of the Sun, to lek Come col place) wandled from the Court into a pleafant Globe, where fannted a Willo Bear, whom my dear Busband efpring, perfus mand I fearing leaft fome barm might betide bim (compelled be a veffre of his welfare) thought to have followed him, but beadzed a quite contrary way, and being gotten out of the wood, bes by wieked Archas (unknown to me then) covered to his Caffle, who promiled to conduct me to the Bohemian Court. When I had remained in the Calle for the fpace of two days, be certified me fally (which I afterwards perceibed) that Pollip is was dead, which I believing, tok it so heavily, that I was often in danger of death thereby, but in a fmal time I found bis fallood, and under food bis intent, which was to detain me inhis keping to latifie bis Luft, which grew to luch a beat, that furpiffing me in a Barden unawars, be would babe forced me, had not a Centlewoman bearing my Grieks and cries came to the place where I was, and therefore prevented bim, whom I made priby to all my fecrets, by whole means late last night 3 tole from the Caftle; now god father counfel me bow to efcape his bands, who I know maketh all diligent fearch for me, and

ys horizon, but

under

Hoence

n, who

sttem.

Father,

nccont

220 out

defice as your as my no for

Carth you to to he) to you ages

ender

s of a e fraed the e tha oling

Sirds Ceate atus and

full

Cell ing,

ctta

untels vou bely me I fall fall into bis bands again, which re-

ther then I will bo I will maffacre my felf.

The old man all this while diligently marked ebery circums fance of ber difcourle, making this antwer : Lady, Tperceibe by your fpeaches what miferies you babe undergone by Archas treachery, whole infamous teos batt made bis name hated.bis ing the chief Cobernour of this Country, who delighteth in me bertuous edion, but continually abdids bis mind to billany,out of whole bands rou are molt bappy to habe elcaped, ne ther are you in the Country of Bohemia, as you suppole, but far biffant trom thence, and the beft and lafelt way for you to get thither is to change pour babit, and my felf if you pleafe will be pour truty Buide although weak.

Violettaes beart leapt within ber for foy to bear bis fpeeches. and prefently put the fame in pradice, gibing bim a Jebel. which be at the nert Cown erebanged for fuch bomely wreds as they did think belt for ber to pals undefcribed, wherewith he bing apparelled ber felf the departed with the old man who left his Cell to the keeping of bis Son, who was Serbant to a

mealthy Swain libing thereby.

The first tays fourney they oberpast with eale, Softning the traiouinels of the way with the old mansdifcourfe, and at night they redid themfelbes as conbeniently as might be upon the cold Carth and thus they fojurned for thie days, until their provision began to decay, and they were without hope of getting any more to fupply their want, for they were entred into a des folate Tailornefs, which they could not pals ober in three or four taps. Violetta was the best Trabeller of the two, for the Bermet by reason of his age was soon tired, babing no such inward conceit to baibe him forward as the bad, procured by a longing beffre to le ber dear Enight Pollipus, that We oftentimes withen her quide had been roung and of better trength to en-Dare the trabil, bat thus unfoztanately it fell out : The old mans beath approached . who babing taken a farfeit with lying upon the ground, began to be bery fick, and Ceating himfelf pown upon a Bank, fæling an ertream faintnels to pollels bis beart, be uttered thele fpeches:

Unfor#

MI

mpp

beth

tolit

fabou

babe

frequ

mp CI

onta

fartb

beart

ebils

mbici

at his

Court

that t

tels t

paur o

probi

count

bappp

bolds

Viol

that th

he fat

bance

olo ma

mere d

bet fel

man. (

mert b

bado

bet tea

of her a

berpal

ful ap2

tarnest

Unfortunate wretch that I am, that am not able to verform mypromife made to pou, but muft bere leabe pon in diftrefs mithout comfort, would that my Deffiny had not faffered me to live till this infant, or that your good fortune bad been fo fahourable as to have lighted on a lafer Buide, that von might habe eleaped the Coprow that I am like to leave you in; this une frequented Wildernels affordeth no cale to your care, but after my ceath your travels are to begin afreth breaufe you are withonta Onide, which may chance to bring your bertuous felf in farther danger, only this comfort remaineth to my careful bying heart, that your babit may be a means to keep you from many mils: this place is full of uncertain ways, that I know not which of them to bired you to follow, onely this, keep the Sun athis letting right before you, for that was lieth the Bohemian Court, and to Lady I commit pon to all good fortune, for I fe that the date of my life is at an end, withing all profperous Ince uls unto your fourney, all bappy sleapes out of danger, and pour own bearts content; deficing you to make no tarriance to probide my funeral, but leave me in this place, for little ace want do I make of my aged body, and fo again I with you all happy felicity with a bleffed and farful end of your cares, which bolds being ended he gabe up the Wholt.

Violetta seeing the old man dead, was so obercome with grief, that the had much add to keep her self from following him, that the sate there theding abundance of tears, and what with remembance of the desolateness of the place, and the dead body of the old man (which was a fearful sight to look upon) her benses beredrawn into an exceeding terrour, that the was half besides in self therewith, and being aghat with the sight of the old man. The hasted forwards; but when the night approached, her that was so affectabled, that the thought the old mans. Those for how her, then the thought the heard some Milde Beach behind her ready to debour her, which made her leave the chosen place of her abode to seek another, and in a multitude of cares these herpast that night uttering many a sight for the mornings cheep sold appoach, which being come the betok her self again to her smelt thatel, being terrised with extream sear to meet Archae.

500

bes, vel, s as

, 11.

tes

ums

eibe

Chas

. 614

n no

out,

ther

Juo

has left to a

the ght the

ing des or the

ins y a res

old ng elf bis

02#

66

But Jostune (who is ever mutable) caused her to wanders quite contrary way, and the thinking that he went towards the lichemian Court, went on some three bays without intermission; at last, the espied an ancient Castle, whose craggy Malls were ready to fall in ruine to the ground, where the was constrainted by reason of extream hunger, to crave for soccer; and coming to the Bate, the saw an aged man with a say countenance kepping the entranse, to whom the said: God Sir, bouch safe a popular este woman some relief, who am wanded out of the way, and like to perish; whereupon lifting up his head, he made her this answer.

This place affozoeth but small comfort, for we are all but repleat with sorrow, but come in, and what entertainment it yieldeth you hall be welcome unto. This said, he shut the Gate and drought ber into the Castle, where were a few Serbants in Pourning attice, seming by their habits and sad countenances to be quite obsecome with discontent; and in a Rom by it self, sat a beautiful Damzel with her Gres swoln with grief, to

whom the Bogter brought Violetra, faying :

Param Glarina, this poor distressed woman crabeth some comfort, being wandred out of her way, whom I will teste with you, because I must return to my charge, Clarina, rising up, took Violetta by the hand and bestred her to fit down, to

whom the faid :

This place by reason of our missoztunes may rather add cares to augment your sozrows, than comfort your distress; for the misery that hath latty befaln us, is such, that it hath expelled all joy from our hearts, and because you shall be acquainted with the truth of all, I will relate unto you y whole circumstance of our grisbons Tragedy: There remaine tha Giant not far from the place called Brandamor, in a Castle of such invincible strength, as it is impossible to be overcome by millions of Douldiers, who volighted in nothing but creuel and unlawful attempts; a upon a time be chanced to arrive here, and by ill Fortune, espied me walking abroad in company of my Parents, my Brother Panyamus, and two of my Fathers Dervants: And I know not by what desire thereto drawn (his mind being apt to any mischief)

obtain opposi meaw being o hother

in biel

affre |

fle, and fight as feet, he

he gro after me Caffie, falo him

urted i mongt ferow pr, we

intly (pilonm invami

d my P pt hith win be i diants

liberty, a 3 bave to of teans Violet

tmemb; blich to lober ex hought tate. Co

n touto

11.

113

the

ton:

ocre

ains

ing

eps

po;

oap,

bet

bete

rt ft

Sate

ts in

nces

Celf,

, to

ome

eabe

ifina

1, 10

ares

the .

d all

b the

fout

this

igth,

, who

upou

o me

anva-

ot by

biel)

whielving me, liked my beauty, and prefently fach a difordinate ufte kindled in bis Breaft, that be could not reft until be bad mined the fame, whereupon biding bimfelf until be found a fit mortunity, be luddenly let upon my father, offering to take mawap by biolence ; my father denied bim, until the Biant wing enraged drew his Swood, and in fmall fpace few bim: Dy Better and I beholding this blody Scene, ran towards the Cas figund in the mean time my Brother Panyumus continued the intagainft bim, & being unable to withfand fo buge a Bons fir he was at latt conftrained to fall, & fo lay breathlefs mon he ground: this done, and Brandamor perceibing us fleb, baffed ther us, but before be could overtake us, we had attained to the tatle, and refeued our felbes from his polleffon, but when be in himfelf dilappointed of his intent, he made as though he des wited from bence, and contrary to our thoughts, be bid himfelf wongt the Buthes: Dy Pother being overcome with ertream forom for my fathers death, neither regarding doubt noz bans m. went back with bopes to recover him, who Brandamor pres lutty furpaized and carried away with bim, boying by ber inte illonment, to make ber yield me into his bands : 99 Bzother havamus within a while after recovered his fet (not knowing mp Bothers misfortune) and with great hagard of his tife thither, whom I had much abo to preferbe from reath, and wh he is departed again towards the forrest of Ard, where the Cients Caftle ffandeth, to invent means to fet my Dother at berty, and this is the promifed night of his return; and thus. The told you the cause of my forrow : whereupon abundance Mitens fell from ber Cpes.

Violetta heaving her spectes, could not refrain from weping, membring how unfortunately the was till croft in her destre, which was to attain to the Bohemian Court, and how contrary where expedition, the was wandred quite another way, and hought in danger of her life; being in that por and distressed tate, the could not stay the passage of her tears already began; he such a slow of tears destilled from her pure Epes, that Clarim tout not chuse but observe them, and desired her, to tell the cause of that sudden passon; then collecting her beauty

and fwet countenance together, perceibed that Violetta was in fuch perfon as ter Apparel hewed her to be, but of better Birth; and being defrous to be resolved of those doubts, he uttered these speeches:

I know not (quoth the) what Title to aferthe unto you, be cause I am ignozant of whence you are, but if you please to manifest your self to me, I will willingly endeadour to work your content; therefore I desire you to impart the recital thereof to me, that knowing your estate, I may know how to

ule you according to your worthynels.

Violetta being destrous to seek any means to comfort her self, made this answer: I most heartily thank you so, offering meso large a proffer of alsistance, which at this present I sand in not of, so, my wearied Limbs craves ease, my unlucky Stars he ving alotted so much misery, that I am scarce able to bear if, nor is Death so gentle to me, as to embrace me in his cold arms, qut still I live in perpetual sorrow; so, know, most consteous Lavy, that I did lately enjoy all felicity, but now am enthralled in all distress; and truly Lady, I am sorred to put on this habit to through my self from perils, which I have been too subject unto; so, I am an unsortunate Lady as you are, by artream mishap drawn from my Dignity, Friends, and Acquaintance, and sorred to sek so, resuge in this place, where by sour kindness I am well refreshed, neither will I conceal any of my missortunes from you.

Then Violetta repeated the whole truth to her, as the had done before to the Bermit; which when Ciarina heard, with tears the did pertake in her forrow, and taking her again by the hand, defired her to he exemsed for not using that behaviour towards her as the deserved, promising her with willingness to further her late conduct towards Bohemia, which the told, her Brother Panyamus would undertake at her request. In this and such like discourse they spent the rest of the time till Panyamus return, who should came without any hopes of redeming the Late.

Madera bis Bother.

Clarina as fon as be was come, declared unto him Violettats misfortune, and what the was and told him that the was webbed

뛖

Par

to i

Poli Bn

dp,

trin

neu

the

bad

Y'm

DET

3

tha

Dice

engi

ing

furt

of A

bis .

0 (0

bas

Bni

bani fort

shee

ther

00 b

to V

mba

V

was

bat

bled

ber 1

med

T

to a linight named Polipus, Panyamus hearing bis Sifter fay Pollipus, called to remembrance the freches be bad with a bnight that be met with that day, who went in fearch of a Las av, affuring bimfalf this was the.

This lanight that be had met with was Tellamor, who et tring into conference with bim, asked bim, if be could tell any news of a Lady that was unfortunately loft in Bohemia; relating the terp circumftance that Clarina had torb bim, tobiet Violetta had before beclared unto ber : Withal Tellamor asken of Panvimus, if he had not fan a Anight bearing in his Armour this

Debice, A Knight purluing a wild Bear.

It fo fell out now, that Panvamus bebeld the notable Combat that Pollipus fought with Brandamor, and remembring the Des pice in bis Armonr, huew bim to be the fame Anight Tellamor enquired after; to whom be declared all that be knew concerns ing the Battle with Brandamor, and bow treacherontly be was furpaised and impailoned.

lellamor hearing that Pollipus was imprisoned in the forrest of Ard, rode thither, and Panvamus Departed to the Caftle, and at his comming, found Violetta there in pop babit, but bearing bis bifters fpeches, and weighing each circumftance, found that the was the Lady whom the Anight enquired after, and that the Bniaht that fought fo baliantly with the Giant, was ber Bufband . therefore having gathered the truth of all Violettaes mile fortunes, and remembring the noble balour of Pollipus, was tous thed with an aff. a onate pitty of her diffrels, being also furs thered to the fame by bis biffers intreaty, that he refolbed to to his best endeabour to work ber comfort; therefore comming to Violetta, be declared what be bad beard of Tellamor, and what had befaln Pollipus.

Violetta bearing that Pollipus was pet libing, and not bead. was tome what comforted, hoping to enjoy ber bear friend again; but calling to mind the danger be war in, was erceeding tronbled thereat; tearing of his impailonment, determined to fpend but life to fet bim at liberty; but Panvamus fæing ber ober bele med with fuch a choas of confused thoughts, faid thus unto ber:

Boll bertuous Lady, fince fortune bath brought you into

ow to r Celf. melo

Birth,

tteren

u, ber

ale to

work

ecital

nned rs bas ar it, s cold mot

t now esd to babe s pou

s, and where nceal

dont tears bant, pards erther ofber

h like tarn, Lado

ettaes ended

Hor

mit

POU

be a

rila

ram

unt

his

ply

Pou

fire

mif

pos pos pos

app coli Pan der tru it i

Lin the occ

tois place, and that you have to happily heard of your knight Pollippus, free your felt from the bonds of those cares which disturbed your pentes! too here you thall want nothing that you will defire, and my felf will do the best I can to set your continuous at liberty specify; which whith I go about, my wither, if so pleaseth you, thall keep you company, whose griefs are as great as can be.

But Sir, quoth Violetts, might I obtain this fabour at your bands; That you would give the Unight you met, knowledge of my being here, then I am fure he will fon some to me, with whom I would gladly freak; for I know, he is own of the

Bnichts of Bohemia.

This will 3 do (replied Panyamus) or any thing elle you thall command me; and because I will not be disappointed of smoing him, I will early in the morning ride after him; to be is gone to the Forcest of Ard, where I know I hall same by find him.

Carly the next morning (according to his word) Panyamus tok Dorle and rode after Tellamor, leading his hitter and Violena together, who wied the bett perfinations they could to town

fort one another.

CHAP.IX

CHAP. IX.

How Panvamus overtook Tellamor, and after how they met Barxilliu at the Golden Tower: And returning all together to Panvamus Castle, where Tallamor was enamoured of Clarina.

Anvamus habing left Clarina and Violetta together, with all speed hasted to find Tellamor, and
the ciding an unwonted pace, he obserted him at
the entring into the Forrest, unto whom he
said: Sir knight, may 3 be so bold as to ask
you one question? Tellamor turning about, and
knowing him to be the same knight be had met

with before, courteously bad him ask what he pleased. Are you a knight of Bohemia, (quoth he.) Tellamor marvelling why he askt him that question, told him that he did belong to Parisms Prince of Bohemia. Then said Panvamus, a kady that remaineth not far hence, named Violetta, hath sent me back unto you, and destreth to speak with you. Tellamor hearing his words, asset ded with exceeding soy thereat, made this reply: Sir knight, in a happy hour did I meet with you, by your means to come to the knowledg of her aboad, I most dessert to find; indeed Violetta is the kady I go in search of, and wife to the knight you told me of yesterday, who by your repost remaineth Prisoner in the Forrest; and I will return with you'to dist that Lady, unto whose service my life is inhulty dedicated.

This said, they departed together, but by reason of the nights approach, they were sozed to take up their Lodging upon the cold Carth; but before Phæbus had illuminated the Clements. Panvamus told Tellamor, that if he would then go, he would anstertake to guide him; to which he consented, but Panvamus trusting to much to his knowledg, rode another way, and when it was light, they arrived in a Malley, where they beheld two unights fiercely combating each other, and drawing near unto them. Tellamor presently knew one of them to be Barzillus; the occasion of this combat was thus.

After Barzillus had parted from Parifous and Tellimor, tas

ı

IX.

tight

b dis

Crat

riefs

your edan

with

f the

POH

ed of

101

urts

amus

Vio-

Panti.

thou

mbp

enc

arit

1

wit

tett

the

Th

fbei

Ble

is t

mo

ma

Mte

zill

tp:

72

king the middle way, he wandzed many days without any Abbenture, and at last arrived at a most goodly Palace, beautified with innumerable Aurrets of erceding beigoth that their tops fremed to reach the Clouds, being of such curious workmanchip, that the like was never sen, whose glittering restraion, enlight ned by the Sun, dazeled the Eyes of the beholders; in the midd of this Palace was erroted a stately building in the form of a temple, seming all to be made of the purest and since Gold, on the top whereof, so the Image of a Lady, with an Imperial Crown upon her Head, whose lively proportion a form of beauty, would entice a modest mind into a wandzing delight.

Barzillus beholding this, was very defirous to know who ins babited there, and drawing nigh thereto, be beheld a Went, with

thele Merles waitten thereon.

PAss not this Bridg before thou knock, least thou too late repent thy pride; Leave not obtain'd, thou may'st go back, for entance is to all deny'd.

A Knight within mult know thy name, thy boldness else will turn to shame.

Barzillus reading the Superscription, smote the Tent with his Lance, and presently there came forth a Unight, ready Armed, to whom Barzillus faid: Unight, I reading the Superscription over the entrance into the Tent, according to the distriction thereof, have called thee forth to know the cause. The

Bnight mate this anfwer :

The place (quoth be) is ealled the Golden Tower, belongsing to Maximus, the most High and Highty King of Notolis, inherein is kept his only Daughter Angelica, for Beauty, Wit, Form, Chastity, Pildness, Dumitity, and Misom, excelling all the Ladies in the Morld, whose equal was never heard of, nor can ever be sound, and therefore the king bath placed ber in this Cately Palace, whose Malls are of Brass, and framed of such invincible Grength, that no power of man is able to subdue it. The bath to attend her a hundred Ladys of great Dignity, to thous

thouland of the valianted knights in the World: The occasion why he guarded thus her person, is this; at her Birth an old enchantress propheties, that her beauty thould set kings at tries, and be the cause of her pathers death.

THE PROPHESY.

A Child is born, whose beauty bright, shall pass each form of other sair, As doth the Sun in persect light, each little Star fixt in the Air:

For whom great Kings shall enter strife, and War shall shed Natolians blood, Whose ire shall spill Maximus life, yet Wisdom oft hath Harm withstood. A Mighty Prince her love shall gain, though Vice doth seek to cross their Bliss; He shall her win with restless pain, and she of sorrow shall not miss. Much Barbarous blood Revenge shall spill, and all of War shall have their fill.

And this shall happen by degree,

before this Child shall wedded be.

king Maximus hath bowed (quoth the knight) because be will match her according to her Dignity, that none but y greatest Potentate in the Morlo hall be her Husband: whereupon the knight went into his Sent, and brought forth a Pidure. This said he, is the Ladies form, wherein the Artsman hath hewen some pretty skill, but so far is this Pidure unconformable to the perfect description of her Calestial perfections, as far as is black from white, or beauty from desormity, whose view would alter the Assection of the temperatest man living, and make him bow himself her Servant; so, so Divine are her the numents, that her same is spread throughout the Morld. Backillus hearing him enter into a new commendation of her beauty in such an assection as such an assection of the suppled at him, saying?

oue euc

an.

ffen

ops

bip,

ion

on

rial

aus

ins

rith

ats

IET#

dis

Lbe

nge

118,

lit.

na

of,

in

of

ent

the

MOL

letta

mis

CDUI

Caf

T

de t

mp t

Mr. (P)

kin

mt.

unat

bba

knig

imp;

bath

mp C

difar

Ba

lie b

POUL

refo

be h four

Pollit

fearc

them Vio

me thinks thou boteff, or elfe art mad to enter into fueb come mendations of this Ladies beauty, habing preadbenture neber teen other fair Lady, or sife thy felf bath bowed to lobe none but her: for I babe fen allady that both as far ercet this pigare as thou reported the both all other. (Which words Barzilling fpake, onely to fa whether his balour and his boattings were as greable;) whereupen the Enight that kept the Went was le

enraged, that be faid the mest come

Wibat ill nurtured Creature art thom (quoth be) that beris belt that beauty which is fo much admired ? Wall thou no mou Manners, than to make fo little eftimation of that which shere one adozes . Thou halt bearly repent this discourtefie : With that he mounted himfelf, and charged a Spear at Ba zillus, who relifted bim with fuch courage, that at the courfes, be ober threw him from his Borle : By this time a number of Anights inere gotten upon the Battlemants, to biew the combat, and fring the Enight that kept the Bent foiled, burd into an er

embing laughfure, and fo departed.

Barzillus having foiled the Bright, withose whimfelf into pleafant Walley, and by reason the night approached, he there tok up his Lodging This Bright that kept the Ment, was bes longing to the Bing of Candy, who came with an intent to win Angelica by his prowefs: and with much intreaty had obtained leave of the Buardians to kep the pallage : but he not conrents ad with his foil, intending to revenge his difgrace, followed him into the Malley, where Tellamor found bim combating, as is before fato, who knowing Barzillus, flept botween them and pare ted the frap Barzillus prefently knowing Tellamor, embracet him with great kindnels, and declared to him the caule of their combat. Tellamor then fpeaking to bis Abberlary, faid: Dit Enight return to your charge, for your Combat bere is at an and, for bufinels of more confequence withorawett bence this Anight, which may turn to thy god, for by all likithod you would have perif by his bands: You hall have occasion enough to erereife your Arms, with fuch as will freal your Laby, which be intended not, thereforerstarn to pour Tent and befend bet beauty there, which none bere gain-layeth. Illamor having Engeb

ented his speches, intreated Barzillus to depart with bim, which the Buight of Candy lesing, returned to the Golden Tower.

By the way as they went towards Panvamus Caffle, Tellamor veclared to Barzillus, how fortunately be had heard of Violeita, which much rejoyced him; but when he heard of Pollipus misfortune, he had a great mind to let him at liberty, which different shortned their journey, and in the end they arrived at the Caffle.

whenews of their reproach, fon came to Vicleriaes hearing wishnowing both Tellamor and Barzillus, welcomed their prefince with tears, that for a long space, the could not utter a work, but at length, when her passion was somewhat abated.

he uttered thele (peeches :

onte ber

otte

are

allus

18 97

IS CO

eti-

berv

Aith

who

bers

ghts

and

a ers

ato a

bets

s bes

win

imed

ente

him as is

pare

their

Dit

at an

this

L pon

ongb

dalde

o bet

ving

moed

Pour presence, worthy friends, bringeth great comfort to my heart, after my tedious toil of misery; what thanks my unwiserved beart can yield, I render you for the pains you have to kin for my lake; for I know you undertank this tradel to find me, being not worthy to be so well alkemed of you, much less mable to make you the least part of amends; you may le to what por affate I am brought to, by the treachery of a pislopal knight, who hath eauled my misery, your tradel, and Pollipus imprisonment, till I was succored by this courteons Lady, who let preserved me from samishment: This habit I put on form fafer passage, but missortune till waits my steps, which no hispuise can prevent.

Barzillus being moded with her tears, was ready to weep to le her nitrels; till at length he laid. I beliech you contout your lest in these extremities, and let not luch passions of fore tow oppress your heart, fince the work of your danger is past; be have all the reward we expect for our travels, now we have summe you, for so much are we bound to that worthy knight pollipus, and the noble Prince Parismus, who is likewise in pour learch, that we account our lives well imployed to pleasure

them and you.

Violetta hearing that Parisons was travelling in her fearch, his almost overcome with passionate affection of his kindnels, in tentembring what forms Laurage moult make for his

tence, with Aghes the fair : I of all am most unfortunate, to be the cause of that noble unights travel, which many ways doth hazard his safety, and bred much disquiet in the Bohemian Court, but especially to that vertuous, courteous, and honourable Princels Laurana, whose fortow I know will be most exceeding, and procured by my unlucky Destiny, that am altogether unworthy to be estemble of them, nor in any degree to be

to bigbly regarded.

Tellamor likewise grieving to se her sorrow, comforted be with these speches: Wear Lady, leave off these sad cares, and let no disquiet thoughts trouble you; sor what is past cannot be recalled, but all is now amended by your receivery, whose death we all greatly frared: By this time Pavamus had prepared their Winner, which was served in after the best sort, to which he and Clarina, welcomed them with great kindness; Clarinae heart being somewhat comforted with their company, hoping by their means, to see the downfal of Brandamor, and her Hothers release.

Then they had well refreshed themselves, and heard Violem relate the whole circustance of her missoziumes, they began to devise what course to take to set Polipus at liberty, which they found impossible to do by sozice; because the Grength of the place was indincible: At last, they determined the next morning to travel, to try if Fortune would any way favour their attempt; and after they had spent some time in these species, and every one resolved what to do, Barzillus espied pair of Cheis standing on a side Table, which he went up to, and began to place the Pen in order, which Panyamus seing came to him, asking him, if he would play a Bante; where with Barzillus was very well contented.

Clarina living them busic at Chels, tok Violetta by the hand, and requested her to walk into the Garden; Lady (quoth sie if it so pleaseth you this unight may beat us company. Then taking reliamor with them, they this walked into the Garden together, recreating themselves with discourse of the bertue of the Perbs, & fair flowers they encountred. At last being wear provide walking, and procured thereto by the heat of the Sun.

her (de) de) de)

pari

Hey

III A

REA

mob

had halls helic Te

per q gette her, Find

bar d begar enter

him that the same of the same

Fa medit plied but is miable

If (1) Flower (1) Market (1)

nd co

the feated themselves together under the hadow of a Pirtle creupon a pleasant Bank beard with many fragrant sowers; Telamor seing their same is, entred into delightful discourse to heak off the same, but all that he could do would not once remove their cast down countenances, but Violetta teaning upon in Chow fell sate assep, and left Tellamor to comfort Clarina, which he perceiving test off his talk and fell into a deep surface noted the same, and sating his Cycupon her, behold how has she was to collect the sweet Flowers together to make a plicate Rolegay.

Tellamor faing ber to buffe, was very unwilling to interupt berquiet content; withal, noting her tweet beauty and comely nouse; his mind was affected with great pleasure to behold ber, whole careful nipping the flowers with her curious long fingers, exceedingly graced her perfections, that his heart the bardly burned with a sudden motion of delight, and his faulte began to sommend her sweet behaviour, that even then affection

mistaining a fivest motion of lobe.

imbilet he biswed her thus precifely, the calt her Eye upon him thinking he had ben ffill musing, but leeing him to the saily behold her, the bluthed erceedingly, which he perceibing bent to her with great reverence, and folding her precious Arm

inhis, faid:

rt, îl.

to be

s doth

emian

nour

oft ers

altas

to be

ed be

s, and

not be

death

pared

which

rinace

oping

: Po

oletta

egan

phich

rth of

nert

thour

thele

a bei

une

eing with

dine.

b (be)

Chen

rden

ne of

DER

oun,

Fair Lady, Jam forry my prefence bath bindred your quiet Meditations, and interrupted your delightful exercise. Sir, replied the, your presence bath done me no barm, my study being intidleness, nor was my labour well bestowed, therefore you might the better hinder it.

Is (quoth he) you make so little account thereof, bestow those flowers on me, and I will remain your bebto? for them; and hur study was not (I think, as you mean to term the same) tolt with so, so now I see you are fain into it again, which makes me wis, so, now I see you are fain into it again, which makes me write why you would spend your pleasant days in such eares write why you would spend your pleasant days in such eares who constations. Sir Knight, replyed the, how can I do others.

when my forrows are beyond compare.

Sweetest Lady, said be, if you would boushfafe to follow my

ttachi

ortp

eifin

noztby

Pes

lingne

acept

gabe,

1678

tart

eark

302

DE

o ut

nfit

teo d

fit

Pr

abbies, you hould foon mittigate your paillons and banich the which most oppressed by your heart; for things pair remedy in not to be lamented; but I befrech you parcon my boloness to presuming to enter into speech of your thoughts, which many

procured by many other occasions.

their talk, that letting fall Clarinaes sweet band, which behit kept all that white in first imprisonment, he rose up from the kept all that white in first imprisonment, he rose up from the Rose bank whereon he sate, sating such a sudden passon betwhelm his heart, that he knew not what to thenk, whereup he cropt off a Rose, which he smelt too, and marbelling at the sudden dump, wondering what might be the earse thereof he sate inclination to take possession of his heart; but sudden rebibing himself he returns to them again; who were risen from their leat, and attended them into the Caste, where were prevanus and Barrillus, who at that instant had ended their passin, whom afterwards they accompanied till the nights appoint his break up their society.

Carly the nert morning, these knights being resolved to solve the low their former purpose, armed themselves a came commint the great hall, to take their leaves of Chrina and Violem Chrinacs heart so melted with gries, with the remembrance of her Fathers death, her Pothers imprisonment, and the dange these knights and her Brother might incur, that withdrawing her self to a Mindow the hedewed her Coral Cheeks with the state tears, which rellamor preceiving, having dawed himself har Servant, and having but lately entertained love, pitying her laments, and desirous to thew his aff. dions towards but, subilest Barril us and Panyamus were in conference with Violetial

he came to ber faping :

Wolf bertuous Lady, vour lad laments affices my heart with grief, not can I chule but pertake in your woe; therefore I be feech you tell me what is the thing you most desire, and while may add any comfort to you, and I will bentuze my life to you chale your centent.

Courteous Anight (quoth Clarina) no other caule of can troubleth me but my Fathers death, my Pothers impaifonment

in the danger you and my Brother are like to undergo by the rechery of the Wiant; for your proffered friendftip I pielo pou write thanks, being all the reward that Jam able to make rous bing you not to bagard your felf for my fake, who is far une outby of fuch kindnels, a unable to make requital for the fame. Des Labr (quoth Tellamor) bouchfate but to enthaine mp toils limanels in your remembrance, and gibe me any command, and ecept me for your preferbation, which is the onely reward 3 mbe, and you hall fa I will in all outpendeabour, to become more gracious in your fight; for my beart befreth nothing more han to be at your ferbice, and to be at pour command. Clarine haring his freches, could not chale but take them kindly, and marking with what effectionate of botion they came from bim. nate this reply:

Gentle Sir, to trithgold that Small fabour you demand, were wungrateful; therefore becaufe you poffer friendhip fo kinds in I gibe pop teabe to allume that name upon pou, which is far mitter pont dignity, and if I and you bereafter perform pour boirs, you hall find me nothing unmindful to reward you : thele words beingended, Tellamor with great reberence falus

to att, and fo departed,

CHAP. X.

low Tellamor, Barzillus, and Panvamus, fet the Lady Madera at fiberty from Brandamors Coffle: How they met with Parifmus, and how The Knight of Fame arrived there, and preferved the Princess life, and overcame the Giant.

After many ceremonions fare wels pat, they pars e ted, the Ladies to their Chambers, and the Enights to their fourney towards Brandamors Catte, where at Sun fet thep arribed, e fo; that night tok up their gnn. under a gallant Dhe. debiling amongit themfelbes tow to attain Carly the next morning, Argale their deffre.

dout of the Caftle, intending as bis cuffome was, to le if unights were in the forreft:(for eber fince Venolaes impris

(one

art, b

nich th

TEOP AT

nels, f

mana

20ke d

be he

com th

no D

erenna

atitu

be fett

in o denli

en from

ere Pan

a Cim

PP Jose

to fol

on inte

tolem ance of

bange

awing

1 6 0 2 95

ımleli

itping s her.

oletta

t with

31.0

Pa

DED

pos

to

fai

on,

371

thy

the

tho

us

at

tho

tsu

462

the

tes

10

eti

fair

ned

be !

bis

36

me

bis

reg

tere

the

for

PBU

(pa

fonment, bibers lanights of Libia came to try their fortun. againt Brandamor) tehom thele thee worthy Anights luppole to bate ben Brandamor bimfelf, and Tellamor being the for warded went towards bim, whom Argalt thus greted :

Aniabt, of whence art thou : Dy wby prefumelt thou on this ferbioden ground: Biant (aid Tellamor, 3 come to beffe the. that ufurpett luch priviledg to eramin Pallengers, and my in tent is in defpight of the, to kep my ftanding on this ground and I am come to retem a bnight, whom contrary to couit then detained ; and take from the a Lady, whole Lord then tately dewed, that owelt not far off, Argalt bearing bis fpaches.

broke forth into a laughter, faping :

Chinkest thou (por knight) to to more than many of the betters could accomplith; Po, Tong art to far from attaining the least of thy beares, that thy felf art like to bear them come pany : whereupon Tellamor ran at him, am in the encounter be broke his Spear, whom Argaic baliantly reafted : Panyamus and Barzillus regarding to perform no ansof Enightly chibalto to him, that was boid of mercy, prefently both at once mot Arcely affailed bim, and within a thoat fpace bad got bim down. but when be law bimfelf fo befperatety handled, and in fo mit ment a banger be faid : Maliant Knighte, fpare my tife that he ber pet offended you, and tell me wherein I have bone vo wrong, that I may make you fatisfaction.

Diffembling Tprant (quoth Panvamus) hadft thou a thousand lives, all of them could not make reflitution for the least injury thou half done us: Bow thou feft the felf in danger, thou treate et for pitty, when otherwise thou intendeft nothing but bio tence : Thinkelt thou our mindes are fo eaftly brain toule mercy toward the, that half filed the Weste with the more nies and the weth no favour to any that come within the power; Po, know wicked homicide, this is the last hour then half breath wherewith be advanced bis Sword, to habe thruff it into dis body. The Giant fring his refolution, defired bim to hear him fpeak a little further : Day on quoth Panyamus, Then fato Argalt, before you end my bays, confider whom you put to death: 3 am not Brandamor, whom you fappole me tabe, but

fortunt bis Brother, and my name is Argali, that never in my life offenuppoles be for you; therefore I beliech you spare my life, and what soebar
be for you impose upon me, I will perform to my utanost pomer.

Barzillus hearing his speches, told Panvamus, that he might be a means to lave their further trouble, if he would be a means to set Pollipus, and the Lady Madera at liberty, and therefore he

faid unto bim:

art, II.

on this

te the.

mp ins

round.

f quity

d then

zebes.

of the

uning

com.

ter be

vamus baler

mof

owi;

t nes

POR

fand

eate

bios

ule.

280

Dett

alt

nta

nen

to

Me know not how to trust a man of the nature and disposition, who thinkest every disease at lawful to further the positish drifts, and regardest natives therefore Knighthod, but onely the own will; therefore it we should enjoy the to any thing thou wouldest diseasely break the eath, and son forget who thou disse down to perform, and contains to honesty, loner betray us to the treachery, but if thou will save the life, assure us to let at liberty the Lady readers and Possipus, and on that condition thou shalt go from Argale hearing his spaces, howed and provides days, whereupon they let him depart.

Argue being gon, began to consider what promise he had make them, and by what means he had escaped death, and how coure trailly upon his Dath, they had saved his Life, and gave credit to his speches, which he was then resolved to accomplish, and ting entred the Castle, coming to Brandamor (wounded and saint with blading, he then beclared unto him all that hapened) requesting his content to accomplish their demand, which he had bound himself by Dath to perform. Brandamor hearing

bis fpeches, faid :

Why Brother, confider you not what dangers may entus, if I hould accomplish your request? And withal, do you not tee member the balour that, is in this knight Polipus, who would by his liberty bring us in danger? As for the Lady Madera. I regard it not if the go hence, for now I do not extern her daughters beauty, which was the cause I have so long detained her; then if you please, send her unto them, and let them seek the pers formance of the rest how they can; for what need you now mind your promise, when you have got from them? Argalt bearing his spaces, and seeing he could not persuade him, was contented.

and being eafily opaten to togget his folema out b tobich be ben mabe, thought that Maderaes releafe wonto latisfie them, and be enough for bim to perform; therefore herefolbed to fend her prefently with this Diffage, That Polhpus could by no means be let at liberty, and coming to the Lady Madera (who fill continued in her braby bumps) be told ber, that her time of lie berty was come, and that the Gould be detained no longer there. Madera at the art beliebeb bim not, but when the perceiben he meant as be faid, the was bery glab thereof, whereupon Argult let ber out at the Date; brooking ber tell the Bnigots that fought her liberty, that Polipus could not be teleafed, but that they might locak with bim at a Window over the Baibu. Madera was fon stotes by Panvanits, was knowing ber, with outiful reberence falutes ber with bis kine on the ground; whilft the with motherly tears rejoyced tole him. And being met with Tellemor and Barzillus, the beclared what Argalt bad faid concerning Polipus, which when they heard, they were erredingly top mented with veration to fee the Giants officyalty yet gotwith wing fetting all doubts apart, they determined to the if he meant true, that they might come to his fpech, which was a comfort to them; and though they knew be would omit be opportunity to betray them, yet they went to the Bridge (babing a careful refped to their danger) where according to Argalis words they found Pollipus, who knowing them welcomed them with areat joy, fapten :

Dear friends (quoth be) you fo bow Jam enclosed by tree chery coming to refeue the fair Laby Venola, Daughter to the hing of Libia: Jam well uled berr, therefore pray tell me the

occasion of your arribat in this place.

Poble Bright, said Tellamor, we respect at your health; we have also found the verticus know Violects, who remaineth in god bealth at yonder Ladies Calite, habing endured many mileries before that the came thither. De had scarce ended these words, but he espied Brandamor with the Unights, evolving the Channel in a Boat that encompalied the Castle, whom Barrillus know, meant them no god; therefore they without them selbas from off the Bridg; the better to with and them, which

Poll pus

Pa

Pol

pot

pod

the

Pan

till

pet

dire

for

bei

221

kno

the

DO

[w

COU

tha

mo

his

bit

Bra

the

ber

. 1

wb

ma

183

Di

the

fine

COL

Politus percerbing, a thouland times willing bimlelf amonalt them, being ready to tear the bair from bis Bead with ertream neration Brandamor being landed, prefently with bis mighty wace let upon them with great violence, who to their uttermoft univer refifted them mot ballantly, but by reafen of their great nades (for all the knights that were with him affailed them) they were in thost fpace fose wonnded ein great banger tobieb Panyam s perceibing, left bis Dother and came to their refene, till at laft be began with the reft to faint and defpair of bittory. pet notwithftanding they bab flain thie of the Biants anights. Maileft they continued in this Combate, Parifmus by good fortune (bearing by a lanight of Venolaes imprifonment) arribed there at that infant, and sloping their cruel Combate, ver tribing the Biant by his buge proportion to be one of them and knowing Tellamor by bis Armour be Luboenly rulbt in amongs them, reaching to baltant's blow at Brandamor, that his armos on his left arm burd, and the bloodiffued out at the entrance his fword had made, and recombling another blo's before Brandamor tould lift up bis mighte Wace be bit film fo right upon y eren; that with the blaw be made the fire fact out of his eyes. Tellemor and Barzillus pass ntly knew the Wrince by the fathion of his armour, which aga in fo revided their difmaped fentes, that bith great courage profolation they renewed the fight against Brand mors other thie Bnights, while & the Bitnee bealt with the Brant himfelf, who found his pro vels to be fachthat be mes

Pollipus Canving at the Window beheld the Brince artibe; which Rived him up to fuch courage, that he dew the Japlois man his keeper, ranging from Chamber to Chamber till became to the place where Venola was, who was continually attended and guarded by ten Knights, whom he accepted all at once with a Bac of Jeon, continuing to tarrible a fight against them that he had some half of them; and the rest being amajed him from him, and boulted the does with such Grength, that he sould not possibly get out.

In the mean time the Cowardly Buardians made fuch a hop-

2004

her ans Cill

31.

ban

ann.

ers. The galt abt

hep dera ter

ellaellaenecp-

de a the ting

alts

the the

ber felt befoze.

th: eth efe

the zil.

pus

presently armed themselves, and some of them issued out and test upon the Prince, thinking by main some to take him Prisons er, but contrary to their expectation they withstood them with great courage, and the Prince behaved himself so baliantly, that many of them lost their lives: The Giant still continued such eager fight against him, that he was most griebously wounded, which so enraged him, that he drove his enomies to their utmost thiefts: Argaic likewise being issued out with others in his company, had stain Barrillus, and brought Parismus into extream danger of his life, and notwithstanding string. Tellamor down, and at the mercy of his enemies, gathered courage afresh, and stated his life by his prowess.

Brandamor by this means babing time to breath himfelf, am faing his knights drop bown to falt, same cowardly behind the Prince and abbanced on high his dage Pace, thinking at that blow to end his life, but before it could before, there cames knight with great fwiftness, who sparging his Prear against him, throw him to the ground, which done, drawing his swore, and dismounting himfelf with great nimbleness, he set his form the Giants Reck, and had not his Brother prebented him, he had ent his head off, wherefore turning upon Argale, he stroked biolent a blow at him that he made him rich, thow the fight he can afresh, which was so terrible to behold that I want skill

to expeats it.

The Prince feing so baliant a Knight come to his resens, to bibed his courage, and although he was most grievors, wounds ed, a nature before in all his life brought to that extream danger, pet his noble Spirit gathered such a new courage, that brandshing his Sword, and stepping from Tellamor (who by his sneed cour was well refreshed) presently sent the Ghost of one of Brandamor Servants to Bell, and after him another. In the mean time Brandamor and Argaic continued fight against the strange knight, who both at once assailed him, till at length Argaic unas ble to endure any longer by reason of the grievous wounds be ball received, with his eous groans he gave up the Ghost. The new come knight perceiving the danger that the Prince and there that thoughts were in, and observing how grievously there

DELE

pare

bere

10 II

mott that

Mace

930EU

berb

rufb e

fabe 1

país By ti

abe:

tre a

is &

Perce

DWH

in i

mo f

ing

otter

fo fo?

Bone 1

into t

to B28'

Gats.

ted, a

Mere

felbes

his De

Bearell

Eben

Belmn

ertrea

diliger

min

D20

Mad

here wounded, with all bis force ran at Brandamor with the mint of his Swood, which lighting on a bloken place in his armont, pierced bim to the Shoulder sons, where it finek fo bard miths could hardly pull it out, where with the Biant let fall bis Dice. This done, be efpied the Paince faln bown in a fwound. moured by the aboundance of bloo be had loft, and Brandamors burbants ready to put a period to his days; amongt whom be mbed with fuch fary, that he made them fly from that intent to ant themfelbes, infomuch that none dur & come within p come mis of his Dwozd, but betak themfelbes to flight feberal ways. by this time the Giant was gotten to the Bzibge, thinking to are attained to the entrance, which this knight perceibing bas the after bim, and obertok bim on the miod thereof, and with is sword gabe bim four or five Portal wounds. The Biant receiving himfelf fo hard befet, & now fearing his everlatting worfal, ran upon this knight, and with main force grapled im in his boyttrous arms, who being of an undaunted coutage. m fearing no force got under the Giant, and with long firis ling threw him against the Kails of the Bridge, which being miten and not able to uphold the weight of his carkals, falling blozeible, they broke and be fell into the River : When be hav tone this, be perfued the reft of the Giants pervants, who flet into the Cattle intending to that bim out, but be being bigilant bprebent fuch a beligne, flew one of them as be was entring b Cate, who fell to directly therein, that the reft were disappoint no, and by that means could not get in, which they perceiving were fo terrified with extream fear, that they can and bid them? leibes from bis fight.

Madera and her two Paids læing the Giants overtheow and his derbants fled, came to her den, who of all the the was marest death, to whom the gave breath by pulling of his Pelmet. Then came the two Paidens to the Prince, and unlacing of his delimet gave him fresh air, who was faln into a trance through extream heat, want of breath, and efficient of Blod, but by the diligent care of the Paids, he was pretty well recovered, and uning to himself began to look about for the Unight that came a prosperous to his resene, eneither sæing him nor the Biant,

B

mare

n, he ok fo t beg skill

n, II,

it and

tilons

with

sthat

fuch

moed,

most

come

ream

own.

end

am

a the

that

me g

ainst

00204

s fat

e, resounds ger, oilliluce

TAD-TERM TIGE

bati telu marvelled what was become of him, that railing himfelf up to went with Tellamer towards the Cattle Gate, where he fount the Grange Bright breathing himfelf, whom the Prince emble

red in bis Arms, laging :

Mod noble and couragous kinight, whole prowels hathreden med my life and destroyed our enemies; what praises may 3 give to your bidary? With what thanks can 3 congratulate your courtesse towards us, that by your happy arrival hers, bath with bed us from Tyranny, and cut him off from being any more our rage? If sher if hie in my power 3 will require your kindness with all friendship: whereupon the frange knight made the

seply :

That I babe done I count not worth estimation, much less to beserve such thanks at your hands, who before my coming her to weakened my enemy, that it was an easte matter to obercom him; but if it were in my power to do any such died as you als cribe to me, I would most willingly do it to pleasure you, what tributes that commendation to me, which belongeth to you self. I thank you heartily, said the Prince, bereaster trusing to be both before acquainted with you, and of better ability is requite your kindness.

By this time Madera had brought her Son to his Sonles, who was now entered the Callle, being led along between his puthers two Paids, for of himfelf be was not able to fland.

The Brince læing his weaknels, bemandeded of Tellamor who ther he knew him? By Lood, quoth he, he is son to the ancime Rady, who came hither with me and the valiant Barzillus to we deem het that was this day Prisoner in the Castle, and by us we leased, as I will declare to your Ponour hereaster, in whole Coule remains Violetta in safety and god estate. Indeed, reply Parisons! Is the yet living and in safety what soy will that to Pollibus when he comes to the knowledge thereof, who would is travelled far hence in her search. Pot so my Lood, sat Tellamor, he kath knowledge of her being there, who is Prisoner within this Castle, and this day was in god health. The squoth the Prince) what further earls have we of sames, but onely so, the death of Barzilluse whom I was every way below

why but

ing

nut

king

fak

mas

him

280

bus

tol

ma wil guo

Ho

の記

an to

fer be bi

ing unto, which we mut overpals with patience, and let un fek ant Pollipus, who I know will rejoyce to le us bere : Eben tahing the ftrange Bnight by the hand, be beffred bis company to fek for Pollipus, and the Laby Venola, (whole imprifonment was the cante of both their arribals) who willingly went with sim e befoze their beparture making fatt the Gate, that none reglo enter in og go out.

Withen they were entred into the Ball, the Biants Derbants humbly fubmitted themfelbes unto their mercy, and Parilmus mlo them if they meant faithfully, be would forgive them: which they affi med by many protestations: Then, quoth be, one afvon bired us to the place where the Laby Venola remaineth Indiam Francis

but they prefently made this anfwer :

Eruly Dir, we dare not go thither, for there is a Anight remaineth with ber, that bath flain fibe of our fellows, who likes wife will ufe us no better,if we come within bis reach. Men. moth Parifmus, come along, and I will be your warrant.

CHAP. XI.

How Parismus met with Pollipus, and the Lady Venola, and of the joy that was made for The Knight of Fames arrival.

Randamors Servants babing conducted them to 3939 the Chamber dor, found it Gut fo hard, that it was long before thep could under the fame.

an the mean time Pollipus (as afozefain) 2665 babing flain the Guardians, and could be no means get out, came to Venola, and teffred ber not to be no whit difmaid to fe bis rubenele;

for, faid be, there are divers Unights in fight with the Gis ant, amenal whom is the baliant Drince of Bobemis, unte whom I would habe willing'p gotten down; for I creatly fear his death, becaufe be is affailed by the Giant, and a num? ber of his Servants, Sir, replied the, do not think me at all bilmaid with pour prefence, for y with you all happy fuccels and the overthiow of your Chemies, and fortunate had that Diince ben, if be bad not arribed bere, for the Wiant by his

f up b found enth:a

reden 3 gitt e pout b Will 28 ont

nonel ids this

ch leis ng ber er com ou als t, who

to your uffine Lity to

s, who is Do

r mbe ncient to te 116 B(#

Ce Car enlus hath bo m . fait

Dille

20 2

treas

tak

1021

Ver

but

tob

bett

tha

mai

Leci

no!

not

tho

128

mu

ing

Tat

anc

1821

fear

pla

300

TOTAL

1103

Arn

bar

Ven

tp,

set

Ip b

inb

tale

for

of B

treachery, will betray both his life and liberty. Then both toge ther steping to the Mindow, saw the Combatants, and behild the tanger Parismus was in, and espied the trange Enight when he came to his rescue, and observed to baliantly he overthew the Giant, waming him to be the comstest Enight that sver he beheld; and noting the careful regard he had of the Prince, exceptingly wonded who he was, that his heart was drawn to great an affection towards him, that he entred into these spacies:

Sacred Princels, Did you ever be told a godlier, or more to lianter knight then yonder is, who by his provels bath obsertome the Grant-Do you not behold how careful be is to refew the Prince - I marvel who be thould be, for never in my life his I we have before, nor so much valour, courtests, and comlinels, bid I ever behold in any man, for with the one be bath left his

focs flain, and with the other refeued the Paince.

Withen be had ended thele woods, and Veno a ready to make anfwer, they beard fome body unbolt the doz, whereupon be be gan to fnach up bis Bar, but when be bebeld Paritmus and the reft entring, be ran to bim & embraced bim with all friend ufing the like behabiour to the ftrange Bnight and the reft. Prince faing to beautiful a Lady in his company, fo richly tired, and attended by fo many Damgele, Cuppofed ber to bethe Laby Venola, whom he molt kindly faluted, whole beart least within ber, for jap of bet lafe beliberp and their Widorp. After that fuch courteous gretings were paft on every fice, as would be to tedious to relate, but suppose them to be fuch as process ad from the bepth of fay; prefently Parifous, Teliamor, and Panvamus, were unarmed to habe their wounds dieff, which task the Lady Madera undertok, which when Ge bad performet, Dinner was brought up by Brandamors Serbants, who had all fubmitted themfelbes to the Brince.

The trange knight all this while was probleing things not cellary, with as much diligence as may be, that all ingeneral wondred at his courtefie who would not unarm himfelf, until be had well process all things for their fecurity, not truting to the thelity of Brandamors Serbants: When they were ready to

taks

take their repatt, the Prince belired bim to unarm bimfelf, and motonner to conceat what he was from their knowledg; for the Brince thought bim to be lome Bnight that knele him: And Venola Supposed him to be fome Enight that fonght ber lobe.

but both were deceived.

Sow this Anight, was The Knight of Fame, the occasion of whole coming thither, wall be declared in the nert Chapter, who being bjaton by a Batural intind, fo much reberenced Parifmus. that he thought be could not fufficiently erprels bis lobe tobarbs bim; an although be neber fal bim befoze, pet fuch a fecret impreffion of outy was ftirred in bis beart, that be deffred nothing more than to be gracious in his aght, although be had mt the least thought that Parifique was bis Father, no; be one thought that he might be bis Son, pet both their bearts were mawn to lobs each other, and The Knight of Fame, noting Paril. mus behabiour, thought him to be fome great perfon, and bear ing him to defirous to difcober himfelf, made this anfwer:

Boble Dir, at pour command 3 will unarm my Celf, being a far boin franger to this Country, neither had a any acquaints ance in this place, but my miladbentures force me to wander through the World, to fak that 3 have not yet found, not in feareb know if I met withal, being fortunate to arrive in this place, to make trial of my frength in your befence: That faid.

be prefently unarmed bimfelf.

The Prince beholding his pouth, admired his balour to be accompanied with fuch young years, that he embraced him in his Arms, pet could not by that means, express his god will to wards bim : The Knight of Fame likewife reverently biffing

Venolaes band, faid :

Poble Lady, my coming to this place, was to fet you at libers ty, and alfo to rebenge the ceath of the Bnight Tirides, Son to the god Duke Amsfenus of Thrace, unto whom I am fo infinites ipbound, that had I a thouland lives, I would benture them all inhis behalf, that is now dead : And fæing by the banger and Valour of the fe Enights, you are fet at Liberty, be of god comfort fory Bing your father will fubdenly be bere, with thoulands a Buights to conduct you lafely into Libia, who at my laft being

e spies 28 bas obers

art, II

b toge

bebelt

t when

ribieb

ber be

20,00

ntofe

& Cene te bib inels, ft bis

make esd sd o the

s the eapt tter oula

ers. and ask Leb.

MAF ral l be

all

the to ate

Part.

はの間の

1

bett

felf

19

ett

16

In t

the

wit

 \mathbf{m}

to 1

him

at t

gift

The Princels made this reply: I pielo to pon, and this not prince, all thanks for your kindnels, being all the Meward the my Paiden effate can afford, and for the news you bring med my Fathers approach, that can yield no fuch quiet to my beat, as your happy bidory bath done, which bath expelled thole in finite troubles, wherewith I was en overy flowercompassed, and in fitad of care, replanished my beart with comfort.

When these ecremonious salutations were past, they ment he winner. Pollipus hillgently noted the strange unights behave our, proportion, and gesture, thinking in his sansse, that he was been our law a unight more like the Prince, that he was been out to know his name and his birth: After Winner was enough Parlimus, with Tellimor, and Pollipus, grew into conference about Violetra, determining the next day to go to the place where he was, or fetch her thither. Venola all this while continued a conference with the Lapp Madera, entring into many commundations of the Knight of Fame, but he withornwing himself in

a pathate place, he thus began to meditate.

Bow unfortunate am Jabobe all Bnights libing, to be too mented in fuch reftlels cares, as daily perpler me, and am fabit to fo many innumerable troubles, as none but my felf could the dure: First, my Birth and Parents unknown arrt my trou bles in Thrace, and the task imposed me by Venus, to and the Lady the thewed me, whom I was in hope had been the Lan Veno'a, but contrary to my expretation, 3 am fill allotted to m Dure more mileries in her fearch: But may not Venola bethi Lady the meant? Is he not Fair, Roble, and Wertudas! Day a not be Deceibed by the Millon, and fo be briben tocal fums my time, in purchaling my own togment. Do not Dream often fall out falle and bain? But why do I make thefe boubte Venola is fair, pet nothing comparable to the fame I fertil mbole fmet Idea, is perfectly firt in my remembiance : Venoli is both Boble and Beautiful, pet the countenance of my below! countervalled ber perfection : And that bilion cannot probefall lible, neither can I account it any labour, if I endure a thouland mileties in her learch, to that in the end I may obtain her hea bent

telly fight: Dow may I come to any knowledg of her about which way thould I direct my fleps in her fewrch: Shall I fak my Parents, or hall I give over my care for them, and imploy my endeavours to find her: Such a chass of confuled thoughts policis me, that I know not what to do, whole counted to follow, or what nid to imploze: If I know in what continent of the morld the barboured, then would I with some comfort direct my fleps thitherwards, and hun no banger, though never so must ful to purchase her god liking: Mail I will pacific my his, and with patience endars the partied extremity.

an thefe and fuch like complaints he frent fame time, and afarmards came and accompanied the Prince and the reft, who frent that night in quiet, refolbing upon other matters the next

morning.

rother to

to sate of

beart.

ofe in

ed, am

nent te

ochabi

hane

n def

emban

e a bout

ere fin

ued m

folf to

es top

ald en

p trops

no th

Last

to sw

be thi

nons!

to com

208335

aubte!

fer be !

Venoli

elobet

be fal

Ulan

r bes

Denti

eur given, lablice mainxu. Almi De fon, ordining to be the

In this Chapter is declared the cause why The Knight of Fame departed from Thrace; and how by the way he arrived in Libia, and from thence he came to Brandamors Callle.



Heknight of Fame bating won the thief Pononcof the Erinmph of the Court of Thrace, and given away the Hings Daughter to Remolus with her Sathers free content, and the folomnization of the Microting performed botth great Mopalty, the hing called to miss his exceeding batont, and yold Provigally be sat given Philem to and

ne, twice tweed both waster at regern, to;

thet, whole beauty might have latisfied a curious Eye; and bithall how tittle be regarded her, by which means afterwards to might have come to the highest tipe of dignity, it to y hooped to be king of to mighty a Ration, wonder what might wobe him to refule the offer; four times thinking it procedure for want of wildowns; then again be tuppeled a kinght endared with fuch sitts of prowels, equivent shufe but likewife enjoy indictent wildown to confide the balue of fuch gifts: And entring into a further confideration thereof he began to conjecture that he was further confideration thereof he began to conjecture that he was further confideration thereof he began to conjecture that he was further confideration thereof he began to conjecture that he was

het

the

let

Bu

nife

for!

Dhe

Ckn

this

to t

faio

ion

enfi

Loz

frou

bbo

Bin

Brat

bp b

mai

from some great personage which might be the cause thereof, a by reason be was unknown, be thought that to be the cause: then he began to call to remembrance what Amaienus had told him concerning his first coming into that. Country, that he was by their thoughts grown to such a desire to be satisfied therein, that he seat for him, and in the presence of all his noise were, be said

as followeth:

Morthy knight, whom I so much affect, that if it lye in my power to do you any more Pononi then I have heretoise profered I would willingly do it; sor your valour bath deserted everlating commendations. I did offer you my Maughter in mariage and withat intended to have adopted you my onely boo and Deir, both which you refused, yourng your interest to Remillos, and therewith left the Inheritage I adjoined to her males riage, which were both worthy of regard, sor that such gifts are solven given, which makes me send sor you, desiring to be setissed herein, and also to know of whence and what you are, if I may without offence obtain the same: whereupon he make

this antwer :

Wolt Diab and Digbty Bing, 3 will fatisfie pour demand : I confels your Pagetty did fo much bono; me, in requital where of, a will benture my life to procure pour content? and your Brinsely gifts are of fuch estimation, that I count my left far unworthy to pollels them; but o they might babe ben beltower on the greatest Botentate in the Mould, which I neither refuled or lightly stremed, but always regarded, as precious and a inellimable balue, not brawn thereto by any want of confideral tion of their weathinels, but for the bonorable respect I wear to Loyalty: For Gould I have presumed to have wedded your Brincely Daughter, I Could have done ber great injury, and thereby parted the hearts of true Lobers; At the fich I intended with a joying heart to babe claimed my interest in of fret Le dies love, but I was commanded the contrary by an undoubted means, which if pour Pajelly belirath to know a will unfold in private, as also perceiving the friendibip betwen her and that mobile unight Remulas past with consent of both their hearts bould estam it an accof great disposions and implety to par thou

there are bonds of friendhip, which if I had disolved, I might have turned their sweet content, into discontented misery, neight could I presume to challenge interest in so sweet a Ladies love without desert; which is not attained by some of Arms, but by Loyalty, which was the cause I yielded up my interest to him, that before had taken possession in her gentle heart; and so botth, I know not my Parents, but the truth of all that is manifest unto me, the noble Duke Amasenus hath made you privy to it. The King hearing his speeches, greatly commended his honourable mind, saying:

Thou worthy knight, if there be any means left wherein I may pleafure you, do but ask it, and you hall affuredly obtain; in which kind and kingly proffer, The Knight of Fame returns

ed great thanks.

ut, III

201.0

: them

bim.

as be

II, that

be Cair

prof-

erbed

ter in

D Son

to Re-

r Bae

ts are

e fas

re, if

Made

: onn

beres

pout

f far

men

aled

o of

era.

r to

POUL

and

reed

LU

oted

o in

bat to;

in my

Whilst they were in this communication, there entred into the has four knights in Pourning attice, carrying on their shoulders a Coffin covered with Black, whose countenance stand to discover some Eragedy. The king of Thrace sking this Course, greatly marvelled of whence they hould be, and what heavynews they had brought: The knights being come to the place where the king was seated, leting down the Corps,

inid as followeth:

Post Digh and Dighty king of Thrace, We are knights belonging to the king of Libia, who kindly greetsth your Pajesty
by us, requesting you to take no offence at our Pessage, the ocusion whereof being this: It is not unknown to you that our
Lood the king hath but one only Daughter, named Venola, who
maday riding forth on Hunting, being by a Tempest sebered
from her Brain, being accompanied by many knights, amongst
whom was Tirides, a Thracian Look, unto whose custody the
king had committed her, was unawars surprized by the Biant
brandamor, who dwelleth in a Castle in the Forcest of Aid, and
by him taken away by violence, whom this noble knight Tirides
pursued, but the Biant (being to mighty a foe so, him so
tope withal) sew him, and so conveyed the Princess into his
Castle, whose Corps we have according to our kings some
mand brought hither.

那

Part II Amalenus bearing this tepert, van unte the bead boby of his

fut

fri

fo2

be a

life

for

. 1

Kni

ba

far

pla

Dit

bét

fola

Alli

like

bea

bis

the

ten

mo

ant

Son, breathing forth fuch famentations, that it would bete made a beart of Abament relent at his forrow; whom the Rine comforted by all the means be could, but the ertream grief for his dons untimely beath, fo oberwhelmed and oppzeft bis bent with fuch paffions of befperate care, that be fell into an er tream ficknels, which his old age being not able to bear, with in few days after ended bis life.

The old Duke was to well beloved by all, that his death furned their mirth to forrow, and their joy into a fad preserte tion for a mournful Faneral, which was afterwards performe

ed in a Cately manner.

The Knight of Fame fring bis bear friend Amalenes beab, and bearing of Venolaes impailonment, refolbed in requitat of fom part of Amalenus friendhip, to rebenge Tirides beath on the Diant : belloss, bis mind was afficed with fach a beffre tole the Princels Venola, that gibing no respite to belap, be me fently after the night that the Dukes gunural was performen made his intent known to the hing, and with great reberenge

tok his leave of him.

The reft of those unights that came to the Triumph, andre mained in the bings Court, being grown into great familiarin with The Knight of Fame, and delitous to make trial of their valour against the Giant, departed likewife towards Libia, with the Anights that brought the dead body of Tirides; amongs whom was the king of Arragon, named Archilachus, Guido of Thrace, Trudamor of Candie, Dio of Sicil, Triftramus, one of the thie valiant Brethren, and within thee days arrived in Libia; where the hing hearing of their intent and caule of coming, entertained them Rovally.

The Knight of Fame remained in the Court of the Bing of Libis, Come two days, where his entertainment was most come trous & banourable, which might habe dalum a refolute belte mination to have taken delight therein: but be thought all time (though entertained with barieties of pleafures) tedions, all delicate fare, and codly Banqueting fuperfluous and all comple my weartlome; babing bis cogitations opposed with care, bu

mind filled with meditating on his fair Ladies beauty, and his heart thirfting for p rebenge of Tirides beath, refpeding no steas fure not affecting no belight, but to find knowledg of his Shis frale, making preparation to beffege Brandamor, and thirffing for bonour, feeretly departed toward the Forest of Ard, where hearribed moft fortunately to preferbe bis Brincely fathers life (though to bim unknown) as is declared more fully in the former Chapter.

CHAP. XIII.

How Pollipus and Tellamor departed from Brandamors Caftle to Violetta and Clarina and how as they were returning back with them they met with Brandamor, whom they supposed had been dead. and of the arrival of the King of Libia in the Forrest of Ard.

Arifmus, The Knight of Fame, and all the reft bes P bisement to betermine what to be and at late constuded, because Parismus and Panyamus were griebonfly wounded, and thereby not able to 1995 travel, they Gould flay, and with them The Knight of Fame, whereupon Pollipus and Tellamor departed tobards Panyamus Caftle, who when they had taken their kind fareinels, betok themfelbes to their journey towards the place that barboured their chiefeft delights, Pollipus being baing with an ercabing befire to fa bis Laby, from whom he bab ben a long time ablent, and to recreate bis benles with the folace of her fwet company, the remembrance of which belight filed his heart with creating affectionate content. Tellamor likewife was fo enamoured with beholding Clarinaes ercellent beauty, that no Phylick but the fruition of her lobe could cure bis Dalady, neither could a thouland perils betain bim from thence: which hopeful conceit alled his beart with inward cons tent, that in thefe meditations, intermingled with pleafant come munications, they frent their time untill they were come near anto the Caffle, where prefently they arribed, and difmounting

na ot cour ater/ tim

att. H

of his

lo babe

e Ring

tef for

s beart

an er

.with

deati

enare rform

lo. am

f Come

on the tofå

egg 31 amed,

rence

more

tarity

their

. with

rongs

ido of

one of

ne dac

COM

, all 131 PA

thems

mil

the

fina

fon

fen

ple

obt

and

fpis

inte

RS I

bels

mil

ther

enit

fo l

Mi

tone

loca

jop,

H

Ime

abil

Polli

fatie

ber a

able

Te

lam

beba

Bog

conti

themselves they same to the Poster, who knowing Tellamor abstited them entrance Being conducted in by some of the bernants into the great Pall, and asking so; the Lady Clarina, a Damiel told him that the was in the Barden accompanied by Violetts going to conduct them to the place. Pay, quoth Tellamor, courteous Damiel, let us go alone: whereupon Pollipus and be entred the Barden, and slying where they were feated upon a green Bank in communication, they went softly towards the place and thoused themselves in a Mole buth that was near them, whereby they heard their discourse, which was this: Violetta leaning sadly upon her Clow, her countenance thewing the cares and softwards that oppless her heart, and Clarina was seated a little distance off, tearing and pulling those sweet such which the had cropt off the states.

Violetta answering to some speach that Clarina had befozent tered said; Dea, my missoztunes have been to extream, and such as no creature ever endured the like, but my most unhappy self, which now being overpast would son be banished from my romembrance, might I injoy the sight of my dear knight Poli-

pus which hope bath been the only preferber of my life

D (replyed Clarina) happy, and ten times more then happy are Ladys in my fancy that are wedded to luch confiant unights, but I fear me there are too many of the contrary part; but I with my Brother, and those two other courteous unights subgod success, as to set him at liberty, so that I might be bold bim, whom you so bighly commend.

Yea, faid Violetta, that would be a happy day to me, but I greatly missoubt that will not suddenly come to pass, I have been so crost in my destre, that my doubtful heart will not suffer me to entertain the least thought of any such felicity; which said, tears in abandance fell from her Eyes, which caused Clarina to do the like, and so they continued both wening.

Pollipus bearing Violettaes spieches, and seing her tears, sould no longer withhold himself, but went to comfort them, whom the Ladies espying, at the first marbelled who they should be, but Violetta knowing Teliamor, thought the other had been Barzillus. Tellamor coming to Clarina, gratted her Rudy lips

with

with a fwet kils, laying: Lady, we bring you happy news of the releasment of your friends and the death of Brandamor,

Violetta observing the other Knights hield, had a mighty parstrassion it was Pollipus; withal noting his proportion, her heart
somtimes fainted, and then a pale colour appeared, which presently after was overspread with a Rosate bluth, and such perplevities of joy and sorrow overwhelmed her heart, that tears
overslowed her Eyes, and turning about thinking to have consealed the same, Pollipus by that time had unbuckled his Polmet

and discovered himself.

rt, II.

nor ade

e set

rina, a

ied by

Tella-

ollipus

Ceated

marks

is mear

: Vio-

ewing

na man

flow

128 Hts

bappy

Polli-

appp

abts.

ont 3

fuch

bola

ut 3

babe

uffer

hich

Cla-

ars,

ein.

alac

ben

lips

vith

Violette having wiped off her tears and lifting up her Bead to hied him, which kudden joy to revived all her kenkes, that the felt into his Arms, not being able to utter a wood, whilest he loving he emblaced her, rediving her kenkes with many kweet kistes, sping; Welsome my kweet delight, after so many cares, let wnow bid adien to grief. Hy dear Knight, quoth the, my travels are now conducted to quiet rest, and the conclusion of my mileties so kweet, that all the Woolds joys cannot be compared therewith, since that I have my dear Love folded within the eirm with my emblace, since I enjoy your company, which I have so long time wanted, since after my griefs I posses so much joys whose pleasure may be compared to mine? What delight may spal my content? Hy sars is banished to comfort, woe with beal is controlled, pain conquered with pleasure, joy united with joy, and pleasure with delight posses my heart.

These speeches being ended, the entertained him with such a sweet Labyzinth of kind welcomes, that it would have rabified adiscontented heart with joy to behold the same: This done, Pollipus with great kinducts faluted Clarina, but having not yet satisfied his fancy with joy of Violetraes welcome fight, he led herastoe, delighting in each others company with an unspeaks

this content.

Tellamor was glad of this opportunity, whole heart was intumed to Clarines beauty, who coming to her with a submissibe behaviour, a taking her by the hand, first kissing the same, sait: bott bertuous Lady, how happy are those that enjoy so sweet unient as those two Lovers, which maketh me esteem my felf most

to 1

affe

for arti

rep

ren

bb

of 1

nen

liki

ing

Po'l

felt

all

2011

nio

but

bap

DAT

1 63

and

the

bb

kne

htt

mak unfortunate, that have not pet talted thele belights, but habe ben tormented with lobes reftlefs befire ; meither conto eber fettle my fancy to entertain that dibine Diety untill The bely your excellent beauty, which bath tyed my beart to unwand ted pastions, procured by the samest Affricion I have to be an cepted by von to be your po; Serbant, bumbly belaching por to conceibe aright of my meaning, and to moderate my ertream arief with the precions falbe of pour Clemency : 3 prefume thus boldly to commit my paffions to your remembrance, procured by my rettels defire to be acceptable in your fight: 3 can not boat of Loyalty; because as pet pon have bad no treal of my truth, not any caule to commend my befert; becaule b ment of means to be imployed bath kept me from performingam fuch duties, but 3 proteft & promite as much as any true head bare affirme, or the conftantell friend may perform; therefore Imet Diarels, grant (3 befeech you) pour dutiful berbent Tome fabour to comfoit bis beart, who bath bebouted bimfelfis all humility to be obedient to your command.

Christ hearing his speches, being before grown into some good liking of him, and having some sparks of infant Lobekin bled in her Brek, a being somwhat willing to yield to supid attault, but doubting his constancy, made this answer:

Dod Derbant, what further fabour do you require then the which I have already granted: For fuely pallions as you speak of, I know not what they are; and withal, I think such such loss lobe cannot proceed from any firm foundation, neither could in with you to make any such promises or protestations to mithat am not worthy thereof, nor expect any such, being the only nary speakes of light Lovers, with which I pray trouble not my quiet senses; for it cannot pleasure you to trouble my thought with Loves banities; Eberefore as I have bouchsafed you the attermost fabour which with modesty I may afford, pray of contented therewith.

But excellent fair one (quoth Tellamor) Love, which pot tearm banity, is of fuch power, that it bringeth the fresh mind fuh; at to obedience, which hath taken fuch possession in my best that no milery or calamity can remove the same; then, I below

pon, respot not me to be one that entertaineth Love of customs, but let your clemeney conceive a better opinion of my fuit, which is grounded upon the firmest foundation of perfect Loyalty; and though I confess the sabour which you have already granted me, is more than I have deserved, or ever shall be able to requite, yet extend your courtests so far, as to consider of my estation, that it may move your gentle heart to yield me love; so otherwise, I assure you my life without that will be but grisbous, and my sorrows so exceeding, that in the end you will repent the cruelty you used, but I hope your vertue will not matain such rigour; but according to the courteous pitty that remaineth in your gentle heart, to yield to my bumble request, which shall both shew your pitty, and bind me to you in all bonds of perfect constancy. Then said Clarina:

that I promile you this further favour, That according as I impour veferts, I will give credit to your freches, and in the mean while take this comfort, that none thall remove my god

liking from you, until my felf and you falle.

Tellamor bearing the fwet contents of thole Bedur-breaths ing words, ended the reft of his fpaches upon her Lips, which Polipus no? Violetta, bad no time to take notice of, being them felbes delighted with the fame content; and after wards coming all together, they went into the Cattle, celighting each in others company, especially Clarins, to be began to babe a bery god out nion of ber Serbant Tellamor, that the tok no other felicity but onelp in bis fight, where Pollipus beclared to Clarina their bappy bidozp, and bow it was ber Bothers will Ge Conto bepart with them to Brandamors Cattle, which the willingly pielos munto, the rather becaufe the thould enjoy Tellamors company and the night approaching, Po'lipus and Violetta betok them to theirrett, and Tellamor and Clarina to their Ceberal Lodgings, whole hearts withen themselves the like happy content they tnew the other two would enfoy, if their bonour would have permitted them.

Carly the next morning, they departed towards the forest of Ard, being accompanies by twenty truty Serbants belonging

to

ts, but could p i The nwon be ac-

rt, lie

etream elumo e, pros I cans rpal of

y want ng any e peart refore

refore, erbant rfelf in

o fome beking Cupids

en that

to me,
re optis
mot my

oughts you the zay cell

ch pot minus p heart belock to Clarina, passing away the time in very delightful speches: Two of Clarinaes Servants chanced to stay behind the rest of their company, and as son as they were entred the Forrest, therefored the Giant Brandamor erosing the way, which doobe them to such fear, that like men aghast they sed from him, The Giant seing this, pursued them and sew one of them; which the other seing, ran to overtake those before, being so affrighted, that for a god space be could not ufter a word, which drove them all into great admiration: afterwards breathing, he said, Brands.

Dia

fpi

tot

pet

MO

app

pta

Car

ME

and

mor was alibe, and had flain one of bis fellows.

Pollipus hearing his Tpeches, wondzed from lobence the Mould proced, for that be and all thereft thought be had ber browned, wherein they were deceibed; for be habing receibn the fall by The Knight of Fame, with much abs ferambled out of the Water, which was not dep enough to drench his buge born But gibing fome credit to the fellows fpeches, Pollipus bent back with fibe or fir Serbants, and fon efpied the Giant, habine in his band a gallant young Tre, which be had pulled up by the Roots for his Watapon; who figing Pollipus and his company. knew bim, and would babe fled ; but Pollipus purlaing him. lain about him with fuch force, that not withfranding all histe Affance, be foon brought bim to fubfedion, and caufed bis Arms to be fall bound with Coads; and in that fort they drobe him by foze them, until they arribed at his Caftle, where they were kindly welcomed by the Prince, who rejoyced to le Pollipu and Violetta fo pappily met again : at laft feing Brandsmor,all nomired bew be bad escaped death, but were glad they had bim again, to be revenged in moze febere manner for the outrages he had done them.

The Knight of Fame, noting the exceeding for of Parismus am Pollipus, for Violettaes safety, and of Panvamus, with his Pother and Sifter Clarins, and noting Tellamors pleasant countenance, (procured by a great hope to attain Clarinaes love) was train to such a sad remembrance of his own missortune, who was enformed to a task to find his Parents, and the Lady to whose services he was dedicated, unto whose beauty he was besome so established, that his heart could barbour me conceit of say, but one

IOL

art, II aches: is meditating on her perfections, to gain the knowledge of whem. reftot hen thoulands of cares in his troubled Band themfore freiner ft, then the Lady Venola fitting leaning on ber band in a melancholly ne them poffuré, be abdreffed bimfelf to ber whole affections be thought be Bi mould belt agra with his fannels, and baibe away thate fab coteb the Fere's was in love with T' attantaging pending aministing ed, that bome twoio: this days after the taking of Brandsmon, work bem all has bepuabt them that the Callie was round benit twith Bouls Brandabiers, which The Knight of Fame hearing, befred that he might mout to parley with them, to fe whether they were foes na E ther friends, which they all gabe canfent unto, who arming himtell ad ben rode forth gallantly mounted, and found that it time the Libian estiben. hing, who before having knowledg of The Kaisho of Pimes out of new him again by his Armour, marvelling to the film contrato e body. tobis expediation) to illus out of the Calife. The Knight of Fame s ipent coming towards bim ofaid to Dudi exal and tad habine Soft mighty hings has one of the Quardiane of the Cattle bp the inding by the overthook of the Wiant Brandamorloon querenthe npany, fame, furrender it upinto your bands. The King bearing his g bim. bis tes speches, embraced bing layings of med topool die sidis to Poble Buight, the report I have heard of pour prowefs, in bes Arms tiled in his Peroick attempt, who bath Suboned that hateful im be contemner of Ponour, which mone but vour felf could ever babe inere ollipus Vande bearing The Kright of Fames (natives, niefer Gantaling But hovel hung quoth the bere is within this Carlle theifes or,all mons Prince of Bohemin, whose hardiness and valent before my id bim approach, bad so weakned the Cirants power, that it was kalle to trages lobone bim. The king bearing this, wondered what presiden had proper Parishmis into those parts, of hubans behad anoughing in us and ether Soith whom Polipus, the Knight of Fame, and Violecta haylelled? The hing of Libia accompanied by Archilachus, inith aibers tance, Whis Robles was conducted by The Knight of Pame into the 28 WH Caffle, to the ercebing for of Venola, tobo with bumble rebers ag ens

> mu, faluted him with rue abcourteffe, who like wife returned him nd the young-hing papilachus the like falutation ja and affice.

atthery one in most kind, lobing, and countrous mannery fas

this feet profession his fact in the Bing then coming to Parif-

Co ens t one

e lete

tute each other, friending the test of the day in fuch content, at the time and place associated.

Separation and har C. H.A.P. X.V.

1

tha

life.

the

bo

thi

Of Brandanory Denth, and the Kings departure into Libia; how Venola was in love with The Knight of Fame, and how the deat ded means to flay his departure with Recifmus: How Telanor differented himtelf fiet, to flay in Clarinaes company; and other accidents that befell.

Arie the next morning, Brandamor was brought into a large Pau, before the whole Acembly of E States, to whom the Prince fair. Disturbut a Peace, the time of punishment draweth night therefore beclars to whom thou art Prisoner, in but one was the Conqueror, at whose hand the may become prisoned were ining to the desert. Brandamor to plice a prison were found to that wrange unight, by whole balance a magnification, other wise not all the forces the king of Libia bath brought, should have prevailed against merically an the feld to me, a surrender up my interest unto the Princess who was the feld to me, a surrender up my interest unto the Princess who was an art of the Princess who was a prevailed against the princess.

Venola hearing The Knight of Fames speeches, presently pielle ed him great spanishes, destring the Bing ver Mather, to appoint his Panishment, who cansed him that day, in the presented them all, to be day of in pieces by Horles. This done, the Bing of Libia came to Parismus, destring him before his return into Bohama, to stay some bays with him; which he kindly accepts with whom Polipus, The Knight of Fame, and Violetta departed Panyands Caid behind with his Pother in Brandamors Caille, which by consent of all, was given to him in recompence of the woon he had sufficient.

Tellandorfeing all things fall out contrary to his leking, could not a solls to hat means to ule, to day behind to enjoy Clarine company, without which he could enjoy no quiet, and calling is mino all bevices be thought attention by frigues binded

102

erreamly fick, which he performed to cunningly sthat atthough they fulped to his boilt, yet they conto not find out the centy by which means the Prince left him behind, upon his promife that he would return with him into Bobemistal at region and a region of

The king of Lidia departed with great foy towards his dwn country, with Parlimus and Venois, where rigig were kingally intertained by the Madility, who hearing that the was the Kather and the onely valour of two kinights (which was the Father and the Son, though unknown) applauded their vidozy with great mailes, and verified all the means they could, to entertain them benourably: The Anien also used them were kindly, entertaining them with Francs, Banquets, Parks, and Triumphs, performed by the knights there allembled, with exceeding pomp and pleasures, the chiefest Homour whereof renowned to The linghts of drame, in hereby his Kendun was spread into most places of the Moorly.

the Princels noting his erecting tallow and deanty, and having his prailes attered out of every mains mouth, extelling him greatly, so, ferting ber at liberty, also fach extraordinary him greatly, so, ferting ber at liberty, also fach extraordinary himdures towards him, as he perceived them to proceed from a miderial liking; and beholding the gifts that pature has been divers upon him, the began to be entrapt in the finites of node, offering exceeding amonels to him, to demonstrate yet life a sa, to the intent he Goald perceive the laine, which where he take has no effect according to her mind, more entrapled has refused mass phings laits, was now enthralled by her don't polife, and to lack a one that made no them of light of fact between kindness, as the every deep.

Dot many bays after, the plet luck after conate bedariour, that many began to note it, thinking the lame had been produced by his luit; but he, contrary to all their expiration, was not thing four-deed, but his lences was so benum's with containe plating on his Divine unknown Diffrels, that her kindnesses (which many would have taken as high favours) were belto wer all in bain, which in time the plainty perceived, markelling that be could not understand her meaning, which aggrapated her be-

D 2

fires

he devi-

art.il

tent, u

denghi rbrod rbrod righ rar,for os thou

displaying the pieto, p

mor the

pielde ppoint mes of Ming minto optob

riten i Callle, of the

COULD IN THE SECOND

The famous History of Parismus, Part, II.

dees, that they grew as a burning dame, which fo melted be tender heart, that the could not rest until he had fome knowledge thereof, that the punch the extreamity of her passions the began to delight altogether in folitariness, unless it were in his youthful company.

DI

m

fre

me

led

the

let rem

R

the

elar

HDO

nnt

fel t

at B

1

Clo

The time of faritums departure being come (which was appointed to be then next morning) Vends was drawn into an erceding fear, leaft the knight whom he to dearly tobed house go with him, that he began to fludy what means he hould not a flay him, which when he could not of her telf invent, he was the ane definance, and in great heaviness complained in her champer, at ial, throwing her felf upon the Bed, the breath

Cabat mileries may be compared to the toaments I endure macured by the Raphian Quen, who hath intangled me in his inares, and letted my liking on a ftranger), who as caretrily me carneth my god will an I often bim? What extremity is this that and unlucky otars babe ellotted me, to refule the offer of many litings that babe hambly fued for my love, and to make choice of one that elemeth not at all my kindnels:for it cannot se but he perceipeth my lobe, which being la, bow piscourtem is be, that in all foig time, will not yield me recompenes for the fames Berabhenture be leth in me nothing worth the liking m elle ory beauty is not Inchas many flatteringly babe told meit is: Am not Ja Kings Daughter, and be peradventure of mean Parentage: What Dignity might be come to te be my Lete? But all this be regards not, but being rudely blonght up secon ding to his tabenets, cannot conceibe of mpliking Bat what we I mean to dilgrace fuch a lanight, whole comlinels maketh him to be lobed of all, whole courtefts maketh bim to beliked of all, and whole balour maketh him to be bongared of all, who bathm bonbt placed his affictions on Come other beautiful Lady which is the caple of his frangenels; vea that is the thing that hinders my foys, for without bis love 3 can attain no quiet, which am now likely to lals becaule of his departure, which I fear will to to fon: Thele words being anded, luch passions oberwhele med ber heart, that ber Epes burft forth into tears remaining

S. O. L.

195

slabpinth of grief and forrow, caused by the extream torment

of her pall ons, de gent and

art, II.

Wledge

egan to

outbfal

DREEP

nto an

(honla

alo ule

he true

in her

resthn

andura

in hit

fly to

s this

offer of

make

cannot

r trom

for the

ing di

de sur

ment !

EREBM

bat de

b him

of all,

ath me

which

indets

eleb 9

r will

whele

ingi

Moiled the continued in these sorrows, Flavis her Parke intred the Chamber, who espying her Cheks beimeared with tears, marbelled what thousand procure the same, therefore the said: Py sweet Pidress, what both hapned that you were thus? The bath done you wrong? or why do you torment your self

with this fabriels ? bear Lady tell me.

Parfe, quoth the, my own folly bath procured me this disquiet, and none but me being the cause, whom hould I blame but my self. My Padam, sato Flavia, what have you done what is the matter, have you done your self any harm. My hould you conceal any thing from me have all your life time, loved as dear as my own heart. Sweet Daughter, dide nothing from me, but tell me why you mar those precious Cyes with Chystal tears. Mhy, quoth Venola, what would it avail me to fell you, when I know you cannot belp me? If I discover it to you, and by that means it should come to the know ledge of my Father, it would be more grievous so me then death, therefore kind Flavia do not sek to know my cause of care, but let me consume my days in silence sor there is no other remedy.

Revis hearing her speaches was most bestrous to know what the matter was, weeping, processing, and entreating her to declare the same; for quoth the, I will never reveal it; where won Venola being bestrous of comfort, imparted her whole mind anto her, destring her to be seered therein, destring her to come follow the might stay him from departing with the Prince

of Bohemia.

Lavy, quoth Flavis, fince you have imparted this secret anto me, I will both kin your counsel and diligently labour to flay his sourcey at this time. I but, said Venola, I prethis do it so that he may no way perceive it was by my knowledge. Let me alone so, that, replied the, and in the mean time cast off these cloudy cares, and get you down amongst the rest of the Lavies rocking with a merry countenance, and commit the rest of this matter to me, which I will effect to your good liking.

Venola

Venola being fom what revided with Flaviaes promile, with a merry heart forlook her Chamber; and her Purle wentinto the City with all spice to an acquaintance of hers, who was a ancient Apothecary, to whom the durit commit any sever, defining him to compound certain of his Drugs together, and make Potion for one to depresue and twenty hours, in such that for the time he hould not awake, promising him if he mare such a confection; to reward him bery richty.

tle

uf

BOUL

s fo

inch

all b

fen

trus

afte

De Apotherary hearing ber woods, told ber, That if he would flay, he would compound fuch a Drink, as hould compound fuch a Drink, as hould compound fuch a Drink, as hould compound for your than the work of Sold-Smith, and brought a curious round Bottle of Silver, whereon the caused bim to engrave their

Lines.

I banish Core and Grief unkied,
Things yet unknown I do reveal,
unknown is be that sha I me find:
A Friend upknown bath thee this sent,
then take and drink incontinent.

Dabing gotten every thing according to her delire, the the furned to the Court, and the time of rest drawing nigh, the wrought such means, that she had a appointment of The Koight of Fames Longing, where the laid the Bottle, in which was the Botton, so right in his way, that he could not chuse but sait, intending that if the failed of her purpose, yet he would work

Inch means, that be fould baink it in the moaning.

The Knight of Fame all that day, kept company with Parilmus, unto whom his heart did bear an inward love, determining to bring him towards Bohemia, and afterwards to travel in the fearch of his Parents, and unknown Spifirels. Parilmus was also grown into fuel love of his qualities and such a description his heart to pleasure him, that he used him with an extraordinary kindness, that the friendship that past between them, send on to be unseparable.

Thus tuben, the day was fpent, every one betok them to their Loigings; and when The Knight of Fame was come to bis Chamber, walking a while up and bown, be lighted on the Botthe and noting the fame took it up, and efpping the Werfes, read them, which boot e him into bivers Andies how they Goula come thither : At laft, amongit many other thoughts be bemen breading of the Werles, that he was the man thould talle theres of: Then be began to fear it was fome Bopfon, lain there on purpole to betray his Life, but that fulpition was fon ertinguis hed, by realon of the great belies be bad to latisfie his boubt . that talting a little of the Liquoz, and Anding it pleafant, being perfmaded that it was procured by Dibine opperation to procure mitent, be Dank it quite off and went to Beo, which toben the Barle law, with a joyful heart the went to Venola, and beclaren mhat the had bone: then leabing the Princels to ber felt the bin to in all batte to an acquaintance of bers, requelling bim to mile a Letter for ber to the Bohemian Prince, in the name of The Knight of Fame, tobich toben be bad done, the velibered it the met mouning bery early unto bim, the contents whereof were as followeth.

Moft noble Prince of Bohemia,

My full intent was for the undeserved kindness I have found in you, to have attended you towards Bohemia, but contrary to my Expectation, I am withdrawn; therefore I beseech your Homor both to pardon me, and make no enquiry after me: For I will, a soon as I have ended my business, come to shew my duty to you in the Bohemian Court. So in all Reverence, I wish your Worthiness all happy success.

A poor Knight unknown.

Cahen Parismus had read the Letter be marbelled what decided had being therewith contents, and traking accordingly to lie him in Bohemia, he made no angular after him, but taking his teade of the Ming and Quien (babling in his company Pollipus and Violetta, with some toyly Butghts of Labia, he departed towards his given Country.

in, lie

, with attento was an et, be-

ch lost mase t if the

e their

be rechest the Knight as the

ilmus, tining in the tas al-

inert

lemo

10

e pa (ab)

E 601

LOI

itti

COU

bett

fect

fbe

bi

gre; his

Tellamor all this while remained in the Forcest of Ard, in the company of his dear Pictures Clavina, handlig his business of cunningly, that none could perceive but that he was very sick. All this while his beloved Lady was his Physician, carefully manghim, and tending upon him continually, whose present was more revivement to him than any thing else that therewise and other sweet sabours he received from her hands, he forgot his sickness and prosecuted his love, which in time of his verteembling schness had wrought that good is such that the was murensared in Loves shet than he; and upon a time when he was all alone in the Chamber with him, he amongst other kindnesses uttered these speches:

to you, that have to tenderly regarded me, twhich makes me to much bound anto you, that my life and all that is mine, hereafte that is ento a pour bediese to your lervice; before the affection. I bear to your Treellancies, makes me prelume to profecute my fuit me to your debt, defining you, thereby to bring, my falf further into your debt, defining you to yield pitty to my difficle, and eate my reflects passon, procured by your Beauty, which if you withholo, care and mility will four end my life; for my heart will attain no quiet or content, without your love, which it estem more than any thing that I enjoy, therefore dear Diffress, defer my fuit no longer

Lobe, whereon my shiefest felicity dependeth.

Cod Derbant, quoth the; were I affured of the Confiant, thou thou doubed fon know my mind; but some cross of other will alter thy affection, and so thou wilt leave me in distress, the what milery may I incur by granting the Inter Sweetest Langlaid he, if ever any man were true, then will your possessant probe trutty; If ever heart harboured constancy, then be son affered that Constant love possesses my heart; so, so intire at my dearest that Constant immobeable, that no missortance relamics what soees, that cause me to falliffe my farth, but rether all Diagnes what soeder light upon my head. When he has made their spectors, the said i

Wear pervant, fince I fie thy faithfulnels, and bom willing

pare: II. the Renowned prince of Bohemia.

109

then ball ben to win my fabour, I pield both my Lobe and my Life into the pollellion, which bereafter account as thine own mpifpole of : And be thou affored, that notwithfranging my trangenels, my Lobe bath ebery way equalled my Afficions. and with fo fre a confent to a gibe my Life and Lobe into the hands, as thou defireft to babe it.

Tellemor habing receibed this affurance of ber Loyalty, left This fuit frending the time in many fret imbraces; and mas m taps continued thefe true Lobers there in great pleafure being grown to fuch familiarity, that oftentimes fuch friendfin pat betwen them, that Clarina overcome by his intreaty, vielde oup the fartrele of ber Wirginity unto bim ; oftentimes fres menting each others company in that kind fort, taking their foln pleafare with great delight, until the approach of his des partore brein nigh, which ftruck an ertream fadnels to both their hearts, and Clarina tok the fame fo beabily, that nothing mile and comfort to ber beart, the remembrance of mhole des parture obercame ber with fuch pallions of grief, that the was mitinually hedding of tears valbately, fluoring both the might mior his company till the last bour of his departure, and by the munfel of one of ber Damsels named Acilla, the enjoyed bis mmpany for that night;

Tellamor being a Bnight of benourable parts, laboured all be conto to leave ber contented, and perform his promife to Parifmus : therefore before his departure, be tok his leave of Madera and Panyamus, toho fo well liked his company, that they were willing to leave the fame: After which be went to Bed, thining to take his leave of Clarins betimes in the morning, when what themselves hould be privy thereto; but the pay Lagy leing furpaised with love having contribed every thing for her heurity, when he was in his dead lap, approach o to his Bed the with a burning Wayer in ber bano, where the flod a great obile, being unwilling to interrupt his quiet fier, taking a ment belight to beboto biment laft, the coulo not chufe buf touch is manly Dano, which bang over his Beds-floe, intereivith De maked him: who being fearecly alpaked out of his diominels, fring his betobed Canp by his Becashoe, could not of a funden

er kims bolaine s me fe erzaftu

art, Il

d, inth

anelor 6

erp fick

arefult

Plelenc

ere mit

e formet

bis bef

as mou

ben fie

bear to nit un ot Arin a (flons miler

02 £08 y thing Longer, otte for

ff antv. er will , then Lagy erbant

be you ire att D2 E8 ut ra

illing

ben be

ははははない

lefte

cenceit ber being there, but at length having receive himbend by rubing of his Gyes, he tok her by the hand and won her confent to come into the Bed, where he intertained her unto man fast emblaces, and delightful conforences, who tok no limit belight in his company: After this time (which they aid thin to that) spent in kindness, the demanded when he would return for said the, my life is nothing without pour presence and there fore I before you have regard to my Ponour, which I have to removed up to you, and when you are among the your frequent Bohemia, be not unmindful of Clarinaes lode, who hath am mitted her self into pour bands.

Deared Lady (quoth Tellamor) my return wat be as fooily as may be; for my felf thall never enjoy one minutership of content, without your heavenly company, whereon my child felicity dependent; and as you have yielded to me all that you before, y will as carefully labour to preferve the same from spots of sistemant, hoping at my return, to re-injoy the possess of your Love, as well by the general consent of your friends, who your kindness I have attained the Divine truition thereful private; then I before you, let not disquiet distant your pandlet no bould trouble your fancy, not any suspendent by divine to in your tender heart; so some that the Dea become depart, the Dun and Pon lose their clear Light, and all things that their contrary, before Tellawor will fallste his faith.

spany other speches past between them, till the night we spent, taking their leaves of each other, with many a ceremon our farwel, parting with many a heavy sigh and san tear, this king themselves unfortunate, to part so som from their delight fat Diss. But Tellamor acsolding to his promise, arrives in Libia, even at that time of Parismus beparture, whom we will

leave travelling towards Bohemia,

The Knight of Fame having flept his fill, (and longers grat while than he betermined) awaked within two days after the Princes departure, little thinking the Prince had been gone, but beginning to arm himfelf, Flevia came to him laying two orthy knight, I am glad to lie you well, which till now banktep. Gentlewoman, replied be, as yet I have not him

Partyl

E STOP

bet con

I to man

no (me)

did thin

o retom

nd there

abe im

CIROLU

ath com

es (par

e reint

chieft

at 3 m

fromt

oollellin

ents to

retrofu

it peak

itp take

39 tan

turnt

ght was

C 2 19TON

ar this

deliable

ibeb it

ine frill

a aren

ter th

g got

then luby bo you make any queltion of my health : Indes oit, quoth the, I fe you have not ben fick, but as pon habe fint ber long; for 3 habe been your keeper this two bays, eber face the Prince of Bohemia departed, who thought to have bed wat company force part of the way but faing god a fleer, from the you could not be a waken be imparted bis minde to the Las. Venula, who bath given me a charge to attend pon piligently. be bearing ber Cpeaches was amaged to think of them, antring mis many cogitations what thould be the cante of his fispinels. mich be perceibed was the Potion which be bad daunk, where a in was exceedingly enraged with bimfelf, that he was theres milappointed of Parifmus company, whom he effermes abobe all me anights that ever be met withel, and making a Wertue of seculity, blaming bimfelf for bis browfinels, be went into the ampany of other Bnights and made the best ercufe be conte bereof. commence unbite and and and and anabeta

blavia in the mean time went to Venola and told her all that in hapned, and what the had told him concerning the Brincas muture, withing ber to Debile fome thing to fatishe berminde The Knight of Fame being beffrous to know what Weffage Dince Parilmus ben left with Venola, meting mith Flavis wher tocertide ber Diavels, that be attended ber pleafare. now what the Prince had told her concerning him. She heaine bis Creaches, brought him; into a ftately Ballery, tobere the whee him to flap and the mould bring him antwer prefently unaging to Venola the tola ber thereof. Venola them habing mbir Chamber from all company, willed ben to bying bim in, om the incicamed with an unimonted kinquels and taking the band defired him to fit commupon the Beds five to m the faidenning that the felt into a genele in amalai . Trire

Courteous Bnight, the Drince of Pohemia willed me to tell That he won'd within four days return to this place to life pour company in executing of a feeret importance soule ing me that I would entreat you to flav. here fome felu bane. mat his retain be will requite that kinonels; therefore spray my Binefe for for long time ford hebe receibed fuch benefits

ron, that I mould willingly requite the fame, and tree

apin

tet

that

Afte

Play

felf

mot !

Ent

ning

but I

Conf

inet

Bitt

fill

olig

outa

the

Póz

npes

pjoet

oth

T

the K

stee

Chis

Thank your Ercelleney, quoth be, for proffering me fact Kinonels, acknowled ging my felf both unworthy ther eof and unable torrquite the lame, being lo mach the moze willing to to the Princes teturn, thereby to hew my buty to pour requel And fæing pou bouchlale me to be your Guefs, habing as per merited no Tuch fabour, if it pleafe you to impley me any was I will mot willingly andertake any thing whatfoeber ; which motos be Cpoke, liftle thinking what pallions had pollet berten ber beart whom the entertained to kindly and with fuch tobing behabiour, that he could not chule but commend ber courfelle Again be marbelled much, why the thould ule bim with fue hindnels, as that it would have pierced the heart of any manter onelo bimtelf, whofe affections were fo fettled upon another, the Venolaes kindnels was bestowed in bain, and the fpent ber fine and and will in a barren foil, whereupon the wept in hope ofthe sompence: which doobe ber to fuch extreamity of grief, & he may in the minde (babing by goo chance gotten him to bily into be sompany, and fearing to lote to fwe tan opportunity) to reheat ber lobe tobim : But pet that purpole was labbenly altered w main by quite contrary thoughts, fo that the fate oppret with in many extream cogitations, that the grief on the one flos that he could not conceive of her good liking by fo many ebident token as the had thewed thereof, and her blum pallions overwhelm der tender heart with fuch care, that the fundenly burt out inte aboundance of teats, and tofe up from the Bed and went to Zelinooto, di sion:

The Knight of Fame marvelling what houto be the eaule of the ladnels, thinking his company would disquiet her, departed the Chamber, which when the law the was quite obsecous with grief, infomuch that the fell into a deadly trance; whereupm Flavia gave such thinks, that he hearing her outsery suddenly to turned and finding Venola in that state did the best he could with the Partle to resover her, who at last began to come to her former wenter again.

Vendla lifting up her Cyes, and elpping The Knight of fame bolding her in his Arms, withed that for ever the might have continued in that manner, who carrying her to the Bed there lake ir, iii

and time

to fta

quelt :

p way

which

er ten

lobing

itfeffe.

b Cuel

att ba

estiat e light

ofte

e mae

to ber

rebeal

180 80

ith fa

at be

t into

t ton

1000

Le of

atter

with

apph

pre

bith

fore

Fame

date dist ber down, at which times flavia and other Damzels were gotten about her, which caused him to depart again, after whom Venolated such a green lok, accompanied with such griebous fighs, that blivia feared the would have fain into the like trance againstite the was well recovered, and all her Attendants departed, but Taive and all her area will be attendants departed.

subporar Pikrels, bow immoderately do you govern your this to fall into these extremities? I bestrew my heart if I do not repent that ever I unvertak to be an Ado; herein. That, pobe you no more withome, but to dote to fondly on a stragling unight; that cannot, or at the least will not, unvertant my measuring, taking a belight to se your to meant; for it is impossible but that he should perceive your love towards him; then be not sufficient to such a one as neither regardeth your love, nor inspect what belongs to Courtly sibility.

Peace, peace, quoth Venola, D peace; either all my Cara with the found of better words, or elie halo the Kongue; for I mil the it is more obtains to me thempeath, to hear the formuch eligrace the Prince of Courteffe; for in him remains all Bonsmable parts whate prefence is more dear to me then all the professed bervices of all the Knights in the World, and if them can countert me no better by the specifies, keep learet what thinknowest and because thou would have comfort by the same to the thinking to have comfort by the counter, but thou contrarily added care to my grief.

Swet Spiltrels, quoth the; I belieb you do not conceibe lo bubly of my meaning, for, I fpeak nothing but with intent to pieure your god, and rather will I plack my Congre from this my encled bead them it that uter a word to dilpleale por

Then fair Venold, once again counsel me what to do, for the fact how far I am bound in the bouns of Robe to that was the Knight, that without some hope of comfast my cares will be tracking, and more then my posteart will be able to enauge. This I think, quoth flavis, is the best to be done, either no it join self, of let me give him knowledge of your love, and then you hall som see whether he will accept thereof. Do so, said Vends, so I refer it to thes,

The Khight of Bame being beparteb frum Vonolacs Chamber. was as far from concerbing the cauleef ber pallon, as be was from the knowledge of all things, and being toalked into the Barben alone by bimilet? Plavia came te bint, boom be kindly metel weking boll bet pentelwotoearadeser ifaul end ein min

D bir (quoth he) in the fame cale you left ber, and rather toolle b cante of tohole bittemper is procured by no offeale, but by an ertraothinary occasion, which none but one can remedy which a would willingly gibe the party knowledg of, but that I know not whether he will take the fame kindly or no. Gliebe tourt be much to blame? (att best for barowers his beart that monte not pity the di frets of lo Dibine a creature. Wentle fir. quoto be, tous it is : Dy Lang bath ever fince the first fight of pout perfon, ben greatly tofurented with loves palfions, and that is the onely caufe of her faenels, which couff teth onely in Beace, peace, quati Venola, & peace; Pour powerte falet.

The Kalent of Tame bearing per operches, was to forbenive Bonithet, and theremitt brawe in to Inch cogitations ; that he find a great while like one fit a trance, attat be fait; The bare der is her buy and the worle my mistortune; for I am unwerthy of fach kinonefe, and unable fe pielo ber recommence: And tobes be new froken thole wo to the burner away from her being drains into fuch a deep meditation, that he regarded not not fractabens forme mothe Flavia fpatie to bim after war on a tube thinking that be bat of purpole contemned ber, beparted in a monifrous rage. But be being alons by bimfelfethinking upon thele Chents, per refuen that her formet hillenels han procesed from the fame ratof affection, areatly consemning himfelfiof minefs, o could not before that percefte the faint, withing he bad pepartes with the Prince of Bohemes, for that bis fancy toute by no means be Drawn to ber love, becaute his heart was wholly imployed a quite contracy way: Chen be began to call to remembrance the four miferotis Porton be had ta fieb, by tablet menns be toga bifappoint ten of Perimus tompatip ! Hebel bing ebery configeration and streumtlance of the lame; in the end perfmaves himfelf that the Buttle was put there by Viencia, o' fome of her appointments to Canbim there; which thought was to fully grounded in bim, that

Pa

be

ny

ne

fol

the

la, 1

De

bet

bb:

effa

e C

mo

ben

ctol

Flav

of V

con

Hos

tron

let t

. .

Knig

tare

by a

THE IN MH

Water: D. Store

be affured bimfel that was the truth, which brobe bim into mas no tudies, bow to rid bimfelt from thence : At laft, be beterminen to tepart in feeret, and unknown to any, and with that refolution, all that bay he accompanied the reft of the Enights thereby to thun all occasions of hearing any further from Veno h, n ho bearing bow fcoanfully be had receibed the Deffane that helent by bet Burte, tell into fuch ertream complaints against ber bard fortune, and thee fuel abundance of tears, that the Bed whereon the lay was wet therewith; In which lamentable etate the continued a great while.

Carly the next morning, The Knight of Fame (without the heaften wilhed the date of bis miferable life Cubird to to many malles)were appired, intending neber to return thither, whom Flavia fon mitt. the netus tobersof the contieved to the hearing of Venola, who tok the fame to beautip, that for many baze the continued as one mote libeliet to entertain Death, than to Wie which boobe the hing and Bruen thio an ettream labaris, from whom the Will concented the entit of her miet, feating to

let them know thereof. 22

116

ber. 185 ·

the .

rolp

TALLE

ther

but

0P 37

E Ja

c be

that

fits

st of das

P (8

dra

t be

bere

2thp:

DEA. TINE:

eard:

that

IGG A Dety

ame

allo:

pith

s be

aite

0054

DARTE

andu

the

O to

hat

be

Sow for a while let us leave Venola pungarous fich. The Knight of Fame on Baros in his souther and Chrine in treat imp for the ablence of Tellsmor in the Fortest of Mid with could be no means put him out of her mind. arthe Illand of Rocce from

broself up, is fat bidant from this total acc. and with them there, or no wires: salang not place for cornect with lera, the Lings Daughter of The ec, upon thet am conflusived a Diegm, oppa thhole cettaining T centes hagi bouls, ungerin many be beauty occurred by fome Dorce pof Beauty of the manage in differentiated before fire the to intent be and different and the

equie the to tote on fuch a brentfull aver that is not one fould for the logale World centains not lo Witner in Come y as to the contract and the property of the contract of the contra

courfe: Shall I nive over the learch, they Drangs acris un ecrains way, but this was more than a Moranue if wiell

Coffor : for I bebelo the Coccela Venue . Topy intopacount

116 The famous History of Parilmus, Pan, II.

entines graff that tues the trath indich come bin into me

How The Knight of Fame arrived in Natolia, and by what means he law the Laoy that appeared to him in the Vision; and of the Combat he fought with Collinsis.

A ling of Libra's Court, to aboid the love of Vencla, he travelled many days without any Adventure, being tired with extream care and define to come to the knowledg of his Parents, and to And out his unknown Pitrets, that by that time the Sun was at the highest, by reason of the great heat, he alighted of his Poole into a pleasant Malley, and seating himless town under the shadow of a Chestant-Trae, he thus he gan to meditate.

Capat parieties of Croffes do Rill profecute my freps, that a at no placered at quiet, but am til troubled with that which Livenid not and cannot find the thing I defire & App Birthebay was the beginning of my forrows, fince which time nothing but care and beration bath befalu me, whereas to the contrary ! other men to enjoy their hearts content: As concerning my tents, then are to hidden from my knowledg; that now Lam travelling in bopes to and them, peradventure 3 go from them: The Island of Rocks from whence & came, and where I was brought up, is far diffant from this place, and I think toffat them there, or no where: Was I not over folit to refule Phi. lena, the Bings Daughter of Threce, upon the bain confiamee of a Dream, upon whose certainty 3 can no way build, whichit may be wasprocuted by fome Sorcerp of Remulus, to make me gefule that bigh Donour, only to inffaul bimfelf therein, and fe caufe me to bote on fach a beautiful Lady that is not to be found for the whole Woold contains not fo Dibine an Garne, as I beheld : What hall 300 : Da which way bad 3 beft to fret my courfe : Shall I gibe ober the fearch, fince Dreams are fo une certain: Ray, but this was more than a Dream, it was a Millon . for I bebeld the Goddels Venus, who enjoyaed me la

erfe

then

to the

a by Engi de Cer

play t more Nacel

The Otous defen

of his t

the Each, boloing that Luckt Lavy in her hand, whose form so where y is printed in my remembrance, that I cannot forget the ime, which assured is living and to be found; and therefore y is therefore the travel rest till I on its her out, although I spend my life wher fraced, which it it were organized for any endels torment, nentow should I apply the lame, neither do I care what hard by I under go, so at last I had ber. In this fort he spent a lung time, until he felt into a wey study, and leaning his Back in the Tree, fell fast aster.

while he was in this ft ep, (by happy fortune) Angelica nefair, that day had for aken the Golden lower, (which was at far from the place where the discontented Enight lay) to not the hing her father, who with the Diven was coming from the City of Epheius, where he kept his Court, to soourn untam days for his sourt in the Golden Tower, which pietded all

mining of celights,

art, 11.

ans be

Com-

Vene-

oben

defice and to

t time

bt 11

us bee

bat 3

mbich

b-dap

g but

try I

g mp

3.am

ham:

was

o fat

Phi.

ice of

chit

e me

nd fe

ound

28 3

t my

1111/

55 E

te to

As lice palling along this pleafant Walley gallantipattent a by a noble Crain of Lozds and Ladies, who eloping The Ingreof Fame, Supposed bim to be bead ; to eafe which count. befent one of ber Enights to fee what be was. Che Mnight coa the towards him pretently a waked bim; who fund mly farting Dread to diam his Swoot, but catting his Gres about, he belib ingelicaes callant Train, and amongst the rest ber telt, bole countenance be knew to be the fame that te had feen in Willon whole erectient beauty frok luch amazement to bis Ainles, that be Coo like one Detamorphized. Angelica Cepting Mache was affice and not dead, past on forwards not regarding IM; but he Ceeing bor veparted, faio ? Courteous Buight & Mirtell me toat gallant Lavies name. Dir, replied be, ber mete Angelica, Daughter to the Digh and Dighty Bing of Med 4, who coming to this way to meet ber Moral father and biber, and feeing rou lie bere, fent me to fee lubether you were 184 or alibe. This faid, he went away? 10781 700 111 6390 19

The Knight of Fame respecting that he had feen his Pittrels, whom he most dearly loved, was to turpilized with sop, that he referrity frusted how to come to becoper, and give her notice has best outy, finding so many impossibilitys between him and

90

the.

the event, that he began to dispaire thereof: At lan, refolding upon nothing, but betermining to do something, he mounte on his Borse, and robe that way Angelica went, purposing to take a more eminent view of her perfections, being hopeless if

Part, II

est;

for y mof

D

all

bic

it, ga tim,

dfo t

Du

al es

teft ti

erry

aler f

eber

enig

much

Drine

and fo

folute

Re.T.

02m

ber Car

met.A

map other comfort.

any thing to give her notice of his affection, by reason of his arrangeness, and sking her encompassed with such a number of king best and sking her encompassed with such a number of kingbts, bagan thus to think with himself: I that have result the good will of kings Daughters, only to find out this beautiful Lady, and in her search have endured so many mischancers whall I now when I sk her, he afraid to speak to here D; may not hereafter be disappointed of such a fortunate occasionary now offered me? What though his be guarded with this knights, being alone, it can no way bred offence to then that speak to her. Which this resolution he past by the dindermal of her company without speaking a word, who greatly marked led what he hould be; and coming to Angelica with a submit she behavour, he said:

Post Decret Lady, Pardon my boldness, which I beled you bo not estem rudeness, I have travelled many a mile to me taken the beight of this felicity, to behold your Divins perfections. Which maketh me (contrarily to that dutiful Reveran my beart bath bowed) to intrude my felf thus rudely into your Presence, being boid of other means to demonstrate that beart of my Debotion, therefore I humbly once again desire your prodon, fearing y I have offended against my will; withal, I entury you to enter into this opinion of me, That notwithsanding ligher perswasses my rudeness may bried in your tender, beart, it is both Loyal, Mertnous, and Honourable, and no way intending to presume above my desert; yet my life shall be always in

ploped in pour ferbice.

Angelica bearing his speches (being indued with an excellent) with admired his courage, that not with flanding all her Guest durif so boldly come into her Presence, which caused her words, and note his proportion: Whereapour the make this reply:

foldin nounte toffing to pelece of

art, II. Part, II

ord to be n of H amber e refula

derr marb

belåt s to at erfedi berenn to you

t bept entra

endin cella

Busti her t reapo

oir, it may be you are deceibed, fo; perhaps you habe not vet and that which you have to long fought, which makes me acant your fpeches flattery, and your bolonels folly, entring inmother conceit of your meaning, for be it god, or bad, T care mt: for the one cannot barm me, no; the other pleafure me, but hivenr god will I take that kindly, though in my fanfie you nofels more than you will perform.

Divinet Lady, faid be, bouchfafe but to imploy me, and you fall then make trial of my forwardness, which will be more an a can erprefs; for my fpeet nor bold approach into vont whence, bath not proceded from want of refped of your wor inefs.but from a firid command long fince enformed me to beme your dutiful Serbant; therefore 3 humbly beleeb you fabourably of my meaning, to; 3 will foner bereaffer fame my felt in filent care, than by my fpech purchafe your ipleafure, if you command me the contrary.

De had fcarce ended those words, but the let fall ber Blobe. which be perceibing, prefently alighted and tok it up, killing he fame and with great reberence offered it unto ber. Lagoth fhe, for pour labour; whereupon the turned away from im, for that the elpied bet Rather coming, which caufed bim

alfa to withdraw himfelf.

One of Angelicaes Brights named Collimus, to whole paincis al cuttody the Bing bad committed bis Daughter, abobe all the int noted his behabiour, and difdaining that a tranger tould men away the Globe, which he effemed a fabour far bevone his mlett . himfelf babing ben ber Gerbant a long time. vet could wher attain luch kindnels; withat, fuppofing that be was fome might Angelics knew; prefently baffed after bim truffing to much to his own frength, and blantly bad him render up the Dinces Blobe. Dir, replied be, the Princels gabe it me. and for her fake I will kep the fame. Collimus hearing bisres folute antwer prepared himfelf to encounter him, and be bid the ke remembring it was the best cad of Chilhalry be could perhim in his Wiftrels fight; and therefore fon oberthrew bis At= warp to the ground : By this time the Bing and Duen bad met Angelica, and when they had grated each other, their Trains

met

994 fou POU mel agr ina ly 1 A

fel

Part, II.

met, which almost filed the Malley. In company of Maximu came Camillus, Son to the laing of Slavonis, attended by agal lant number of Enights, who bearing of the ercebing beaub of Angelice, was lately come into that Country as a Suite in bet, to whom Maximus faid : Tatat anight is that ponger,the bath oberthown his enemy with fuch agility: A comig Baight be is (replied Camillus) but it feemes be is a Stranger. Che another of Angelicaes lanights encountred bim upon the fam quarret, but be tafted of his balour, as bis predecello: Collima had done, and after bim another, which when Maximus beball he called a Gentleman unto him, and willed him to go and tel the Brange Anight that be would fpeak with him; which fell out well for his quiet, for had not the king been prefent, the Anights of Angelicaes Buard, bad taken fuch a fecret fplane cainft bim, that they were bent to beftroy bim. The Dellenn that Maximus fent, told The Knight of Fame that be would free with bim. Die (quath be) I am ready at his commande Beine come unto bim, Maximus faid :

Bou'are to me a Stranger in this place, vet notwithffandin formwhat bold with my unights, both whole quarel againff you

and cause of artibal, 3 delite to know.

Bott Dighty Bing, faid be, 3 am a Stranger in this place. any elfe; in my Travels meeting with this gallant Trop, i any of them I gave no cause of offence, which hould make

them trouble me.

Sit, anoth Maximus, they have reapt thams for their bilen tent; but I pray let us without offence know your name, and of whence you are : neither fear to unarm your felf. for upon m promife, von thall babe no wrong offered you: which fait, he pal ted off bis Belmet, and made this antwer: 15p name (mi noble Bing) 3 am called The Knight of Fame, by no ill inte diaton into this Country, my Birth being unknown to my fall Deing come bithet only to find out my Parents, Which area unknown to me, and my felf lubic to milery for the want zomto2t

Marcellus Con to Maximus, a Drince of exceeding courted and bonourable parts) hearing his fpreches, bumbling bu

bal to t

the coti rati ge!

Don bim ma

Bir tan

and ton

How

ent

amp

felf upon his knie befoze his Father, said: I bumbly crabe your pajesties sabour to entertain this knight honozably, so? I have some knowledge of him and his balour, which I will declare to your Dighnels hereafter, it king hearing his sons spaches, said:

Hise up Marcellus, so; thy sake and his own to, he shall be welcome, whom no you use accordingly as thou shalt se good arreable to his Donourable deserts. The Knight of same hear-

agreable to his Ponourable deferts. The Knight of Fame hears ing his speaches most humbly thanked him, & Marcellus presents ly embracing him, the wing many tokens of hearty god will:

Angelica all this while noted every circumstance of his arribal: At first, how the found him askep, and nert of his speeches
to her; then how baliantly be had overthrown three knights;
then her Brothers speeches: And lastly, his gallant youth and
comely person, which altogether wrought such a kinde of admimation in her, that the began with a curious Eye to mark all his
Actions, beginning to affect his company more then ever the had
done any mans before; oftentimes casting a pleasant look upon
him, whereby the percived he did cast his Eyes upon her, which
mades Kuddie bluth to beautiste her Chaks, in which time the
hing intreated him to stay some time with him, if his important business via not withdraw him, which offer he willingly
and kindly accepted, sor it fell out according to his own hearts
content.

CHAP. XVI.

How The Knight of Fame was entertained at the Golden Temer; and what speeches past between Angelica and her Maid Anna.

bus after many speches past, the sking, Camillus, the Dusen, Angelica, and all the rest, departed towards the Golden Tower. By the way Marcellus began to declare in the hearing of them all, what he had heard of The Knight of Fame; of his valiant exploits in Thrace, and how afterwards he seem the Gient Brandamor in the Forrest of Ard; which he uttered in such ample manner a commendation, that it made them all admire his soble guists; especially Angelica above all the rest, noted goes per severe and some source.

Maximum De a gal 3 beauti

der, that Baight

be fami Collima behall, and tell

pich fell ent, the plane

ellonger d speak Being

anding of you

lace,n cop, to d man

rileon

e, and pon my be pul

ant a

y fin

Par

thet

al te

aloi

tobi

not

A

ran.

Coo

tim

olea

tern

pur

trut

mil

Dog Cst

ren.

every circumstance thereof with fuch regard, that the famed to take great belight therein. The Knight of Fame hearing there of, entertaining his Ladies perfections with fuch pleafure, and admiring her heauty with fuch furfeiting belight, that he robe as one in a trance, having all his Senfes bent upon her.

By this time they were come to the Golden Tower, where were erecting preparations made for the Ring, who told Camillus and The Knight of Fame they were most heartily welcom this ther; likewife the Quien welcomed them with great kindness, and Marcellus care for the Knight of Fames entertainment was very great, who caused him to be lodged in a most stately Lagging, where every thing was readily prepared for him after the best manner.

" Chery one being departed to their leveral Lodgings, The Knight of Fame began to meditate on his god fortune and the kind entertainment be had found in that Grange place, beich ing on the one flos bow lately be was plunged in care, and how funbenty be was polleft with pleafurs: Bob from mifary he was appanced to the highest begre of his felicity: Dow be was late In in acfpair of finding his beloved Laby, and how profperonfy be had now met with her, and in fome part manifest, bis Affe tion : Dow the occasion of the quarrel for his Madies Globe. mas the caule of his kinde entertainment : Bow foztunatelvin that frange place his beds were ertolled; and bow kindly Marcellus nied bim, whole acquaintance and friendfbip might bes means of his flap in that place, and allo of obtaining Angelicuts lobe : then again, confidering bow ftrange it was that be foolb May in that bery place where his Lady Could fe bim, and both happily be bad left the Court of the Ring of Libia, and thereby was rid of Venolacs rath lobe, which might habe endangered both his Donour and Derlon; that with the remembrance of all theis happy concurrences, bis minde was ereadingly contented. and Themes to babs attained mors foyful centent then be bab willed, that in the Sunspath of Iwet belight, accompanied with quist Mep, be fpent that night. :

Angelica was likewife no whit interiour to him in contrariety of pattions, babing spent the day in company with her Do

ther,

ther, when the time of reft batto nigh the got ber from all come uny, being much bifquieteb in ber thoughts, feling a ftrange iteration in bet mind, and being befrons to be alone, the went mier Chamber, where the found ber Damgel Anna, tobo was tions, to whom the fails: Appithe god Anna leave me alone a mile, for any thoughts are polles with fuch vilquiet that I am ent toell.

anna hearing ber futebes (marbelling what might be the renfe thereof, and being in all cefvetts butiful to ber command) eparted, She was no fener gone, but Angelica Atting bown n the Kulbes, leaving bet bead upon the Bobs floe, becan to they from whence that firange alteration would procest former fines thinking one thing, and then another, but pet coald not ertainly tell what to judg thereof, in fo much that her mind is dealeminto an extream torment, which to oppret her Denis, that the called Anna in again; who marbelling at her inge behaviour, and grieving to la ber labouls, knoten both p ber, and faid :

Dear Wiftrels, I befieb you conceal not from me the caute of vone disquiet, to whole feerette von men not fear in commit be lame, to: I bope you are lufactently per lwaged of my truth. that to effer my buty to you more bearer than my life, which would most willingly frent for your fakes, or if you will benchlafe to imploy me any way, or in what fort loebet, if it pleaseth you to command, I wall be bery willing to use my ute fermoft endeabours, as faithfully as ever any Derbant oid, to

purchals your content.

Ape me wastebed creature, (replied Angelica) it is not mit traft of thy fecreffe, 02 boubt of thy aid, 02 any thing sile that 3 milbonbt in this; for if I would thew it the a cannot, for this oftion is so newly began, that I know not from whence it prop this, or why my thoughts would be thus molected, and furb a confidence do Arepole in thy fivelity, that I will conceal nos thing from the.

Anna bearing ber Wiltrels [peches, niefently began to fulped that the had taken forme and conceit of forms of the Aniabts that were arrived that day, to bom the furpoled two been the Prince

Camillus

Diete amilt this nels.

Lit

ed to

berte

. 406

tobs

mas 000 t the

The 0 the sigh dod (e mai

late ondr Affer lobs.

ni vle Marbea ticads alua

bow rebo both thele

and Ged. quiet

ciety 900

p (e

with(

but 1

nte ti

eillin

akto

na ba

outo

earty

Bede

btefe

meio

nel :

mend

or no

me man

fo fon

mithe

none

TO BE DEL

mis:

Carl

phom

intt b

The Kn

nch ki

maife

outpar

EDCE

nal.

etim

Camillus : lubich cauled ber to make this anliver : Dear Lady. a beliebe the approach of tome of the gallant anighte that came with the King, is the cause of your alteration. Willy, quote Angelica, boft thou think their approach bould biquiet me? Barro, replied Anna, becaufe many Lagles pabe Len overta ten with lobe: Whereupon angelic blutht faving : Doft than wink my aff dion to light to lok on everyone Ite. Barcon me hear Dadam quoth Anns, 3 bid not think fo. Wird, fan Angelica, Support thou ball fampt upon the right, which of the Eniable doll thou luppo e it is? Millyon parden me, laid An as, it I gibe my opinion ? I will quoth Angelica. think, laid Anna, it is the brate poung Prince Camillus. C. millus, teplied A gelic, it is rather the tranger. anoth Arna, that Enight furpallath all the men that ever I be beld, for Courteffe, Comtinels, and Prowels, Inre, Tald Angelica, thou fpeaken this tather to flatter me, than secording to what thou thinken; tor otherwise why ord than Iveak of Camillus? Faith Dilleris, 3 named Camillus not for any thing I fe in bim comparable to that firange Bnight, but that I mould thereby know your mind; which no that I me her fland, if you would banchiste to tellow mycountel you month not only like him, but also love him; to 2 no doubt but the cante his coming bithet, was only to your lake, who in my rall of ninion. Will probe both confrant and loyal for his bery counter marice Beweth, the united Caence of true Bobility to be placed in him. D Anna quoth Angelica, thou morneed me to the heart before a had but a fulpition of Love but by the words beam to be enthealled therein: Do not a prithe, leek to aucmint that iobich is impostible to come to perfection, which would Tenters tain (which I am afraid I hall against my will) thou knowell haw many imposibilities do thieaten mp enotels toments thereby: therefore I prices do not once name him to my again, for it than dock, I wall be more enthralled to that mame than to all the humble tures in the world: whole thou not hear my but ther Marcellus report, how prodigally he gave away the hings Daughter of Thrace, and what pains he took to redem Verola, that assorting happy, trans. Bisndamors Cante 3 into the Camillus

int but likewife Iknow thou bioft not bear what he fato to to refet thois boubts; That be was long fince enjoyneb to ferbice, and bow that be bad lought oftentimes to attain my were Dioft thou not fee bow I found bim afleen, and pet note withfranding all the Brights that guarded me, bow relolutely ant with humility) he approacged my prelenci? Then be tola at that no want of regard had beeb that rubenele, but fear of alling fo fit an occation, confidering bow (tricip Tam Bent. and when giter by my fathers decree: Diblt thou lee how banbelp m baliantly be overthiew three front Anights together, that mid babe taken my Globe from him: Dolt thou not fes bow muly my Bother Aarcellus loves bim and all in general mell Mided towards bim : Thele 3 think are occasions lufficient mrefel all fulped of his god intent and meaning. Truly, molt mejous Madam, replied Anni, I think verily be bath not bis mel for Majour and Mertue; you may think what you pleafe, mbereafter I will not fo much as once fpeak of lince it will and you thereby. Des, I prittes fpeak of him, laid Angelica, mothing can please me better, though I fear nothing will be memore barm : And well maylt thou think me oberfond to be from entangled in the bonds of Love with a Stranger, that I miller know of whence or what he is, of whom we have faid month at this time; therefore I prithee let us befer further mimenbations of bins, tiff we have more prof of his worthy mis: So they betook them felves to their reft.

Carly the next morning The Knight of Fame was up, to hom Brings Marcellus was fon gotten, who tok no other de ightbut in his company, using him to kind and honourable, that The Knight of Fame marbelled thereat, wondling from whence hich kindness thous o pieceed, that he greatly affected his compamaile: and being confeinto the kings prefence, who was no maniso by Camillus, they frent the morning in Ceveral conthees and the Dincels Angelica fornt the time among it seein Ladirs of great account; in fuch fort as belt agreed with

eldner.

ady.

ame

uoth

me ; rta

than

Con

fain

t the

An

en I

C.

eed.

bes

than

1001

but

pa jouls

100

ute

aced

carr

mie

well

ren ts

gain

15 IN

nols.

thou

Dinner time being come, a most collip and rich feast was ability whereunto king Maximus invited all his Robles, and

m io

ma

tev

rof

ink 1 eb

AS

al b

Cot

ence

eten

ptit

vill t

Camillus, and The Knight of Pame, amonge the relt as his chieb en Baels, where they were honourably entertained, and kindle welcomed.

Camillus fæing that the Duken and Angelica were wanting was suddenly fain into a sad dump, because his Lady whom belighted to bedoto was absent; which the King noted motel specially than at the rest, who supposing that Camillus camillus a suiter to his Daughter, had of purpose given over to the Daken, that the could banquet the Ladies by themselves, which was so effectually done, that neither Camillus, nor none the could perserve his intent therein, which made Camillus extremangry with himself, that he had not the day before (when enjoyed both her sight and full tiverty of speech) gave her such the wooledge of his tobe.

The Knight of Fame, on the contrary floe, governed himle with more moderation; for he having attained fach gos factors be bid with, was for the present therewith contented, hope that Fortune that had been so favourable to him, would not to death after her countenance, but fill continue her air to such him; whom the king noted also, and had a sufficiential talk came for Angelicaes lobe ta, though he diffembled the content of which he could not assure himself, by reason of his man countenance, which caused him only to suffer Camillus

The Frait being ended with great Royalty, every one (all fome Courtly pastime) betok them foldes to what exercisely them best. Camillus sill accompanied the king, shewing to grief of Angelicaes absence such a kind of behaviour, as those he were Detamosphized, which the king continually observe thereby bisolog in his mind an assurance of his distemper.

The knight of Fame having withdrawn himfelf into the Owner. Tought out the folitariest place he sould find, and begand sail to remembrance the excellent beauty of his Pistrels who auto he was now more firmly enthalled than he was before though even than his love was immoveable, having but link in a Misson, that he was not only contented with that families had alreagy he wed him, but also sudied how to become more considered by the Magelical eyes, and attain some before howe

in love, which was the only thing be wifed for: But while was in these meditations, Marcelius misting him, and feeing menter the Barden, never left until he had found him out, to som be said:

by anight. I am somiwhat bold to interrupt your quiet company intions by my ruds approach, being destrous of your company; one fore it I may without intruson accompany you. I will key, therwife I shall be very unwilling to be the occasion of your

fiquiet.

an I

schiel

Bind

antim

bom

more

came

C to

s, whi

one el

ertre

when

10 33 c

bindi

Inte

not

fur

ttat

on tran

6 mm

e (afti

Co Ellis

ing fi

thoug

of erts

per.

he Ou

naps

s int

fort

(EI

t fab

mt l

Soble Prince, said he, I am not troubled with your presence, nieven think my self happy to enjoy y same, being far unware of such kindness, by reason that I am a stranger here, and nak my self to highly honoured by your presence, that I shall of ever rest bound unto you for the same, thinking my self more uppy thereby then I could have wished, being before subject to a bill fortune, but now exceeding fortunate by your favore and mones.

I could with it. were in my power (quoth Marcellus) to be have to well of you, being more willing then I am able to pleasure you, too the report of your Ponourable gifts bath made me me fince definous of your acquaintance, that if you pleafe to his with me in my fathers Court, I will endeabour to them me goo will towards you, and if you will accept of my plain making without any further trial, I will bereafter probe your withful friend.

Courteous Prince, said be, I can yield you no other recommence then hearty thanks so, your great kinoness, which bath attended it selfsar beyond my desert, with so willing a heart accapting your kind proffers, that before I will prove disoyal, I will tear my Deart from south my Break. Then quoth Markellus, le us agree to this suden consent of god will which so, your thall never while life doth last be disolved: And I deserve you henceso, ward to make such account of me, wherein so the I may in any degree pleasure you, I will do so, you my best, far as in my power lieth: whereupon they embraced sach or not ween whom continued afterwards such amity and true we, as is not to be expressed.

K 2

Chap.is

CHAP, XVII.

How Angeliea was Imp ifone!; and how Maximus rebuked Marcel-Ins for suffering The Knight of Fame to speak to her.

Den Marcellus bad a while walked with him in h Das Darven, be beffred bim to accompany bim inteth My Court to fee the Lavies; for, quoth be, thep to now featting by themfelbes. The Knight of Page being glad thereof, willingly gabe bis content the onely thing that contented bis mine; and b ing come into the prefente Chartber where the Duen was. Die ber bumble reberence, and the kinaly welcomes bim; but ca Ling Marcellus affee, be tolo him that his coming was to feet round Lavies : Marcellus Imiting thereat, went with bim to fratele Ballero, where were a multiture of (weet Beautier) eteiling themfelbes at feberal pultimes; fome at Chefs, fome Caros, and fome in pleafant communication, whom Micel brabely courted, but The Knight of Fame by reafon he bas Stranger, wonto not paslume fo far, and habing bis mind wie In the bicateo to Angelic the token for her, tobout be elpied at ! farther end of the Gallery in a beaby bump, leaning on ber bow who bearing Marcellus boice, loked back and caft her C art open. The Knight of Fame, on whom the fallned a trent Cran and fpace; but remembaing ber felf with an erceebis blut fre withozew the lame becaufe the fam bis Ches mas feb led on ber.

Mircelus by this time was come to Angelici, and perceibin for blufbing countenance, canfed him to note how melancholl the was leated alone, laying: How now Sider, to hat duty to this that hath withdrawn you from yonver pleasant company mund, (quoth the) is better erecised by voing sometimes from then in their company: but since your presence hath broke my meditation, I will be content to so, sake the same to me

pont and company.

128

Ithank you god Sifter, laid be, affaring you that I take wondzone kindly that you efteem fo well of me, which bereath you hall at your command enjoy; withal, I befire you for

in in

Part, H.

With accord Roigh

diril Ang

dis ght; lone, Loo

Marc Vohi me,

nin: No al Ni go lec'he

ian fi ned i

Knig lions to to to bef

Mhili te e-t ulev

tell o

Labie

farcel

in the

Ito the

p m

Panie

entre

no br

11, 1

nt cal

Cee th

n la

LEF E

o title

arcelli

to as

tolid

at t

er G

er Ci

enfal

Bedin

es fet

HIU15

tcholl

ndo

padi

mes

bioki

o en

take

reall

for I

the to biv this worthy knight welcome, whom I elect as dear any life: whereupon Angelica turned towards him, and he inthumble rederence kill her Pand, to whom the faid: Dir, morning to my Brothers command I bid you welcome. The light of Fame most humbly thanked ber, being so ravished in semino with ereceding joy, that no Pen is able to express the lightly be felt.

Angelica on the other five was affected every way with a meteontent, having opportunity to take a more precise view of its continues, entertaining the same with surfeiting of the that the not only augmented the heat of her somer affection, but was now more settered in the indistribute bonys

Hobe.

Mircellos and the continued forte time in conference together. which time be calt many floct loke towards The Knight of me, which he well perceived by reason his Gor was never off subjet the fæing, entravoured not to thew the fike fabour in but notwith itanding (contrary to ber purpole) ber ins maffraion caused ber to behold him Will which made ber ens and come ercedingly; oftentimes breaking of their thes with fuch pallionate flage and flient flavies, that Miroblerved bet, but feemed to take no notice thereof. In the fine in comes the Diaen, who calling Marcellus unto her in into communication with him, which when Angelica bes ber Beart began to thiob and pant with a kind beliant: Knight of Fame was likewife tozmented with biverate of ons, babing a great befire to freak to Angelica, pet not das to attempt fuch bolonels in the prefence of the Dueen, babefore trard of Maximus Decree.

Whitest heremained in this doubt, Anna leeing her Histels met the kinght whom the so dearly loved hard by her, course also some specehes to her of him which he well noted: At the Lucien departed again, and Marcellus went to Court will of p Ladies, having before observed his Siders passions, sethe supposed to be be reason of his Friend being there. The the of Fame sceing the Aveen gone and Marcellus among the Ladies, with a submissione and comely behaviour be dress to

marda.

14

an an

mgel

out

and

bitb

m (1

ipi

lang

ten e

tharb

le, (fo

is re

Bob

, th

it J iCen

Die

b

020

Lla

wards Angelica, being furprized with fuch a fear to offend an eare what to fap, that his heart that there with, and bumbly his fing her band, with a trembling fear fill belo the fame in his

Dalm, and faid :

Post Divine Lady, Parden my presumption. 3 befeech put that over-boldly and contrary to my vefert, presume to solicin your Sacred Cars with my Speeches, which is 3 did that would be offensive, I would bury them still in the Closet of a troubled Peart, from whence they proceed; but is I may be a gracious in your sight as to gain the sweet apportunity, by put fabourable Licence, as to declars the depth of my devotion, and how, and in what sort and how long since, I was ensuined to your devoted Servant, I shall remain so much enthralled to your devoted Servant, I shall remain so much enthralled to your servers, that I will study how to make you correspondent guttitude, which I vare not presume to do without your fator, which I have not presume to do without your fator.

Angelica all this while and like one transformed into his fulnels, being posses with delight, yet unwilling to make a them thereof, which earled an exceeding bluth to brautise to Cheeks, and added splendor to perfect beauty it self, which all times appeared most lively in his sweet countenance. It is, withdrawing her envious hand, (which now began to sweety with his strict embrace, yet be was unwilling to letter, but being fearful to hold it without her consent) the man

bim this anfwer :

Sir, where no farm is meant, there needs no such entent for pardon; so the adval offence. I see none, but if any be intented it is more then I know, and therefore without my power to grave; noither both your Speech much please nor offend meand if spoken with good meaning, I cannot blame, or will be to hear another time: withal withing you, not to think mentents is every persuasion, but have yielded you of favour who meder any man yet attained at my bands, which persuasion imboldnesh you to ale your accustomed manner of statistic whereunto most Den are addicted, wherein you shall greatly amiss for though I bouchsafe to hear you, yet do not think mind so safily drawn to believe you.

bound

art, III end an tblp hil ne in bi ech pen

Colici

d thu

etof

an be

by por

1011.41

ned to

to po

eut au

fabo

to b lake tife which HERL.

an to to let be mai entreat

inten otres end illo met ır in

bent atteri eatis bink

most bertaous Lady (quoth be) neither do my words pebs of cultome, but my Speches illue from my true and bums heart, which tath bowed neber to fart from the confant betty which bath long nurled many bitter torments. procured andefice to find pour bertnous felf, which bath ben the canfe. mp long trabel ; then 3 molt bumbly befech you eftemof me ine that can breath no longer, than be is in pour fabour : for met hall all things be billolbed, than & will fail in buty to our firbice, and conftancy to continue debated to rour comand, which if I may be in any bope to attain, though it be ath the extreamed basard that ever any endured a hat account felf the bappielt man living , therefore & beideb pou let no bicious conceit of my Truth, withdante pour gentle bertnes nittying me, for without the fruition of your fwet fas tis impolible for me tolibe: 3 once again bumble beth your Excellency, not to think my woods to proces from me Affection, but from the heart that bath bowed to be purpeille configut, and never to fart from Esuth what mileries. imities, or croffes, foeber Could bappen jo sanat anit

Angelica bearing bis Spaches; withal, noting with what fiens his Beart was oppied, which the well perceives by the tenchanging of his countenance; and being her felf ebery way much enthialled to love, as be was, hoping that his heart (if therboured true Lovalty) would not dem smils of her courts k, (for the Poblett minds are fonest drawn to pitty) gabe bim his reply:

Boble Dir, your earneft fyeches bath fo much prebaited with n, that gladly hould I haw what kindnels refleth in me, but It I fear to be deceibed; therefore, if hereafter pou probe fant, make no doubt but I will be as kind as yan can with, pield unto you what recompense I can, in requital of your will; withal, withing you to think that my beart bath bed you more fabour than ever it did any.

fon as Angelica bad ended thele Speeches; Maximus ens the Gallery to them, puffing and blowing with bety anger, Whom Collimus had Declared, That The Knight of Fame fome disquised counterfeit, that same to feek Angelicues

labe.

tobs, (whereon his life depended) therefore coming to him an feeing him in talk with his Daughter, faid? Lanight, what in keth the thus bold, so far to presume above the desert, to introduce the left into my Daughters company, which thou knowed is a gainst my vecte? Then roughly taking Angel cr by the tenural man be pulsed her from him; commanding Collimus (who we ready at hand) to commit her to lass custody, and upon pained neath not to suffer any, not so much as his own Son Marcelle to come to her Sprech; by whose means (Ollimus had told him. The Knight of Fame was brought into her company

Collinus having this charge (which was the only thing is an longht for) immediately conveyed Angelies away, the mount thanking per fathers presence and offpleasure, turned but and gabe ber beloved knight a kind lok at her departure, which he wall noted, and thereby conceived more for than he did guid.

at the Kings wath.

Luch a displet lant countenance upon bim; that be perceibed for Pick thanks of the Court has incend him against him, when with the king in a great rage departed without speakings but to him. When he was gone, Marcellus coming to The king of Fame, (whose heart was troubled with exceeding grief) in noting his sad countenance; beparted with him into the Caton, where wing come, Marcellus said.

be not disquieted at my fathers displeasure, who give the much credit to untrue reports, and that canseth him both the offended with any that speaketh to my Sister, and also support one of all that come into his own Conspany, whereby he discounted his same, lives a trouble forme Life, and also kept ber as it were in Potson, which Jam sure can bried no continuous, whose hard hap I must pitty, and would any way all if it lay in my power.

Moyal Prince replied be, I am mod heartily forcy, that a ober-bolomels bath engled your Fathers displeasure, a that be bine Ladies disquiet, which is more grievous to me than but which was procured by my accurled means, being drawn to the

not disq grie whi

Part

pref

Part.

felf mbi

Fam. (a) (b) (c)

hon his hart men

2000

dept ty 12 ty, but

10 CT (SP)

dele in ti

107 101 102 tobat i

to intru

weff is

be tenon

who will

on vain d

Marceffus

olo bim

thing b

the not

ned her

te, whe

to grief.

tobe cat

den fom

B a more

ef) un

Bath

all you

betht

th tob

Culpte

e dillo

tape

onti

Ep eal

5019

to t

pelumption by her attractive beauty, withing that I had ented my life before my arrival in this place, that thereby 3 might not be fo unfortunate, as to be the cause of her care and your dispute, for I fee the ming is angry with you to.

As for that laid Marcellus, take no care, nor be not so much mieved for my Silter, for these troubles will son be calmed; which to est at let me alone; In the mean time, what thoughts sover you conceive, yet smother your discontent, and thew your less chartul as heretologs you have cone, for I perceive some moious person hath incent my Rather thus, the truth whereof will find out.

Marcellus having ended thele Speches, left The Knight of fame walking in the Barden, and prefently without any fign whew of discontent, he went into the Presence Chamber where is sound the Ring in company with Camillus, according to his wonted manner; and toing his reverence to his father, he tak his must place and far town. The king marbelling haw be some so boldly presume into his Presence, swithout reconcilement) thought that either want of duty had procured the same, wille he did not perceive he was displeased with him; to ease himself of which doubt, he said:

mircellus, a thought pour care would have ben greater to rejub my lafety, than any mans elle, conflucting you know the
tepth of my lecrets, as concerning your Differ, on whole Beautimp life coth beyond, and not lo negligently and bilobedientty, not only luffer that trange knight to preffer love to her,
but also be a means to bring him into perfight, and bely him to
the special wherein you have the web rumslets unautiful, lubich
makes merather to sufper your ad one render to seek my life,
there are ful to prefer to the said and said.

Po Lord and Sather, teptied Marcellus, I trust your Pajety both conceive no fush therights of me, which have in no degree belerved the same, harbouring not a thought that ever disagreed in the least point of Duty to your Royal command: Bestoes my Lord, I do assuredly believe that you are missiscence of the Strange Unights meaning, whose intent is Honourable, and it from the least thought of Love to my Sister. But there are

-

feme.

fome in credit with your Pajesties Highnels, who trouble you to much with their satteries, and will rejoyce rather to sail things fall out according to their Reports, than be any ways sorry to set the same, whose Speches and salse Informations hope will not alter your good Opinion of my Loyalty, whose constant Love, Duty, and Obsdience, whall continue firm, when their Creacheries wall be revealed, and they found Craytops; therefore I humbly besech your Highnels, both to alter your conceived displacture against me, and The Knight of Fame, of whom, so Honourable Reports hath been spread in many places; for it will be counted by all, an Act of great discourtes to nie him unkindly.

Maximus hearing his Sons speches in accusation of them he mott faboured, and in defence of The Knight of Fame, againt whom he was much enraged, was turned into such choller, that

be gabe bim this rebuke :

Parel thou both envisolly accuse my Friends, and dispally plead for my Enemies? Henceforth presume no more into my fight without my Licence; for I will somer estem there are private Enemy, than as my Son: Which when he had said turning asso. Mercellus departed, marbelling who it house that had bet the king so against him, being so inwardly griebe in his mind, that he resolved to leave no means unattempted.

Angelica being convered by Collimus into lafe cullody (as is before rehearled) began to conceive such fortow for her Kathus displeature, taken against The Knight of Fame, unto whom he began to bear an exceeding lone, such affect had his gentle specifies wrought in her tender heart, that the entred into much low row for his safety, therefore calling Anna unto her, the desired her to learn how he took the kings displeasure, but so sextely that none might know thereof: Thus for a while we will leave them in divers constations.

Morn Hackyman at ang J. so ako nodo

them in divers cogitations e Jon partuodist emoi 2017 of

Cun dispense the bitter alou

CHAR

Part, II

Par

How

th

bin

ther

his d

IS CA

hook

retti

choll

the 10

that

fam

mtil

ber tt

ing bi

egat

Pp

nesei

ette

when of an

totba

to my

art. II

ble you o far an

y ways

botole

n, when

ptors :

me, of

p plas

urtelle

bem higains

r, that

opally

to my

E ASA

nlo be

riebed

upted,

(as is

athess

om Gt

e (pas

b (0)

effred

cretly

leabs

faid

CHAP, XVIII.

How the King of Libia hearing that The Knight of Fame was in National (by Flavines falle accusation) fent a Letter to King Manimus to entreat him to put him to death, who commanded him to be thrown into the Lions Den; and how Marcellus slew Collimus.

A fiter that The Knight of Fame was departed from Libia and Venola bad knowledg of it by A Flavis, the continued many days in great foge no whit ber affection, by Flaviacs perlwaffons, 28 20% tobo was priby to all ber Actions, turned her. from god will that was grounded upon Wertne what Luft and foul defire, that firing the could not by fair means bin bim to lobe ber, the thought to leave no means unaffaiso ais ther by force to compel bim thereunto, or be rebenged on bim for his biscourteffe ; Do calling about many debices (as the mind weafily drawn with little per (waffon to yield to any means to book befired content) Flavia one day came unto the bing (famity watching for fuch an opportunity, when he was melans chilly to think of bis Daughters fichnels) and told bim, That the Drinces diftemper was procured by an ercebing great fright that the bad taken by the discourteous ulage of the Bnight of fame, who for that caufe was lately fled from the Court, which mill that dap the bad concealed from ber, neither could the recos ber until the were fare to be rebenges on bim. The Bing bear ing ber fperbes, bid her unfold the fame to bim: whereupon the began after this manner;

My bozd, this Pealant prelaming often into my Piltrels pelence, by realon of the kindnels De Gewed him for working persease in Brandamores Calle, began to make Love to ber; whom the antiwered in god fort, being unwilling to make choice stany without your appointment; but in the end his Suit grew bith importancy that he would not be denied. And coming incomy Ladies Chamber (when he was in her Bed all alone)

\$ 2

pe

be offered to deflower her in a billanous fort, but the firibing to i flappoint bim of his intent yielded forth fuch thiks that he

Prefently fled away.

Taged with fury, commanding his knights to post into several Countries to find him out: But it chanced at that time three remained in the Libian Court a knight of Nacolia, who bearing this news, came to the king and told him, That he needed not to make any further enquiry so, him, for that he was at the Golden Tower. The king being glad thereof, presently problem Pellengers to carry a ketter to Maximus, which he had written to this eff. a.

Most Mighty King.

Kindly falute you, requesting you to work revenge in my behal, upon a Traytor, who now remaineth with you, who hath dishos oured my onely Daughter: He is called The Knight of Fame, assuring that name to colour his wicked practises; who no doubt will some devise some Treason against your Royal Person: Let him not escape your Hands, but rather send him to me, that I may revenge that monstrous injury he hath done me, with his Life, which is the onely thing shall satisfie me. Thus remembring my love to you, and desiring your secretic herein:

Your Brother of LIBIA.

Pa

but

of i

ton

ing

mas

340

ar a

of t

bad

to C

bitt

ged,

100

thera

form

in t

bail

it b

come

tns &

Collin

Ma

mus to

tag b

tad b

tokno

Db

Epra

boatl

all pr

ath a offet

redit

iilon

Paving written this Letter and fealed it with his own big met, be fent it away with all speed to the Golden Tower, and the Pessengers being arrived there, gave the Letter and delivated their charge unto Maximus, who caused him before their sees presently to be apprehended (without sudgment or knowing the cause) and to be thrown into a Ben of Lions to be boured; but the Pessengers as son as they saw men go to set him departed:

withen he was call into the Den the Lions kept an erching roaring, that those that heard the same assuredly thought him to devoured, bemself expeding nothing but that terridie death

but the Lions (whole Pature is to barm none that are forung of Hoyal Blod) (pared bis life, and not fo much as offered to touch bim, but were rather terrifed with bis prefence : De beine clad of this bappy elcape, began to affure bimfelf that be basipung of Bingly, Mace, which greatly comforted bis beart, saded a perfwalive bope to himfelf o thereby be might o fonmattain Angelicaes lobe, if he could work bis relealment out ofthat place: But moft of all be marbelled who hing Maximus be eff red bim outrage; and in those and fuch like thoughts befpent the rett of the day

Darcellus, fing the Knight whom he fo dearly loved deffroved bittout Judgment, Equity, or Canle, was fo inwardly enramo, that be was oftentimes in the mind to work himfelf infary m frek means of rebenge, if be knew who had been the caufe thereof, and not knowing what to be not in whole company to fem bis time, be prefently thought to go to Angelica, who has into bose fome aff. dion to The Knight of Fame, with ber to bewil his untimely beath ; & coming to the place where the was, bibould have gone to ber, but Collimus according to Miximus command denied bim, and that the more obilinately for that be into none fa boured The Knight of Fame fo much 33 be. whom

Collimus mortally bateb.

Marcellus being before fufficiently enraged, was now extream finions, infomuch that dambing his Dagger, be ftabbed Collimus to the heart; and going prefently to Angelica be found ber buplas, (pet the knew nothing of thele milebances) who fie ha bim in that fury, (for his Gres loben ferr with paffion) mbabing feated bimfelf down in a Chair the came unto him benow the caule of his wrath.

Do Angelica, Angelica; this place is the barbout of Cenelty. Lycanny, and Diffenour, which in times patt mas famous, but forth it will be bated and thunned as obious and ominous, and all procured by the falich Divining of a wicked Parlot, wha hit filed my fathers Bars with Cuch fopperies, that be for niteth Dimfelf, bis Bonoar, and Bingly behabio ar, and gibes mit to none but Diccopbants, flatterers, and Parifites, imillaning his Children, likking the downfal of honourable Pen,

that be glp en [eberal there bearing

art, II.

bingto

ceo not be Gol obited waitten

behalf diffor affum! rill fogs t elcape at monly thing

IA

ag your

u Sig r. and eliberic fe know 0 bt 01

o fete cardin bimt

best :

and the death of his friends? Dh Sifter, what hall 3 lag, of to whom hall 3 complain? De hath flain Mertue, destroyed how nour, and murthered my dearest friend: De hath case the most courteous linight in the Mozld, into the Lions Den to be ton in pieces, without Justice, Judgment, of Cquity; but 3 with the Gods to revenge it on his Bead: Dear Sister, the Strange

Bnight is dead.

Angelica hearing his speeches, was ready to swound with grief but that sear to discover her love withheld her, yet being not a ble to conceal the same, the issued forth abundance of tears, which Marcellus elpying, caught her in his Arms, saying: Ray Angelica, conceal not your grief for his death from me, who levet the so much the better; and if ever you conceived any good liking of him, I will honour the sor the same, sor he was worthy to be beloved of the best Lady in the Morld, sor in him the ned all points of Honour and Poblity. Brother, I cannot be my, replied the, but that I did both like him and loved him new ther thall I do otherwise while I live, though he knew not he much, sor whose death my heart Gall never harbour quiet nor never shall a thought any others love, sink into my Breast, sor I will keep my bow immoveable.

Dear Angelica, quoth Marcellas, had I known you had lotted bim to well, I would have died with him, but I would have taked his life, which was to tuberly and unerprecedly done, that before I could call my Sentes from amazement, he was pall my reach: What caute had my Father think you to the his defiruation, but because he saw him in speech with you. Age me, laid Augelica, was I the cause of his death, I will then follow him, whereupon such grief opposit her heart, that he

fell into bis Arms.

Marcellus then called to her Maios, who presently came thronging about her, marbeiling at her sudden sekness, especially Anna, who was privy to all her thoughts, and hearing Marcellus speches, made great lamentation: This news was soon come to the Dukus hearing, who presently came running to the place, and having recovered her, said: Why how now Angelics, what meanest thou to do thy self this wrong? What misebanes

life, i Otran I cou

02 [

Mar

not

who

the

tem

bni

of fi

Bin

life

biin

ratio

feit

bith

this

ter a

phot

bill

libin

MAN

perpe

confid

亚b

to un

wath.

ampt

ton bi

at be

Marc

mo Car

M

of ladden pallion bath caused this disquiet? Then turning to Marcellus; of can you tell, quoth the, for you were by? I cannot tell, said be, but I am sure we have all little cause of joy, for when we that are the kings Children, thall be imprisoned upon the stattering report of every Dicophant. They, quoth the, who isthe abused you? That did Collimus, replied be, whom I have rewarded: Bestoes, my Father bath bestroyed that strange saight because I loved him, who never deserved the least eause of such cruelty, but was always honourably estamed of in every hings Court, till it was his ill sortune to arrive here to end his life by Tyranny, not by Justice.

Marcellus, scandalize not your Fathers Bonour, which may bing you in danger, for he hath done nothing without confideration: Behold this Letter, and thou halt le what a counters

feit be was.

t.lle

BP, 01

o Hox

mot

tom

with

range

grief

ot a

tears,

Rep

bo lo

GOOD

10020

it this

ot bts

neis

tot fo

t. noz

ff for

lobed

babe

done,

e tras

o fek

age.

then

at he

10mge

ally

celles

come

o the

elica.

BREE

Marcellus having read the Letter, was at the present strock with amazement, yet notwithstanding he said: Moon my life, this Accusation is salse and untrue. Angelica taking the Letwand reading the same, was erckbingly associated thereat, to whom Marcellus said: Sister, believe it not, sor if you do, you will to much wrong that Honourable knight, who if he were living, would som reprove these salse accusations: But he god mais now dead and past recalling, whose death will bring appetual dishonour upon the Natolians

Thy, quoth the Dukin, what maketh the Marcellus to instantionate, by taking a Strangers part to endanger the dwn life, who knows the Kings humour. Love, faid he, to that Shanger maketh me bewail his untimely death, whom I will

Icould babe fabed.

The Duken fæing Angelica fom what well recovered, departs nanto Maximus, who by that time had knowledg of Collinus with, and was Andring how to chastife Mercillus for his presumption, but the Duken upon her knés entreated him to partim him, alledging that Collimus had done him wrong: So at the bewas appraced.

Marcellus having fomwhat comforted Angelica, in a heavy the lad effate departed to his Chamber, leaving her with Anne,

being

140 The famous History of Parilmus, Part, Il.

being craty to yield up the Shoft, and night being come here fules ber ima and went to bed, not to fleep, but to bed ail thealt fence of her Wear.

The Knight of Fame, all this while remained in the Lions Den, continually deviding how to get out of the place, turing his Denles with meditating how to get out of the place, turing his Denles with meditating how to escape: One while accounting his hard fortune, and the kings cruelty, fearing to be family the in that place; then again he comforted himself with hopes of his delibery, which presently he thought to be impossible, described now of over beholding the countenance of his limit spitteries, whose restraint of Liberty, griphed him to the heart. And in this sort he continued so long, till he was ready to hearthed, and was forced to eat such unlabory meat as was cut to the Lions, to preserve his life.

Angelica likewile no whit mitigated ber grief, but rather any mented the lame, being much comforted by Marcellos, while mind was not yet latished with confideration of these mischances, that both he and Angelica began to entertain a hope of his safety, but when they considered the peril he was in, it was so

ertingnifbeb.

Maximus having confidered with what feverity be had used the Strange Unight, (who was so well beloved by all) and that he had condemned him without trial of his acculation, begand feel his Conscience reprove him, but by the setted opinion he conceived of the saile Brophesse, he son show off the same.

Camillus all this while, noted the fealous faspition the him bad of him, and having heard the report why he kept his Daughter so throughy guarded; withal, seeing how suddenly be to make so worthy a knight away, without any canse of offents, began to fear his own safety, that he frared to thew any love to Ange ica, least he might use him, as he had done the Start ger; therefore he within sew days departed from the Golda Tower, intending to attain her possition by sorce.

ed fentiobet cominates

national reading Dela place reading leading

OF

ban

plac

my

no o

Cre

unto

with

COURT

faz-n

垂

rable

him

be be

be ci

re, Il.

he abs

Lions

tiring

aceu.

famis

bones

ole.or

Iwat

beart:

y to be

as cal

r aug

whole

Ccham

of his

as for

fed the

bat be

gan to

tion be

e Bina

augh

be bat

ffente.

ip jobs

o tran

Golden

HA

CHAP, XIX.

of The Knight of Fames prefervation: How he got out of the Lions Den, and departed the Golden Tomer.



he next day after Camillus departure, (which Maximus perceived was with a discontented mind) the Reper of the Lions Den came to make clean the same, and used his wonted manner, which was to set open those places that were clean, into which the Lions would somer enter; and having fast boulted the down, he entred into the Den where the

Distoner was, who prefently caught hold on him, having before ferretly throuded himfelf from his fight, and being careful to proble for his ofon lafety, Inatched from his live a banging fluozo. The keeper knowing him, marvelled to fee him alive, held up his hands for mercy; to whom The Knight of Fame fato : Do Kieno, Treek not the life but mine own fafety, being as thou lest preferbed by Divine Providence, for I was cast into this place without any cause of offence, as thou mayest imagine by my france prefer hation; for if my fact had deferbed punishment. no doubt I could not have escaped the cruelty of these merciles Concationers, babing endured extream bunger: Polo my request unto the is, That thou wouldest but fuster me to depart hence without discovering me, for I have no need to trust Maximus courteffe, habing already endured fo much mifery by his cruelty; which thou mayed do without endangering the felf any way. w none but the knows that Jam living.

The keeper hearing his speeches, and withall seeing how admissably be was preserved, besides fearing his own veath, assured him by many volus and protestations, not only to do that which he had descree, but also would do for him what other thing else be commanded to the utmost of his power. With thou there (quoth he) do this for me, Give me the keyes, and make fast the hals so as thou can'st not get from me, and call down thy boy and fend him to Prince Marcellus, to request him to come to the;

ZII

but

fab

reft

fide

cho

fa2

fets

fat

tha

up

of

f

but in fuch fort that the Boy may not fee me, and also to do his Wellage fecretly; which the lawper told him, he would mot willingly perform: Then directing The Knight of Fame how to lock the done that he could not escape, he raised his Boy, who nzefently came down to him, whom he commanded fecretty to find out Marcellus, and defire him to come to him about a matter of great concernment. The Boy having received his Bellage. immediately hafted to do the fame, and moft fortunately met him at the outer Court, to whom be declared the cause of his come Marcellus wondzing the liceper had fent for him, prefently began to remember The Knight of Fame, with which his heart began to theb, whereupon going to the Den the Beeper come manded the Boy to depart; which done, the keeper bumbling himself upon his knee, told Marcellus that The Knight of Fame was vet living, and then ran prefently to him and told him that Marcellus was come : Then prefently be came from forth the place where he bid himfelf, whom Marcellus efpying, with great top caught him in his arms and embraced him.

Pany courteous greetings being past on every side, Marcellus desired the Beeper not to reveal this secret to any; so, said he, it it should come to my Fathers hearing, it were impossible then to prevent his rigour, and withall promised bins, that if he would let him lodge in his. House that night, he would reward him most bountifully, and promised to prefer him to such high degree that he should so, ever after rejoyce so, entertaining The Kniehr

of Fame.

The Reeperbeing of an honest disposition, and being entired with these promises of reward and preferment, by reason be was very pw2, told him he would suffil their desire with such security that none should have any suspicion thereof: whereupon they altogether departed down to his Youse, where The Knight of Fame restelhed himself with comfortable meat, being glad a this good success, rendring many thanks to the Prince, who will deserbed the same.

Marcellus being yet somewhat troubled in his mind about the Letter the laing of Lybia had sent, and desirous to be satisfied therein, taking The Knight of Fame assoc from the hearing of

t lı.

o big

Moff

how

who

p to

atter

lage.

met

come

ently

cart

iom/

ame

that the

reat

ellne

r. if

hen

oald bim

griz

right

tcea

mag

mris

ight faut

btl

the

fied

the heeper, said, Sir Unight, although I have Rewed you this sabour and steenoship, which my fancy often persuaded me to resise, yet urged by the god will I bear you, and so, other some storations which I will yet conceal from you. I could not chase but rejoyce at your fafety, and work all the means I could so your preservation; yet there remaineth a grudge in my Constitute against you, until you assure me by your faithful oath to satisfie me of the truth of my doubt without any fraud; so, if that be true which is alleadged against you by the assirmation of a Uning, you deserve that punishment my Father hath instituted upon you, and rather to be generally hated, then to be beloved by any man.

Post honourable Prince (replyed he) I know my felf so free from all such villang, as that I swear and protest by my life, by the Gods, and all the god that ever I expect, which I desire may turn to my utter destruction if I tell you not the very truth

from demand.

Then (quoth Macerllus) the same day that the king my Farther caused you to be thrown into the Lions Den, the king of Lybia sent hither Pessengers with a Letter, wherein he accused you, of dishonouring his Daughter Venola, desiring my Father to dispatch you out of the way, sar your loss of life, and nothing else would appeals his ire, which was the cause of his cruelty.

Apy Lozd, said The Knight of Fame, upon my Ponour this Accusation is most unjust, saile, and untrue; which is I may be pour favour (in whose custody my life now remaineth) have liberty to disprove, I will maintain the same to be false at the Gates of the king of Lybia, and cause my Accusers to consels the contrary; neither did I ever seek love at that Ladies hands, by whose dishonourable means this accusation is raised against me. Dear stiend, replied Marcellus, you have said enough, and I rest assuredly satisfied of your Loyalty.

The Knight of Fame was so inwardly vered with this accufation, that he was almost distracted with grief; but chiefly, to think that it was come to Angelica's hearing, and might be a means to cause her utterly to sociate him, which so appealed his

thenes, that he frod like one metamazpholed.

Mar-

Part

not to

of hin

th: T

nebel

frien

he 12

bim i

be fo

meal The

affec

eber M

his utte

pou

din

be i

bet

can

he t

fafi

the

fur

(pé

rp

an

1201

PO

he

m

no

to

Marcellus perceibing his discontent, bestreo him not to be griebed, but to oberpass the same untill he had found means to

probe the contrary.

By Lord (quoth be) how can 3 chuse but be forry, when 3 am thereby diffenoured in every mans opinion, which I eftem deas rer then my life ? Wefices with what constenance may I fein my felf befoze any Bnight libing, but rather rid my felf out of this miscrable life, which is the only way to salve this blemife 1But if you will bouchfa'e to hear the true report of the miles ries I have endured ever fince my birth, you will fav, That I am the only Day of forrow, and born to perpetual calamity, a befire nothing moze, replyed Marcellus: whereupon he beclar's white him all that he could of his bringing up in the Island of Rocks, his departure from thence, and Shipweach at Sea; hom he was entertained by Duke Amasenus of Thrace, and of the treachery that was intended against him by Corus and Argalus: then of his fuccels in the Bing's Court of Thrace, and the occas fion why he departed from thence to the forcest of Ard, and how there he met the Prince of Bohemia and released Venola; then how Venola fought his love, and by fubtilty gave him a Potion which made him flep exceedingly, to withhold his departure as long with Parismus, which he had purposed, and afterwards he perceibing her intent, departed from thence; withall, he declared unto him the manner of the Ulifion that appear's to him in Thrace, and bow he was thereby enjoyned to leek out the fair Lady that appeared unto him, and fue for her love; which was the cause be refused Philena in marriage, and Venola's proffer of kindness; then he declared how he first arribed in that Couns try and faw his Sifter Angelics, which was the very fame Law that appeared to him in the Milion; and also told him, that he was likewife engaged to feek out his Parents, which the Wife on told him were of great Birth: This, quoth he, is the true res lation of my forcepast life, which I never yet manifested to any but your felf, whose fabour hath far furmounted my defert, into inhole hands I commit my felf to be disposed of, desiring you not to conceive amile of me, for 3 am accused wrongfully.

Marcellus again imbracing him in his armes, defired him

not

be

to

m

b

of

12

Cs

EEO

not to think that he did any way conceive the lease evil opinion of him, but that he did estem him as the dearest friend he had in the World, and that he did both love and honour him, and would never forsake him whilst he lived, but continue his faithful stiend: And baving in this fort made a new League of Amity, he list him to his private meditations, promising to return to him again very shortly, going directly towards his Sister, whom he found continuing her wonted sadness; sor she could by no means be comforted, but still augmented her love by remembring The Knight of Fames person, to whom she bore such an entire affection, that she resolved never to love any other man whatsoever, but end her dayes in single state.

Marcellus sudden approach broke off her filent pensiveness, by his countenance shewed a heart replenished with joy, which he

uttered in this foat.

Angelica, sato he, cast off this sad countenance, so I being you cause of god comfort; The Knight of Fame is living, and preserved by admirable means. D Brother, quoth the, this tiedings cannot he true, which will kill my heart to hear of and be disappointed therein. Sifter replyed he, it is so; neither mare bel thereat, sor his innocency in the sad laid to his charge hath caused the Bods to pity him; besides, thereby you may be assured be is horn of knoyal Blod, who is now in the kneepers Pouse in safety, with whom I have been these two hours; now cast of these discontents and clouds of care, sor there is no cause of suther disquiet sor his death. Angelica then believing his speches, said:

Dod Brother, tell me how he doth, for whose safety I am beryglad; for all the knights that ever I beheld. I never fancied any so well, desiring you to keep my counsel, having betraid unto you all my secrets, and not to let him know what I have told you. Then should both you and I do him wrong, quoth he, for he hath well beserved love, and especially at your hands; to whom by his own report, he bath long ago dedicated himself, and not only of his own inclination, but of a high command, for the stuth of which upon promise of my secresse he hath revealed unto me, which thou shalt hear: Then he told her all, even as The

Knight

Knight of Fame had declared to him; which when the heard, the said; That a discounteous Lady was that Venola to siek the oberthrow of so worthy a lanight, and how may I estem him that before he knew me was so constant in his own love without bope of my sabour, and resuled the prossered love of two such Ladies for my sake; besides the peril he hath endured in my search, and peraction was put into that hazard of his life; pray larents down was put into that hazard of his life; pray larents down was put into that hazard of his life; pray larents down was put into that hazard of his life; pray larents down was put into that hazard of his lafety, then there would be no hopes sor him to escape death: sor such a bad opinion doth possess his mind, that he hateth all those that bear me any shew of god will.

caell (quoth Marcellus) rest your self contented, and encrease your love still towards him, who is by destinic allosted to be your husband, the care of whose welfare shall be my charge, so I so much love and esteem him both so his own and your sake, that I will leave no means unastated whereby to do him god: which, when he had said, he beparted presently to The

Knight of Fame.

By this time the bark night approached, and Marcellus being come to his loving friend, debited with him what means to hook for his fafety, and procure the content his Sifter expected, who before had given her confent to be ruled by her Brother, that by the allurance he had of her promite, he put The Knight of Fame in great hopes of obtaining her love, by relating in some sort the contents of Angelica's conference before had with him, which affected his heart with greater joy then ever before he had known sortow, that his escape from death did not so much revive him as this happy news; at last, Marcellus said:

Roble Unight, you lie how strictly my Father guardeth Angelica, that there is no means left to ease your grief and her care by tarrying here; neither can you without great hazard of you life remain within this Lower, so, that my Father suspends every one, yea, his own Chilozen, whereby we are tired with these troubles, and would willingly work any means to purchase our ease, and my Sister she hath been kept up so close, that

Part 1

Jami were it stock to with so with so with so with so will to water till to wax of work to wor

The to was could no pictoin comme the family the Market and Reck as

sard th

date of

that fo had a t undert nels, i device to the of Fan Ment, Mope,

fair p2

亚b

am fure the would undertake any thing to enjoy ber liberty. were it never fo pos an effate, wherein (in my opinion) is many finet contents to be found, and etter then to libe in this pomp with fuch infinite care; therefore this is my addice, That you will this night (as I will cired you) depart from bence, and go to baint Auftines Chappel, not far bence, and there fay for me till to mozrow mozning, where remaineth an old Keligious Darfon named Jabin, who, if you fay you come from me, will give my god entertainment; which, when you have done, I will fo mozk with my Sifter Angelics, that the thall condescend to come unto you; by which I bope I hall eafe the boubts that poffels my mine, rid this Country of the fcandal it undergoes, and mosk both yours, mine own, and Angelica's content : for fo mearly bo I love ber, that had I a thousand lives I would has saro them all to release her; and were the once married, the date of that folish 10 20phecte would be ended.

The Knight of Fame hearing his speeches, which only tended to work the content he above all things in the Morld sought, could not contain himself from expressing immeasurable joy, but yielding many humble and hearty thanks to Marcellus, both commending his device and love, desiring him to go sorward with the same: Then Marcellus called the Reeper, asking him if he knew any way whereby The Knight of Fame might get out of the Tower, promising him a good reward, and vulling from his

Beck a Chain of Bold, gabe bim the fame.

The Reper being enticed with this Reward (Gold having that force to make things impossible come to effect) told him he had a device might go for current if The Knight of Fame would undertake the same; for I have, satd he, a bestel of great largemels, which sometimes served for other uses, which if we could be wise how to let down into the Lake, he might get over in that to the other side; which device both Marcellus and The Knight of Fame well liked, and about Didnight, when all things were blent, they put the same in practice, letting the Wessel down by a kiope, which did swim most currently: Then satining another about The Knight of Fame's middle, and after that, with many later promises and protestations of perpetual sciendship they had taken

How

that

Bin

fact

Dere

mak

basa

mile

fav :

Pour

and

1002

faz t

tobe

ble :

mnos

not i

mp ?

of po

Th

taken their leaves, the kieper and Marcellus let him doln, who was so beavy by reason of the weight of his Armour that they had much to do from letting him fall; and being in the Hestel he was like to sink the same: But at last, through great peril of exoluning, by reason of the unsceadsakness of the Hestel, which was often ready to overturn, he got over to the Bank, which was so sten in danger of falling into the deep Lake under him, at last having attained to the top, he departed towards Saint Authines Chappel, according to the same directions that Marcellus had given him to find the same: Marcellus and the keper drew up the Hestel again, and so between themselves to their rest.

The Knight of Fame had not well remembred Marcellus speches, and therefore having gone some half a mile from the Golden Tower, fearing to wander out of the way, he tok up his lodging under a Cyprels Tree, spending the whole night in manifold meditations of the success of his business; being often in great doubt of never seeing Angelica again, drawn thereto hy reason of the kings cruelty, and the first watch he had set in ever y corner of the Tower, especially at the entrance, where none went in and out unsearched, that his mind was sometime wracked with despair, and sometime animated so comfort by the hope

he had of Marcellus.

Thus having spent the night, early in the morning he tok himself to his journey again, and with ease sound out Saint Authines Chappel; knocking at the doz, it was long before any came, but at length he beheld old Jabin Kanding behind him, who had been abroad very early, and then returned, whom The Knight of Fame kindly saluted. Jabin marbelling to see one in

Armour, demanded what he would have.

Reverend Father, quoth he, I am fent hither unto you by Marcellus, whose request is, That you would for his sake, bouch fase my secret above with you untill his coming, which will be this vay, if other occasions hinder him not. Jabin noting his coming proportion, and being willing to do anything for Marcellus sake, brought him into his Cell, which adjoyned to the Chappel, and welcomed him very kindly.

Chap. 20.

CHAP. XX.

How Marcellus intending to carry Angelica to St. Ansines Chappel, was prevented by Camillus: and how The Knight of Fame was seen by some of Maximus Knights, who sent out several others afterwards to search for him; who hearing thereof, departed to seek his Parents.



Arly the nert morning Marcellus came to Angelica, to be still continued pensive, to whom he beclared what had past between him and The Knight of Fame; withall how he had promised him to bring her to Saint Austines Chappel, which Angelica hearing, said, 1820-ther, how can this be done? when you see so many impossibilities to hinder our intent,

that we thall but spend much labour to no effect, and being the bing's displeasure more heavy upon us, subose cruelty you see is such, that if he should find out our plot he would punish us see berely; and if it should come to pals, what excuse could you make to pacific his ire, therefore I think it best that we do not hazard our selves, but rest contented in this estate, least a worse mischief light upon both of us thereby.

Sifter, quoth he, your countel is good, but hear what I shall say: The life you lead is miserable, being kept as a Prisoner, whereas if you would but win this liberty; you should enjoy your Hearts fill of content, and thereby vid my Father, Wother, and me, of all the doubts we are in; besides, if you loved that worthy knight, whose constancy is without compare, you would

for his take refule no peril.

15

Why, Bzother, said the, what need you make any such doubt e when I have said enough already, unless you think me to differe the; for such is my love and good will, that I will more willingly undertake any thing to attain his company then you can desire, not drawn by your personation, but of my olun boluntary will, but my doubt of the attempt is because I fear your isl, a ameareful of your good, whatsoever you counsel me to do. I will execute. This said, they began to study bow to bring their business about,

Part

Dou

Town

be ha Arno

mete,

and to

tell m

fent f

to be is

all car

lick for

mully

nitino

our del

fazfara

my bei

pitt ou

Munice

and in

MEANE

of those

que. 1

miletion

laffly, f

Gall in

o there

inflead

defente

meder

Pta

Mat

Ma

but were to confused in their thoughts, that they thought it inspectible.

Maximus being rio of Camillus company, and affured of The Knight of Fame's death, gade his mind to some quiet, and being wearted with care, thought now to recreate himself; therefore he intended that tay to ride a Bunting, and being early up, he sent soc Angelica to go along with the Duden her Pother, even at that very instant when they were debiling means how to escape; which Marcellus told her would be a means to further them: Angelica then immediately went down with the Delienger, and Marcellus with the Bring and Duden, and others offices departed the Dower.

Pow Marcellus all that day kept company with Angelica. In the king being very earnest in following the Gome Scape for them, the Duien likewise was absent and that a Racillus in them, the Duien likewise was absent and that a Racillus in mace privy to his intent, who had solemnly bound to kep in counsel; this opportunity Marcellus tak, and presently content Angelica towards Saint Austines Chappet; but being without the Park, when they thought themselves far enough from the Mark, they were unawares set upon by strange knights, who a

fered by force to take away Angelica.

Marcellus being somewhat aftentified thereat, deels his some, and being before well provided, withstwo them. Angelica's lits, did the like, that on a sudden there began a terriple fight betwee them, informed that Marcellus was grievously wounded, used his lanights stain, and the rest in as great danger as could be; but being a Prince of exceeding courage he desended himself most valiantly. So long continued the fight, that in the mean time some of the lings company to whom the charge of Angelic was committed, mill be; who som restified the lings fresse, whereupon he communities his lanights to Post separal ways whole Trops; himself and the Prince well guarded, tak the selected way out of the Park, which was the same way Marcellus local, and hasting to them, rame when they were in the middle the skiemish.

The Arange Anight's feeing the hing, perfently fled, whom

Ħ

the Nacolians pursued to far, that they might defery a Band of Souldiers, inherewith they refurned with all fred pollible and ertifico the ling thereof, who prefently went to the Golden Tower with the Duen, Marcellus and Angelica in his compam, and by reason of the frangers be saw in fight with his Son, be had no fulpition of their intent, and marbelling what that Army thould mean, he fent out Spies to fee of what force thep here, who having obeyed his command accordingly, returned and told him that they were ten thousand firing, but could not tell under whose conduct.

Maximus fearing the weaff, prefently fent Letters to the Sobles of the Land, Defiring them to mutter up fegres and to imothem to the Golden Tower, causing a mage diligent watch

to be kept before them.

Pare II.

n

a

9

Contract Con

Marcellus being most griebonsly bounded, was attended with all care that could be by the Bing's Phylitians, to whom Ange-

lick ment, and finding bine alone, the faid :

What milery awaiteth my bard belling, that am thus dilaftes roully betained from my withed content : My evil prelaging nino dis foretel this misfortune, which bath thus frustrates our befire, and which is more miferable, brought vou to this unhytunate estate; but most of all, withheld me from be light of my beloved, and cause him both to augment his cares, and subputour loyalty: What will be think when he fees no perfore mines of that which was promifed, but fill waiteth our coming, and impeceived ? for the knowledge of our milchance can by no means come to his bearing: Woods I had doed under the hands Athole enemies: Po hard fortune can be compared to that 4 enme, nor no care comparable to my grief; First, to fee you to pletoully wounded, next, to be disappointed of our defire; and ladly, to frustrate that worthy unight of his expectation: What hall ine do! How thall we recover this mithap? De what joy othere left that may comfort the least forcow that opprels us? Interes of the fivet content I expeded by enjoying his Poble felente, Jam returned to fritter bondage, and fe my friends andered and environed by foes.

Peace, quoth Marcellus, good Angelics, ceafe thefe Coms plaints.

m

Got

rrea

fo2]

coul

telie

perf

adde

bha

himel

Tow

were

he ha

bemer

with;

he bit

around

he con

to bim

harm.

if thou

Th

plaints, and in this extremity imitate the old Probert, Makes Vertue of Neteffry; and with patience gibe aftenbance for better fuccels ; for now in thefe perplerities there is fmall homes of prefent amendment; for that worthy knight no doubt is of fuch tolloom and clemency that he will judge the best of our es frate, and carefully probine for his own fafety; with that the burg. forth into abundance of tears, faving : Age me poor weetch. thall never fee him again : twherenpon the beparted, weinging her Bands and making great lamentation, that Marcellus fee

ing her grief was ready to work his own death.

Pote those bands of Souldiers belonged to Camillus, inhe presently after his departure from the Golden Tower (enduring many reftless passions for the want of Angelica's presence, with whom he was deeply in love) with all speed mustered up Souldie ers, and fent them by thipping towards the Golden Tower, with an intent to beliege the fame, and furprise Miximus unamares and fo attain the possession of Angelica; but coming towards the City with a few in his company, whilf the rest marched after him, he met Marcellus and Angelica, who knowing them; bid think without any more trouble to take her away, but was dis appointed thereof (as is befoze beclared.)

The Knight of Fame being with alo Jabin, Spent most part of the day in conference with him, marbelling that he heard not of Marcellus, but when it wared back his mind was pollet with erceeding care and bepation; and being without any hope of his coming he was bered to think how he thould fatisfie old labin, whom he thought would fulped him of fallhood, and that he came

not from Marcellus, Therefoze he faid :

Father, I marbel I have not heard from Marcellus according to his promite to hich wakes me doubt forme cools mischance both bindzed him, which may breed in you come misconceit of me, by coming in his name unto you; which if you do will much in fare me; for it was he that directed me hither, as I can alive by feberal Acafons. gu denague & inemor issue all fo di

Sir replied Jobin a may be not troubled with any lack thought, for you are welcome to me though Marcellus had not fent you, which I make no doubt of ; but so well do I love him, that

T

th a,

die

of

of

tth

his

in.

me

ing

ath

102

ins

are

Dal

ach ent whosever cometh in his name shall by the labe 3 bear him be

Afterwards they went to supper with such spare Diet as the Pziest used, and then to Bed; where The Knight of Fame could take no rest at all, but lay very quiet, because he was loath to trouble his Hoast; so that with restraint of liberty of speeches, be endured that tedious night in great misery and tozment, which seemed longer then many nights would have done if he might have had the liberty to utter his lamentations, which boiled in his Bzeast like the violence of a mighty stame penned in a small compass.

Carly the next maxing Jabin went forth to provide food, leaving The Knight of Fame alone, who then uttered many complaints, but at last finding fault with himself for using that Cffeminate kind of lamentation, he stroke to over-master his palations, which the more he laboured to allwage, the more they en-

rreafed.

In this lost be continued that day and the next, fill hoping to Marcellus approach; but when he fale fo long time paft and could hear no news from him, he began to accuse him of discourtelie and disloyalty for breaking his promise, growing into a full perlivation, that both he and his Sifter had forlaken him, which added artef to forrow and beration to his mind, not knowing what to do. 102 which way to take his course; and one day arming himself. he manazed in a melancholy study towards the Golden Tower, and by chance met with two of Maximus Innights, who were exceedingly affonished at his light (for they thought verily he had been a Ghost) but he dealving neer them they fled, which beperceiving, refolded to fay one of them to have some discourse with: therefoze running after them with his Swood dzawn, be bit one of them to violently upon the Head that he felt to the ground, which the other elpying, ran forwards with all fped he could. The Knight of Fame partner bim not far , but came to bim, who vet lay on the ground, and faid : "

Thou needest not to have sed from me, for I intended the no burn, but was only desirous to know some news of the, which if then wilt tell me, I will let the depart, otherwise thou shalt

Reper

AMILITY

and

mp f

me c

fozno

wt n

lence

raine

e m

Mart

odes!

m M

terini in rei

BOTT O

læn a

him,

Tal

the langht marvelling to heat him freak, whom he thought had been a Choft, made this reply:

Pardon me, god Sir, for I tok pout to be not what you are, but if I can refolde you any thing, I will. Well me, laid he, bow Marcellus fareth. Sir, quoth he, at this instant he remaine b very weak, by reason of many wounds he received latedly, telling him the whole truth which had happened by Camillio means; since which time, said he, the king hath set such strict and secret watch about the Mower, that none goeth in and out without being searcht.

The Knight of Fame having heard these spockes, let him go, and departed to Jabin, to whom he declared all that he had heard, being very form Marcellus hurt, and considering every circumstance of the Nocolians speches, he thought that when Marcellus and Angelica were out of the Park so slightly attended, it was their intent to come to him; which added some come

fort to his Beart to think of their Loyalty.

By this time, he that escapes first from The Knight of Fane, was arrived at the Golden Tower, and coming before the thing, told him, that he had feen The Knight of Fame, whereat the king began to laugh: Then presently came the other, who just fied his words, alleading that it was he, and that he both tal-

hed with him, and knew him.

Maximus marbelling thereat, was almost associated at their words, determining to send out thousands in his search, and the occasion now most sitly served, Hot his Robles had according to his Command gathered a mighty number of mon together, which Camillus sking, being unprovided to withstand such sorce, his coming being sor another intent, returned inmicotately with his Contoters sowards his own Country; and Maximus sking that Army gone, bent his mind wholly to be revenged upon The Knight of Fame,

Whis neins four came to Marcellus and Angelica's hearing, which filled their Bearts with exceeding fear and care leaf be should be taken: this beed new sociol in their troubled Bearts, especially in Angelica's; whose lobe was grown to such perfection, that it was impossible to remove the same, and getting to ber

Chams

Charles and entred into many heavy complaints, able to rent a Bear of Adamant, whom Anna comforted by all the means the could debife.

Dh Anna, quoth Angelico, thou art not able to think the formum my heart endures, for wert thou so much enthralted as 3 am, and to one so hoorthy, thou mightest then have some insight into my forrows; but being ignorant therein, how canst thou give me counsel? Have I not cause to grieve, nay, to run mad with some, to see the vanger that worthy lanight is now in, having so lately been preserved by the Gods from my fathers weath; pet not contented therewith you see, sends south many to search so him, inho when they sind him will bring him back, or by vioc lunce destroy him, whose death will be the end of my life; so I have howed, when my father puts him to death, be that! see my mine, so I will not like an hour after him; Thus she complained continually.

It fortuned most happily that Jabin was gone forth of Saint Autines Chappel, and left The Knight of Fame in his Cell, for he met with many of the Nacolian lanights, who demanded of him if he fair not such a man, describing The Knight of Fame, whom he answered all alike, saying, he had seen none such: But marbelling at their earnest enquiry, he asked what he had done? One of them told him, That he was called The Knight of Fame, who lately arrived in that Country, and was kindly entertained by Maximus, especially by Marcellus, and having in some sort afterwards offended the King, was thrown into the Lions Den, by reason of a Letter the Iking of Lybia sent, swherein he accused him of dishonouring his Daughter Venola, and that day he was

fen and fpoken to.

6

Jabin hearing this, marvelled thereat; pet notwithstanding ins pery careful least he should be found abroad, whom he now began greatly to estem, both that he beened him to be spring of lioyal blody, and also because Marcellus had made estimation of him, whom he thought knew him clear of those accusations, or else he would not have savoured him so much: And specify has king to the Cell, he sound The Knight of Fame very sad, so sattle healting the doz, he same to him, saving, Worth knight, I

am glad that I have found you here, for were you a serve were are so many knights in your search, that it were impossible for you to escape. For me (said he) I believe you are deceived bea, replyed Jibin, if you be called The Knight of Fame, and lately escaped out of the Lions Den; with that his colour changed. Pay, quoth Jabin, sear not, sor you are here very safe; sor this place is void of suspition: Then Jabin declared to him all that he had heard.

The Knight of Fame finding him fecret and faithful, told him the whole discourse of his travels, only leading out the Wisson that he had sen in Thrace, asking his counsel what to do, entring into many complaints of his hard fortune; withat, he told him, that he knew not which way to travel in search of his war rents, to whose knowledge if he could once attain, he doubted

not but to rebence the inturies done him.

Sir, quoth Jabin, I think it best that you travel in search of them now; in the mean time these troubles by sozgetfulness will be well over-past, and then you may have the better opportunity to go sozwards with any intent you shall bereaster put in practice, sor if you stay here, you may by missortune be discovered, the king's weath being such, that he will leave no means unattempted to find you out.

father, said he, your counsel is very good, which I will put in practice, which I am forced to for my own preservation, requesting this one sabour at your hands. That you will by some means remember my Humble duty unto that worthy Prince Marcellus, and tell him, that it shall not be long before I return; destring him in the mean time, according to his somer counter sie, which hath been far extended above my desert, to remain my friend, and remember me to Angelica.

I will, quoth Jabin, so all this; but first I think it most convenient that you change your Armour, for in that you have on you are easily known, and I have one within that is every

way of as god proof.

The Knight of Fame liked his device exceeding well, and at med his felf in that Armour, which was very rich and configural ded over, and heavely Chamel's, without any device to be known

bv .

leat

kat

had

retu

finet

fured

ther a

lite to

lattin

the g

maec

fed La

came.

Laop

Laby

thenr.

tok u

The

by; and that Armour the next night he departed, taking his leave of old Jabin, with many courtesses, being unwilling to kave his company.

The Knight of Fame departed with a heavy Beart, for that he had undertook a new travel, which might detain him long from returning to Angelica: By good fortune that night he got out of the Country, and past the fearch of the Nacolians, whom he did not teat to meet withall, but that he would not hinder the speed of his fourney thereby.

CHAP. XXI.

How The Knight of Fame arrived in the Country of Bohemia, and redeemed Violetta from Archas: How Archas was put to death: How The Knight of Fame came to the knowledge of his Parents, and afterwards departed again towards Natolia.

NS

the

tce

Ħ:

tes

my

First that The Knight of Fame had past the Bounds of Nacolia, he arrived in a large Plain, where he saw many ready Pathes but knew not which of them to take; at last a sudden thought and remembrance of Parismus entred into his fancy, which so possess his mind, that he could think of nothing else, (which Pature incought in him by instance of the patent in the same parisms.)

kinst) therefoze he was resolved to travel thither, so he also heredy thought he should find his Parents in Bohemia; which therefore a tedious long travel he attained, having a great described Parismus again, to whom his Heart had voived exerciating sriendship: And now drawing near to the Court. (he the Asternon, when Phaebus with his scarching Beams have made the season hot) he heard a griebous complaint of a difficulted Rady, which made him stay to listen from whence the cry came, and by the boice drawing night unto the place, he espica a Lady lying under a heap of Elms at the sect of a langist, which had was the same shaft he heard to cry; and coming towards them, they both espeed him, whereupon he that was with her tokup his Shield to desend himself.

The Knight of Fame noting the Ladies countenance, remember

hein ack 6 offer bim Beb at t knf

Par

petu

med

DEAL to fi mar toba of th bad

Fam Pal Mus ther Du

mar her .. Rin this 99 fbe

mic tern (D20 thad lain

my

resunt

bred that he had feen ber, but could not for the pre where, which caused him the moze willingly to help otherwife of his own vertuous inclination ready to fuccour am tifrelled Lady, and coming to ber, demanded the cause of ber forcem ! but the Leing ready to make antwer, and bolding un her Dands to crabe his affiliance, the other Bt. put his Smood point to her breaft, and bolved if the fpake but one word he then mouth kill her: The Knight of Fame feeing this, (thinking he teent about to flay her) with his Swood deawn ran at him, and threw him to the around, but giving him leave to recover his feet. faid . Bafe Willain, inhy offerest thou this Lady fo much inin ry, as to be afhamed the fould beclare the treachery; which ? and refolibed to know before we part, or affuredly thou thait die. with that he gabe him fuch a blow that he made him framer. The Bright notivituffanding for a space religed his Abberlary with great courage; but The Knight of Fame being much ene raged. Com brought his enemy in danger of his life. which when this discourteous knight perceibed, and feeling himfelf begin to faint, fate :

Bright, before the Combat continue any longer, let me know the name? I will not their thee that fabour, replace The Knich of Fame, but with the to yield thy felf. Reither will a them thee that fabour (quoth the discourteous knight;) wheremon he began to combat again, being france able to lift up his from be was to feeble, intending desperately to end his life, which The Knight of Fame feeing, grafped him in his arms, and by biolent force wrung his Sword out of his Band, leaving him without as

ny Weapon to defend or offend.

The Laby feeing her felf thus fortunately delibered camefa The Knight of Fame, and defired him to vity Der effate; and not to faitaite Der till De bad feen her fafe at Bobemian Court, with that We was exceeding glad, faying, Lady, I will not fine take you till I have for you there in lafety, for thisher am I bound: but I pray, quoty De, tell me pour name, for I think I have feen you in the Farrest of Ard?

Violetra being ozawn into a great admiration who be should be, antwered: App name is Violecte, lobo am ordained towers

è

2

n

100

H

to

はか

3

di

in

276

lan

petual milery, and was by the treathery of a difloyal knight na-

The Knight of Fame then immediately remembeed her, but being not willing to discover himself, questioned no farther, onely

asked her if the knew the knight ?

Sir, quoth the, I know him not, not the cause why he hath offered me this violence. When he heard her say so, he source him to go along with them, and presently departed towards the

Bobemian Court, where they fon arribed.

Pow it hapned that Parismus at that very time was standing at the Court Gate, who espying Violetca accompanied by two kinghts, one of them being grievously wounded, and as it appeared by his countenance and fierce coming, seemed Captibe to the other, and not knowing of any edit that had befallen her, marbelled thereat; therefore coming to her (not knowing in what manner to salute the knights, being ignorant of the rause of their approach) he demanded where the had heen, and what had befallen her?

Hy Lozd, said she, this knight (pointing to The Knight of Fame) hath preserved me from the dishonour this discourteous Pan offered me, as you shall hear presently: whereupon Parismus kindly embraced The Knight of Fame, departing altogether into the Presence Chamber, where was the king and

Quen Pollipus, Laurans, and dibers others,

Pollipus færing Violecta amongst these two strange unights, marbelled exceedingly, but the being come before the unight, on her knies craved justice against the wounded unight. The unight of the should have suffice; whereupon the said after

this manner.

Post mighty king, I befeech you regard my complaint, revenge the monstrous injury done me by this wicked and odious homicide, who hath offered me abominable outrage: For this afternon (attended by one Paid) I went out of the Court into a Crobe adjoyning to the Garden to recreate my felf in the cool hade: I had not kaid long there, but this discourteous Aillain surprised me, and caught hold of my Paid, who fearing my harm made great outcry, whom he bound Pand and Fot, # 2

inze

tha

tog

物版

bath

pzeli

Paf

inhai

furtn

Mina

tedit

acco2

boned

he hai

bzoug

olon 3

ask v

mans

cuntit

ly feat

Lauran

ben to

postest

night fo

tothe I

in falk

thought

merped

not beer

mice to y

that 3 cr

App fe

ago

The

श्रा

threatming if the made any noise to murber ber : Babing done this, We pulled me to him very rudely, and would have comber's me I know not inhether, till this baliant knight coming by and

bearing my complaints, redeemed me from my tyranny.

The Bing habing beard her fpethes, commanded the Wales factor to discover himself, but he being ashamed and loath to be known, refuled the fame, till at last he was unarmed by fome of the Bohemian Enights. Violetta feing his face gabe anerceding fart, being much affrighted to behold his countenance; Parismus and Pollipus also knew him, telling the Ming it was Archas, that had before offered the like billany to ber, which he well remembred. Then be faid :

Cruel Tyrant, What excule canft thou alleadne to thelter the billane? What canst thou invent to say in the defence, but thou deferbest to fuster the most reproachfullest death that is but this censure will I give of thee, not to favour thee, but to deal justly with that lantaut, whose prisoner thou art, and theres fore as he by right hath conquered thee, so we will that he be

thy Judge.

The Knight of Fame had all this while ofligently noted Laurana's beauty, countenance, and behabiour, that be tok great delight in beholding ber : but bearing the Bing's freches be uns armed his head, whom Parifmus fon knew, and moft lobingly embraced : Pollipus and Violecca knowing him, falnted him with great for, and Parismus told his father that he was the renowned Champion that was catted The Knight of Fame.

The bing hearing it was be, of whom be had heard fo many Honourable reports, role from his Royal Throne to embrace bim, and every one femed to be exceedingly delighted to bebold

his comely person.

Laurana on a ludden felt luch a throbbing pollels ber Beart, that the could not tell what to think; withal, fuch violent bluffes would flath in her face, that the wondeed from whence those valfrom thould proceed, infomuch that the was conftrained to turn alide, least any should behold her, and so the went to a window: This alteration being waought in ber by natural ingina; which We was ignozant of.

The

The Knight of Fame not unminosal to satisfie Violecca's wrong, by some revenge against Arches, most humbly thanked the king so Honouring him so much, in giving him Authority to give him his dom: But quoth he, I humbly intreat your Highnels to pardon me, and desire your isissom to whom he hath hin assentibe, to use him as you please; for it would be great presumption in me in this strange place to censure him in your

Maieffies prefence.

£

0

n

b

Then the king called Archas, commanding him to declare what moved him to commit that outrage to Violecca; but he alsolving himself of no less then death, would make no answer; the king therefore commanded him to be had to prison; and appoint teathat the next day he should have his Head cut off, and was accordingly performed, who might peradventure have been paraboned, but that his conscience accused him more then these whom he had offended, and so according to his own folly, which had brought him to commit all those wicked acts, even so he was his own Judge; so, his guilty Conscience would not suffer him to ask pardon so, himself: After his pentence was given, every mans mind was at quiet, having sufficiently scanned the circumstance of Violecca's missortune.

The Knight of Fame was Honourably entertained, and Royally featted by the Laing of Bohemia, especially Parismus and Laurana used him with great kindness, being for that night oristen to part from him without conference: But Laurana was so possess with his remembrance that the could take no rest that night for thinking on him, not knowing what should move her to the lame; but in the morning when Parismus and the were

in talk about The Knight of Fame, mefaid:

My Lozd, (I know not what thould move me to any fach thought, but) I am persuaded his arrival will either bring us merpected joy, or suddain sorow, for since I first saw him I have not been at quiet; neither can I (though I firste to the contrary) mee to put him out of my mind, which hath so possess my breast, that I could take no rest this night.

Dy felf, replyed Parisimus, have felt the same passion, not only not, but at my first meeting with him in the Forest of Ard,

which.

Par

then

Son

CHE D

3 to

aifi

sà fo

1201

Cettle

Bino

father

utt

Dav

which maketh me of the fame opinion as you are, and also defire

to know of inhence he is.

In this and fuch like communication they frent the time. Hill Parificus left ber, and went to The Knight of Fame, who man already in company with Pollipus, whom Parismus most kindly ufeb, and inhited him to a Royal feast, which was prepared on purpole for him.

After Dinner, being requefted by Parifmus, (who was belle rous to know of inhence he was, there being the king. Duen. Parismus, Laurana, Pollipus and Violetta, and many others) he began to relate unto them the whole discourse of his Trabels in

this manner:

If I thould tell you my Pame and Birth (quoty be) I know not how to begin, for that my felf am ignorant thereof, but that which I can remember I will not hide from you : I was brought up in a Country of Tarcaria, called the Island of Rocks, my Barents being of lobat Degree I know not; but toben I for of fome temembeance, either my Pother that beonaht me un me rather my Purte (for the would not faffer me to call ber som ther) departed from her Babitation, with what intent I inch not, but by the way the was flain by a Lion, tobont I purfine to bis Den, whore being come, and confidering that I had loft my Purfe, flaved in that place many years, untill on a time the and year'd to me in my liep, warning me to forfake that irklome place, and no to the Caftle of Bocks, which I prefently dio feet then I knew not what a Caftle meant) where at the first I was roughly handled, but at last I was kindly used by one Tirefus, who Tutered me a long time, with whom I departed to bes where, by reason of a mighty tempest that arose, the ship was cast away, but my felf did fivim, and attained to the Thracian those, where I was fuccoured by the good Duke Amalenus, in whole Court I was often like to be bestroved by some of his mainte that envised me : From whence I departed to the thing's Court, bearing of a general Trinmph that was held there, the ising's Daughter being appointed the Conquerozs Reward, which ? tuon, and was determined to habe married, from which I was fozewarned by a Wisson, which willed me to furrender no my Title

32

H

n,

be

22

20.00

to

mp

NE.

15 .

Sai

267 018

hts tt,

gin

LE

16.5

Witle in Philens to Remulus, to whom the was befoze betrothe ed, which I did, commanding me also to travel in fearth of my Barents. which I think told me were of Royal blod : withal. Times commanded to feek out a Lady, which at that time was ficined to me, and to love no other; this old areatly trouble me: then presently news was brought to the Court of Tirides beath. Son to Duke Amalenus, who was flain by Brandamor in the refe me of Venolal whom be had the custody of : Woon this occasion I travelled first to Lybia, and then to the forrest of Ard, thinks ine Venola had been the Lady that appeared to me in the Affine lobere I met with your Diabnels, and with you departs en for the Court of the Ming of Lybia, after Venole was revience. far your Grace may remember) toho was not the Laby I went infearch of: Afterwards where I determined to depart with you towards this Country, Venola by fubtility causing me to wink a fleen Potion, frustrated my belice, which the did to flav me there, mon a poetence of areas love the bose me, (asione aftrivaries tolo me all): Collen I heard this, being enjoyied to little my affections upon another, fearing force milichance might mis by her tobe, and finding out by what means they had dilays ted me of pour Ponours company, I departed lecretly from tence: At length after a long travel, I arrived in Natolia twhere bine bolon to reff my wearied Limbs, it chanced that the 102ins cale Angelica past by, folions when I beliefo, remembers fier to is the perp fame which I had feel in the Willow, and had als tripards fuch fortunate fuccels, that I was entertained by Hing Maximus at the Golden Tower, and was there in great fabour with Paince Marcellus his Son : 3 had not long renamed there, but the King of Lybia (as I suppose perswaded meto by Venola) fent a Letter to Maximus to befire him to tind me unto him, or elfetbere to rebenge on me in his behalf, by ulting me to death; alleadging, That I had dissonoured his Daughter tobich Acculation was falle and untrue: The Bing refuze without hearing what I could fay in my own defence. mediately eautodome to be thation into a Den of fierce Llons, they refuled to burtime, tohere I remained to the space of a nik. Living apon fact unfavory for as was call to them, from Sobence

the

fed

thei

ber

the

alfo

ber

110

letta

bis

tene

and

that

be ca

hts (

feer

cedi

the o

abo

mue

Don

knob

lobe ather

quite

bis m to bis

ERIO

DEC

ng į

B

99

whence afterwards I escaped by the kiepers means, whom I compelled to lend for Marcellus, who freed me out of the Golden Tower, and fent me toan ancient friend of his named libin. Prieft of St. Auflins Chappel, promiting to come to me the next day, but was disappointed thereof by fuch means as is not come pet to my knowledge : And one day I went a little diffance no the Chappel, and by misfortune was feen by fome of the laine's Innights, who prefently certified him that I was alibe, where upon be again most unfuftly fought my life, and fent out though fands to fearch for me, from whose hands I have escaped, intenbing to feek out my Parents, and fo travelled hitherwares This, faid be, is the true relation of my beinging up, and travels tiabing nothing whereby to be otherwife known then a Jewel which my Purts always charged me to keep, whole mind I bate fulfilled; whereupon be pulled out of his Bosome the Jewel. which continually hang about his Beck.

Laurana diligently observing the Jewel, both remember and knew it to be the same that the had lest in the Island of Rocks with her Son Parismenos; which she was assured of by others other probabilities, that suddenly she caught him in her arms, and cryed, Dh Parismenos, thou art my Son; many times his

fing and embeacing him.

Her frange behaviour drove them all into admiration, which to energale the fame, the place where they were began to was barb, that for a thore space they could not fee one another, hearing a voice, but none could tell from whence it came, which at tered these words:

PARISMUS.

Description of its form the series of its for

At the end of which inords the darkness banished and all then present did assure themselves that The Knight of Fame was Son to Parismus and Laurana, and he resorting greatly that he has found his Parents, knieled down, and did his humble duty, whom

the

Thefe

the king, Duen, Parismus, and Laurana presently encompassion with their kind embraces, being unable in words to express their joy: Parismus greatly rejoyced that he had so baliant and vertuous a Son; the king and Ausen glad that in their old age they saw so bertuous a Child spring from their Issue; Laurana also with tears of joy express, her content in that the had sound ber Son; whom the thought had been destroyed long ago, that no Pen was able to express all their joyes: Pollipus and Violenta like wife embraced him, being as glad as any of the rest of his safety.

This happy neins was foon spread through the Court, from whence it was noticed all the City over, which, when the Citistus beard, they caused the Bells to ring, Bonefices to be made, and Triumphs to be held; Indeed there was such rejoycing.

that it mould be too tedious to relate.

#1

.

.

to ks

15

4

Pany dayes afterwards The Knight of Fame (who now shall be called by his right and proper name Parismends) continued in his Gran-sires Court, Pongurably entertained, and highly entermed of amongst the Bohemian States, he grew into an exceeding lave towards him: He was very kindly beloved also of the old king and Queen, especially by his Father and Pother, who thought themselves most happy and blest to have such a son, whose Kendon was spread in most places of the World, insomuch that every many ears were siled with the veports of his Vonourable Deeds.

Sow after that Parilmenos had thus Happily attained to the knowledge of his Parents, (the want whereof had long time filled his heart with care) no other thought but of Angelica's love could take root in his becaff, which (though his cause of joy aberwife was inflictent) filled his Seenses with saveles, and quite extinguished those delights, that they seemed to trouble his mind, being rather tedious then comfortable, adding no ease to his care, which was augmented to an exceeding heighth, by railon of Maximus cruelty, whom he perceibed was much encased against him, therefore he thought it impossible to attain any abour at his Hands, so he kept her guarded so strongly, that it was impossible to come to her speech, or send to her.

Par

ding

Mat

tim

Gol

fick!

cam

These thoughts treated his mino, darkned his countenance, and caused him to spend his time in sames, being seldout against to any much, which was generally observed by all; especially by Laurana, who could never be quiet but only in his Company; and on a day missing him, the rested not till she had sound him out, being gotten into the most solitariest place in all the Caroen, leaning himself upon his chow; who espring her, raised himself from the ground, blushing at her approach, to johom she said.

feth your mind, that maketh you so estrange your self from company, and delight in solitariness: Is there none feet so much in your favour that they may know the cause thereof: D, is your care such that more can remove, or counsel you so your ease 13 am ture there are many here that will result no perit to pleasure you, and my self would do the best I can to constart you, being being desirous to know the cause; if it be not so seeret. Parisoners, then made this tenty:

I before you so not think me to unautiful, not my cause at care to fecret, that I will conceal the fame from you; but more it of much more fecretic I wanto reveal it to you, habing only

presited the fame as loatly to trouble your.

Then I pear, enoth the, tell me: Is it not Love? Des, note bear Pother, fato he, it is Love, and to that heaptitud heapt Angelies, who beareth me the time Attention; but to fax am I from enjoying, that it grieves me to think thereof, which is the cause of my favners, and it will increase more in aboundance it I do not thortly travel thither, being note allowed of other doubtes and having finished my travel in search to find you out, therefore I most humbly beforeh you to procince my Lord and Fathers Moral content to my special departure, has initially present I cannot live.

Laurana hearing his species, perceived that his Affections tone immobilities, and knowledge by her tell the passions of Long tolough the mollier besides for the poster. To implies his desire, white engine he returned her humble thanks, and so the

but be bener tet.

10

r,

L

15

1- 100 E

ich

104

bran

23.

as this raid and sin did CHADD XXIII puttand some in

How Parifmens departed into Natolia, and arrived at St. Austines Chappel: How he met with Marcellus, and what afterwards befell.



Acidments babing obtained leave of his keyal stather, by his Pothers same tentreaty, to depart into Nicolia, spending many a wearly intle before he could attain thither, at late he arrived at Saint Austines Chappel, (has bing gotten him other Armour because he mould not he known) and knocking at the more presently also I dim spends the same to

show he then discovered himselfe. Jibin knowing him, rejoyced exceedingly at his lasety, descring him to come in, so, he said he

his forme news to tell bim last 1911 has all

bigs of Angelica, went in immediately with him, and then the fatel of the fatel of

specific of marcellus as mean as Aran: After that you here departed from benter, the Nacolians having continued their belieffed from benter, the Nacolians having continued their belieffed from their days, in the and exturned to the days, from their benter of their belief, to that the bing gave me credit to their report, but from fargot the fame, remaining in great quiet: Marcellus by this time habing recovered his Mounds, letting no time pars, came his best timking to have found you here, but he are his increase by you were departed; he fremed to be quite operance his birtel, and bectaved to me all that had bequed to you in the Golden Tower, and rold me what had bapmen to him and Asgelic his their journey rowards the Chappels; by which means he came to artebourly wounded.

Then Jabin beclared the fame full as Marcellus had told frint, in the berry fame manner as is before repeated, that when he determined to have conveyed Angelica to waint Audioes Chape the fame day Maximus lous a Dunting; withat he tolome

with what fortow Angelica endured pour ablence,

Pa-

2

h

C

G

th

tir

hea

the

Mil

ra,

ber

Sits

ina

bear

ing

with

into!

clari

Pari

of Bo

TUSP

DAD !

Stuc !

M

Parismenos hearing these speaches, which yielded him full alfurance of Marcellus friendship and Angelica's love, was thereby much comforted, rehearing to him how fortunately be had

found his Parents.

Jabin then began to use him with more reverence, and more tervently to affect his good, that at Parlimenos request be went towards the Golden Tower to be if he sould by any means freak with Marcellus, inhereupon being returned, he brought these their bings, That Maximus was lately departed with the Duan, Marcellus, and Angelica to the City of Ephelus; Which he was tald by the Buardians of the Golden Tower.

Parismenos hearing this, departed thither, and entring into the City, rode presently to the Court, where meeting with a noble Courtier, he desired him with all courtefre to certific the Prince Marcellus, that there was a languat without did wait to speak with him. The Courtier presently went and performed his request, and known out Marcellus, declared his Pellage unto

bin with great bankaty, initiament mi man

Marcellus marvelling who it should be, went out so him, being a Prince of exceeding berthe, resulting never to do any courteste, and although he were Son to so mighty a king, yet he disastion not so sulfill his mind, though he neither knew him, nor the cano of his consing. Parlimenos behaving him, alighted from his Boate, saying, about noble Prince. It before to bake some him words in private with you from the Knight of Fame. Muscellus hearing him mame. The Knight of Fame, desired him takes on, sor there were more then present but such as he trusted.

any Mazd, quoth Parilmonos, because I know not whether I may disease impless suit stath safety or mo. A was called the Knight of Fame, though now altered in name; but not in good will to you. Marcellus knowing hint, could bavely contain himself, from embracing him, but because he would have none to observe the same be abstained from it; and said; Host courteous it night, not thing could have brought maze joy to my Weart then you present fence both; using a long time exiltation you by factures insomitant matability, who altered the estate of things according to her dariable of spointing, hoping you have not miscoulted.

11.

ıf.

100

80

to

1

my good will, becante 3 came not to Saint Auftines Chappel according to my promife, whi & I was about to perform, but I was croft therein : Poin feeing you are thus happily returned, and have I hope attained to the knowledge of pour Warents, in whose search the old Priest told me you were departed, I defire you repole fuch affured confidence in me, as one that will alway labour to procure your content : 3 am fure your fafe return will bring much joy to my Sifter Angelica, but it is impossible to give her knowledge thereof: Fozury Father bath quarded her moze frider then ever the was befoze, neither is the here in this Court as the common report goeth, but fill remaineth in the Golden Tower, which I will bectare to rou anon ; in the mean time because you thall not be discovered, I will fend a Gentles man with you to an ancient Ladies house of and estimation, and there von thall be kindly entertained for my fake, whether I will repair unto you, and there, if foit please you, you may contime untill I can work some means to bring you unto the fperh of my Sifter Angelica.

Parismen os hearing his courteous specifies, vielded him most hearty, thanks, and by reason that Marcellus seared his fathers suspicion, without any moze words he sent a Bentleman with Parismenos unto the Ladies House, whose name was Panora, who taking him by the Hand conducted him in, and used him:

bery kinoly.

After Dinner was past, Marcellus came thither to him, thanking Panora so, entertaining his friend, and he most lovingly embraced Parismenos, who by reason of his long travel and erceding care was so altered, that had Mircellus met him in the street
without any further knowledge that it was he, he could not have
known him, who with the like behaviour greeted him again, declaring to him how he had sound his Parents.

Marcellus hearing that he was Son to the most noble Prince Parismus, and Laurana, Beirs unto the two famous bingdoms

Bohemia and Theffaly, faid:

Poble knight, how miserable would Nacolia have been, if it bad been the destruction of so Honourable a Prince, and what welty might have bin law on my Father to have sudged you to beath a

Par

and

fron

tok

com

in b

nan

into

he d

neit

Bei

fitie

bp-fi

ing

t ta

fozt

trai'

SHO

(bei

aut

min

D2 T8

Fat

min

100

th A

fam

Dea he Bow unfoztunate hath our Bled ben in miffing to be Allied to fo Royal Boules: But not withfranding all this, mo Father to much overbuthened with conceit, regardeth no fuch Donour, but rather diffenoureth his Bonfe and fock with his fearful respect, who ever lince your beparture from the Golden Tower grew into fuch a jealous conceit of Angelica, that every day he was in a manner her keeper, and in the night canted ber to lodge in his own Chamber, the doz whereof he lockt himfelf and hid the Ber, which was procured by the imagination of a tenlous pang, but he faid he decamed that Angelica fould be Rollen from him: This miferable life continued not many days finish well I may tearm most miserable, being intangled with so niand cares as I know possest his heart) but at last he incought this debice, thinking under that prefence to ease his Beart of the care and mischief which he feared : We gabe out freches many Dayes before he came from the Golden Tower, That he would depart to this City, and withal it was generally reposted that Angelica should no longer be kept in that Tower, but should then depart with him, which all the Deers and Pobles of the Land were alad of, the knights and Ladies that were ber Attendants rejouced thereat, and this news was fuzead to the bearing of the bordering Pations, and from thence to far Countries: my full allo amongs the rest was exceeding glad, and Angelica etiops ced thereat: Pow my Father feeing the people thus rejoyce, was the moze troubled in his mind, therefore coming to a Dams , jel of mean birth, but of much beauty ; (who in countenance much refembled Angelica) be won her by many nestellations of great preferment, and with many threats of punishment if the would not condescend to fallow his countal; to the inhats debet he commanded her: Then div he cause her to come into his Chami ber, and lecretly (without the knowledge of any last the Quien) to attire her felf in Angelica's richest Denaments, appointing certain Damiels to aftend ber that knew not Angelicamorat least her not from Angelica : As for Angelica; the bery fante day twhen the meant to depart, he committed to the cultide of four Curruches, who beloved not to let any come to the friends or light of her without my Fathers Letter, signed with his pion Band

and

Part LL.

٤b

地域の神のは

10

ti

13

8 8

1)

ig at

io

and Seal . removing all ber Guardians, and appointing new : from whose knowledg he had given the Cumuches special charge to keep her there. Alfo all the Ladies that attended her etd come away with him, knowing no other but that Angelica mag in his company, leabing none to attend her but only one Damiel. named Anos, that the obtained of my fath cby many earnest intreaties: Babing obtained every thing according to his befire he denarted bither, and the Damsel Co framed her behabiour, that neither 3, not any body else perceived but that it was Angelica. Being arrived here, be committed his Supposed Angelica to fuch frie custody as before be had used, and appointed her to be kept bufuch Dannels as indied tok her for Angelica, whom he come manted likewife not to fuffer any to come to her frech : I now refirms to have fome conference with my litter, whose Beart & knew to be opprest with many cares for your absence, sought all means to come to her freech, which I was long without obtains ing but at length through the aid of one Damiel I came to her. taking her by the Band; I began to use many speeches to comfor her, withal, to enter into fuch conference as would have be trai's all the fecrets that ever past between me, Angelica, and pour felf, but the Damiel bearing a vertuous mind, and unfoil ling (as the afterward tolo me) to betray my fecrets to her pris bile (swhich the treed in her a good disposition) suddenly did break off my freeches, faring : Dy Low, Theferch von be addisfor to whom you freak, unless you will commit your fecrets to one that you would not otherwise trust, neither will I veefume (being uniporthy thereof) to participate in your councels, for 3 an not Angelica, but your not Bandomaid Dulcia: At thefe words he mas half affonithed, and vicining her precisely verfectly meto her; but hav the not discovered her felf, Ashould not have minded her: Zaithal.my mind beaan to commend her courtelie. a rather bertue, that refused (though the condescended to my fathers will) to know the depth of my fecrecy, wondering how mine ever were blinded, that I could not before differn her. Whereupon I requested her to tell me the reason who the supplied th Angelica's roun! the truth thereof the declared to me in the fame manner as I have told you, requesting me upon her knees Ci.

an

fna

rift

ker

The

127

2717

FIG.

15

42751 43613

ent o

Maine.

an r

not to reveal that which the had of duty, good will, and affection told me, which I promised I would, and meant faithfully to consceal from all but your felf; now there resteth nothing but to work means how you may come to mp Sister.

Parismenos hearing how firitly Angelica was guarded, was firmed with a filent sadness to think of the impossibilities that hindzed his content, and his mind was so oppzed with care, that he stood like one transsozmed. Marcellus perceiving the sozmow he endured, revided him from the same with these comfortable.

fpeches.

Dear friend, abandon this Wahlt of care, and hope the best: for my felf will work a means bow you thall attain the custoby of my Sifter, which I will effect bery fpeedly, if you will flag here till I can bring the same about. Parismenos resopcing to bear thefe woods, kindly embraced him, and made this reply: 4 it pollible, my Lozd, that I may expects fufficient thanks to you for becoming to faithful a friend unto one fo unworthy? De which way may I recompence the least of your good deeds, that have so often tasted of your Bonourable bounty ? for which I render you hearty thanks, it being all the recompence at the new fent I am able to make, proteffing that if ever you need my felf tu any thing. I will not defift to basard my life to pleafure you. and feeing you have of pour own vertuous disposition, boluntarily (neither examine entreate of Hope of recommence) wontiles me your affiftance, which may be the only means to procure my everlasting joy. I befeech you go forwards therein, that I may thereby be much more indebted, as well for that as for the reft of your Paincely courtelies, which though for a time they reft unres iparded, pet they thall never reft ungratified in my butiful debos tion, which for your and deferts are eternally bound to requite your good will.

Warthy friend, quoth Marcellus, leave off to use such thanks to me, that never merited such recompence as you have already pelided me; but I prethe be merry in my absence with this kind old Lady, whils I put my purpose in practice, which as soon as I have brought to persection I will come hither, but not before, till then adien: so taking his seave be departed the Chamber,

M

16

to .

25

a£

le:

02

ď

SP.

to

15

f

12

at '

3

-

df

63

ap

of/

24

ite

ks

99

no

as u.

T,

and came to Panora privately, (who before had been Marcellus Purfe, and loved him inighty well) whom he requested in earnest fort to ale his friend as kindly as she would ale himself, who promised him so to do, and likewise performed it; for the aled Palismends so kindly, that he could not that but commend her complete.

Pow let my Bule vired my Ben to fpeak in what estate the Lasy Angelica remained, who, after the fate the man densined of her jopful expectation, which was to depart with the ming, are cording as be had given out freeches, and not to be die los kept in thealoom as the had been a long time, and note plainte perceibed that ber father had taken away all ber Danige changed ber Buard, and appointed ber to be kept by fach featous blaves that would not fuffer her to be out of their fight day noz night, that the thought her felf in moze bondage then ever the was before, being kept from many pleatures which the then offeft; but never effæmed them till this time, milling the prefence and fivest conference of her brother, feating never to fee The Knight of Fame again, that the continually frent ber time in forrow, frending the day in tears, bewalting ber fad effate. that had not. A ma fre fome measure conflicted ber, the bould have observed her. Deart with cares , and to have thoriened the date of her precious life, thinking every hour a day, and es bery day a moneth, till the was releated from that bendage: In which condition for the present we will leave ber.

Paristra Dane bear treat therein is it is at least the bust of the

were acquainter frift, to plant the property of the act for the struct

fanct, and focales the facts there with which band the same

regard them. Ict was also belle to the control of the land of the control of the

con suchiber ball of beliance basisme this good manua: there

saled Peol off and finds had his gold done to all ashers of recen-

vy front (waits the Golden Lance, hopien doing to entire

M

ant

CHAP. XXIII.

How Parismenos carried the Lady Angelica from the Golden Tower to Saint Anglines Chappel: How Marcellus fell in love with Dulcie, and what enforced thereon.



This time Marcellus was come to the Court, and going to the Chamber, he began to know how to compale that which the had undertaken to effect. At lan, we thought with himself if be to all devices my means to get his Fathers Signet, he wonto write a nester unit the Majore of the Golden Tower in the utpart of purishmenos, communicing them spartly

moule nomit him as one of the Ghardians, wherenon betak a Ben and Jink and did write as followeth, a said according

This multy Knight (in whose sidelicy I repose much could dence) That achosen and appointed to be one of your fellowers, and to that effect I have sent him unto you with this less than signed by my felly whom I command you to admit which any dentally and knop this as your Warrant to do the fame all comes and a most wind a minimum of the land and a land and a minimum of the land and a land and a land a land a land and a land and a land and a land a

. Suntann moneth, till he tongrelested from that boundles: In

Tather Marcellus had incought this Letter, and imitated his fathers Hand very near therein, which he knew they were not much acquainted with, he used such means that he got the kings dignet, and wealed the same therewith, which, when he had not somed, he went to Parismenos and told him what he had one, who liked well thereof: And said he, if I once he admitted a mongh them, let me alone with the Counchs to come to Angelice; neither will I be denyed having this god means: three upon he presently armed himself, not admitting the least pelay, i which often drings things well begun to a bad end) and taking he have a line with a merely heart some with Golden Tower, hoping now to entage

H

his

not

ngs

me,

0 1

the

net!

Daniel Charles was with

the sweet light of his beloved, whom he never beheld but twice in his life.

Marcellus departed to the Court again very fad for the attence of Parismenos and Angelics, being also much troubled that Maximus the King thould keep his ferrets from him, which old both disgrace him to firangers, and to those Ladies that were Dulcia's attendants, which, though he know well enough, that tak away no part of his conceit of kindness; but most of all he was troubled with grief to be reftrained from Dulcia's company, on whom he continually thought ever since he had been last with her, so, her heauty excelled all the Ladies in the Court, (Angelica excepted) and of her bertuous disposition he conceived a bery good opinion, because the resuled to throst her fell into the knowledge of his secrets, but rather committed all that the king had none to his private, which if he should know as would be as much as her life were worth.

These thoughts so much altered his behaviour, that inhereas be was before of a pleasant disposition, he now began to give his mind wholly to melancholy, often thurming the company of those be wonted to delight in most, which the laing perceived, especially the Nuien, who was much grieved and troubled thereat; and upon a time finding him out when he was in the mids of his ladness, she earnestly desired to know the earle of his headings, so whom he made this reply:

App father (upon what occasion I know not) accounters me a Azaptor more liker then a Son, in that he restrains me from Aogelica's presence, and keeps his countels from me, to intrude mp self into his countel I will not presume, only my desire is,

that I may be admitted to the light of my Sifter Angelies.

Marcellus, quoth the Dusen, he contented a while, for thou last thy Fathers mind, that he will impart his fecrets to none, and if he should know your famels were for that cause, he would be more fearful to impart them to you, which can no way pleasure you, but rather fill your mind with many cares, which now is more happier then it would be then; for Angelica, so long as the is in health, what need you be so careful of her: then prither Marcellus rest thy self contented, and desire not that which will

16

al

di

ípi

m

m

di

ting

mu

red

tak

Bei

fuc t

tion

red :

faio

ads

are e

dent

ing n

Defet

bear

bat b

D

rather and more trouble to your mind: The Ducen having ended these specifies departed, and lest Marcellus in the place the sound bins.

As fon as the Duen was gone, be began again to ponder in his mind thefe things, not knowing who be should be thus mos lefted, for he knew all that he defired to know, and vet he was not latisfied therewith; but upon moze a biled confiberation. and weighing every circumfrance, De found that neither his fathers unkindnels, bis Sifters absence, oz fear of disgrace was that which troubled him, but only a concelt of Dulcia's kindness which caused him then to meditate on her perfections, his fancy beginning to much to commend ber, that he thought her worth to be beloned; withall, thinking why be might not love ber. which thoughts were to fally engraved in his beart, that he perceived he was deply enthalled to her beauty. Then he began to confider what displeasure it might been in him to let his fancy on one so much his inferiour, and not rather feel the love of some Bing's Daughter, which would add Bonoz to his Etitle, and mit diminish the same; which thought no soner began, but it was ended, being dashed with conceit that Dulcia was as beautiful as any, as bertuous as any, as courteous as any, as loyal as any, and therefore as worthy to be belobed as any; thinking if he thould marry with his equal, the might rather marry him for bis Dianity, and to advance her felf as for any true lobe; and if the were his equal, be thould rather be fubject to her will, then the to his, therefore he thought that Dulcis would be a kind wife. and Coner Bonour him . then leek to be bis equal , and that the would refuse no veril for his take.

Dabing spent some time in these meditations, he resolved to love Dulcia whatsoever ensued thereon, though he encurred his Parents displeasure, and Dazarded his Ponoz, and with that resolution went to the place where she was guarded instead of Angelica, and by the Dampels means, who before had shewed him the like favour, We came to her Chamber, and entred the same, sinding Dulcia all alone very sad, whom he thus saluted:

Downow Angelics, what are you fad? Can I never come but that I must alwayes find you in this melancholy offpolits

n

b

u

ı

ſg

Ŋ

y

B

In

31

86

tt

02

no

to

us

24

D-

M

¢,

11:

on e Cahat, are you griebed to be thus kept from a Husband.

the pour merry. Pour are deceived Dulcia, Jam not merry. Py Lozd, if I may give credit to your words, they thew that you are merry, that calleth me Angelica, and knows to the contrary. The Dulcia, sad he, neither both words nor countenance always discover the inward thoughts; for this that you take to be mirth in me, is but a forced Habit, which I have now taken upon me, but knew you the thoughts of my freudled Heart, you would say I were sad.

My Lozd, said the, I-beleech you pardon my bolomes, the which I presumed seeing your pleasant disposition, wherein is I was deceived, I hope you will not be offended with me, sor instant the Beart many times meditates on things the tongue will not utter. So both mine Dulcia, said he, sor I with the more god then I amable to reveal; which is the chief cause of my

faducis, that I cannot expects it.

I most Humbly thank your Highnels, fair the, acknowledgeing my felf far animorthy of fuch fabour, and not fit to before for much and, which makes me think you fell continue in that for

red Babit, which caufeth me to utter thefe fpeches.

Indeed it is well replyed Dulcia, quoth he, but as I suddenly tak that Pabit upon me, it was presently gone again; therefore you may be assured now that my species proceed from a true Peart, and not from a sorced Pabit. Pp Lord, where there is such often change of disposition, there can be no constant resolution. Pes, that which of purpose is taken to the w mirth is sorced; but the natural possession still continues sirm. Truly insew, said the, but not in all. Then Dulcia think me one of those sew. Pp Lord, I befeech you pardon well I do not; sor all men are endued with that quality, so be more consident then provisent, and I have received more savant a your Pands in suffering me to be thus samiliar with you then I am worthy of, or ever deserbed, therefore I humbly beg pardon, hoping that you will bear with my endeness.

Dulcia, prether ask no paraon, when thou haft not o fended, but believe my words proceed from the depth of my heart, which

Part

ttar

feet

that

veili

al a

1

iohe

ente

fhen

the (

THE ?

a pl

felf t

fitoit

our t

in al

bery then

of the

ktno

aran

that

the bo

this!

any

char

to da

fame

intendeth and wifeth you no lefs god then 3 have uttered : for I have found fuch bertne in pouthat I am now become the caps tibe, and defire to poffels and pertake that Emblem of beauty as Ieftem fo much, and earnetly entreat their grant me Lobe for love, it being the only thing I most defire. 1020, mp Lobe and Duty is such, that I will not refuse any command you impose upon me.

Dulcia it is not fuch love as is commanded by duty, not fuch friendship as ariseth from fear, but such kind love as neoccedeth from faithful friends, from the willing confent of a true Beart, and fuch love as bath a refrect before common onty, and if you knew with what ferbency I believ your confent to love me, you

would vity me.

Royal Sir, 3 beleich vour Bigbnels do not lek to enthall or enthare me in the bands of love at thefe tender years, that is yet fræ; belides, your fancy cannot like af one so much inferioz of that Honour you mean, but let me rather continue in my diffrested ediate, for 3 know my felf very unfit to be beloved of fo great a Prince as you are, being to far indebted to you in all Dumility, that you hall not command me any thing that some eth with modelly, but I will perform the lame. Speak you from your Deart, quoth he, 3 do my Lord. Then fait he, 3 command you to love me, and if that be to batth a wood, Hon? treat the to yield my full for the true lave Thear you is fuch as is fetled upon pertue, without blemift of impairment to pour Bonoz, intending nothing that that offace with your modelly but I defire to make you my equal my companion, and my elyons led talife; therefore do but vield to love me, and thou thalf erpel many cares from my Beart, which otherwife will encreate to my everlafting to ment.

Db my 1020, replyed the, I humbly before you to account me one that will endeabour in all outy to deferbe that Bong, non intended me, but I fee to many impossibilities to binder it that I am discouraged from the least hope of obtaining such felicity. So you will love me, I care not for imposibilties, neither shall any mifery after my confiant resolution; with that he embraceober in his armes, who gave a filent concent interminated with

tears.

tears, protecting from her tender heart, with whom Marcellus spent some finte in delightful behaviour, to both their joys; so that Dalcia was confirmed by his entreaties, and her own peilding Heart to grant his suit, both their intentions being loyal and vertuous;

By this time Parismenos was arrived at the Golden Tower, where he alighted, and coming to the Guardians that kept the entrance, he faluted them with a courteous behaviour, telling them; Ethat King Maximus had fent him to them to be one of the Guard, whom at the first they denyed, till he delibered them his Letter, which, when they had rear, they admitted him into

a place of chatge.

When he had obtained this facces, he began to comfort himself with Pope of better Fortune, continuing all that night as nidight the rest of the Guardians, not once offering any behaviour that might breed suspictant, behaving himself very catefully in all his Actions, as he had good reason to do, so, they were very highlant, in regard of the strict charge the laing had given

them, as they were ready to fulved each other.

All the next day continued he in that fort, without meeting with any of the Cumuchs; but on the third day he met two of them together, in a very condenient place, saluting them very kindly, who marbelling what he thouse be, for that he was a framer, began to be jealous, which he perceiving told them that he had a secret Pellage to declare unto the king, and had a Letter under his Pand and Seal to the Buardians, which he thewever them: But to you, said be, the king hath sent me with this Pellage. That you that at all times about me to Angelically presente, whom you have the custooy, though unknown to any but your selves, all which be told me, giving me a special tharge to conteal it from the rest of the Guardians, and bath upon the trust be hath reposed in me, authorized me with you to have her custooy.

The Cunnels having heard his Wellagt, and read the Lefter, and feeing the Bings weal thereat, could not chafe but credit the lame, thinking that none knew of Angelica's being there but the king, therefore they made no bould but that he was fent by him,

pet would not truff him untill they had confulted with the rose of their cellows, unto whom be declared the truth of all, aghe had formerly done to them, whereupon they presently admitted

him into their fociety.

Dow Parifmenos thought himfelf moze happter then be man before, and behaved hinfelf very courteoully towards his fellow Quardians, till habing a fair oppostunity prefented him by an accidental meeting of the Cunuches, telling them then that he had a fecret Deffage to occlare to Angelica from the Bing, which they made no doubt of, or in the least questioned.

Taken he espied his fittest opportunity, which was when Anselice was walking in the Garcen, it being all the liberty the bar, the Cunuchs being gone to recreate themfelbes, and habing but him in truft with the Ber that conducted to her Chamber he unlockt the doz, thutting the fame again, fuz be would not need

fame to enter befoze be had knockt.

Anna being alone in the Chamber, and bearing one knock of come to the doe, who elyping one in Armour with a broad (word by his fice, (which he never went without) marbelled who he

Mould be, to whom he faid:

Courteous Damiel, wonder not to fee me in Armour, which thall never offend you, but defend you; I have knockt, prefuming to enter no further without licence, the cause of my coming bes ing to beliber a Bellage to the Lady Angelica from her Brother Marcellus.

All this while Anna diligently beheld him, persmading her felf that the had feen him befoze, therefoze the replyed : Sir, if pou come from Marcellus, pou thall be inclome to my Lady, 3 humbly defire you therefore to come in. which if fon do. a will

conduct you to her.

Then the brought him down a pair of ffairs into a Barben where Angelica was, who fat in an Arboz at the end thereof very melancholy, feeming to be quite overcome with forch, les ning her Clook upon her knie, and her Bead upon her Band, fife ting with her back towards them, and hearing them comming behind ber ludbenly farted from ber feat, ber Beart veefently panting within her; but be humbling himfelf upon his knie, fait, Pulc crea Marc thus A her c

Part

faid tto 1 ches. Lad tok

POU &

श्रा

min

think epes. itis a Dear tobic befo2 mofu

Aend fo2ta Deal to ke tered

1 red 1 were prese think lights

U 3 km it, ir noto ! me fo

Dufe not, Divine Lady, to behold the only Day of Sourow. created to endure eberlatting milery : The most Poble Aniabt Mircellus bath fent me hither, whole fabour caufeth me to be thus bold. who heartily recommendeth himfelf to you by me.

Angelica all this while diligently beheld him, often changing her countenance, being procured thereto by the divertity of her mind, for the did think be was The Knight of Fame, because he fait he came from Marcellus; but he was fo altered, that the bouthted thereof; to be refolded of which, when he had ended his free thes, the faid, Are you not The Knight of Fame ? 3 am, bear Lady, repled be : with that her Beart leapt for joy , and the tok bim kindly by the Band, faying, Arife; for I am glad to fee

you again, which I feared I hould never do.

Ó

à

r if FI

of L

g

g

Then presently procured by sop for his light, and grief to think of her own bondage, a flood of Chapital tears issued from her eves, which arie bed him to much to fee that he flood like one fentes less and confounded in his thoughts, and fuch pallions oppress her Beart, that the was scarce able to withhold her felf from falling, which caused the tears to fand in his maniveres, which never before by any accident could be procured; and feeing her in that woful effate, could not refrain from bolding his Arm about her flender wafte to hold her up, whil'ff Anna ran for fomething come fortable to revibe her; but coming to ber felf, the leaned her Bead to his Break, who put his Band to her precious Temples to keep it from touching his colo and hard Armour, whil'st he uttered thefe fpeches:

Db how unfortunate am 3, that by my prefence hath procuted pour disquiet. Befoze he could say moze, the faid, But were you hence, my grief would be far greater: It is not your presence bath done this, but my own bearts care; therefore think your felf most welcome to me, and your presence more des

lightful to me then any thing.

Mertuous Lady, faid be, pour lobe is far beyond my defert, and I know my felf altogether unable to render fufficient thanks for it, which I have been often told of by your worthy Brother, and how find it certified by your own Beabenly voice, which yieldeth me fo much fabour, as thall bind me for ever to you.

Pa

not

fra

fo2

L

rar

fop.

(pa

the

hat

DOU

in t

mig

kno

fen

fafi

defi

the

ton

pot

fo2

in

ITOI

tio

por

COL

fo

PO

rit

fat

2

If (quoth he) I thould no otherwise then love you, you might account me discourteous; of it I thould deny my boods page to Marcellus, who loveth you so well, that I am sure he will conceal nothing from you, you might estem me untrue: But seeing you have well deserved the same, and by this means made paivy to the other, I cannot now kand upon new tearms of denial, but yield my self in all Ponourable soft of truth into your gentle custody.

Fairest of Ladies, said he, if I probe not thankful, let the Gods reward all my god deeds with evil: if I remain not expectating true, let comfort hate my Soid, the Carth renounce my Body, and Derrour assist my Conscience, if ever I resule peril, hazard of life, torment, or any misery for your sake, let furies continually possess me: If my love continue not constant, my Faith sirm, my thoughts clear of disloyalty; let all that love me hate me, and every living ereature furn to my destruction.

Edozthy Unight, replyed the, your woods I do believe, then be you affired of my constant resolution, which is to case my felf wholly upon your vertues; with that they parted so pure a Patvens his between them, being the first that ever the had given be received, that both their Hearts seemed to enterchange the of their place, and to part from their breaks with a sigh, which deslight was more sweet to them, then if all the richest Persumes in the Edozlo had been present.

By this time Anna was returned, who had frent her labour in bain, for that Angelica was well recovered: Then taking ber by the Hand he led her to her Chamber, where being both seas

ted, the defired him to tell her how he came thither.

Lavy, Jam one of your thepers; for behold, quoth he, here is the Key that conducted to your lodging, which I have now in possession: The Cunuchs have now put me in truck with all, who are now gone out to recreate themselves. Then he veclared to her the whole truth of all as both already been rehearsed of Maximus policy, and how he caused Dulcia to supply her room at the Court, and how all the Ladies and Constiers took her so, her self.

Ange-

Angelies hearing him speak, smiled thereat, which the had not some many a ray before, desiring him also to declare his travels after he had escaped out of the Lions Den, which he personned in every respect.

Til ben Angelica heard him say he was Son to Parismus and Lurana, whose Kenglon was spread every where, and that he came from two such Koyal persons, her Peart was filled with soy, which the expressed in her soting behaviour, uttering these

fpeches.

A. I

tht

aft:

at .

de

of

ut

he

23

ne

et

TS III

25

n lf

1

n

1

13

g

r

Dear Lo2d (quoth the) I rejoyce much to hear that you have found your Pzincely Parents; but would you had kept the same from my knowledge as yet, because that you might have trial of my good will in your unknown estate, in which you were as dear to me as if you had bin the Pighest Donarch in the whole Mazlo; but how happy now should be if A might in quiet and without trouble enjoy your pzesence, which I know not how can be effected.

Sweet Padam, said he, there wanteth nothing but your constent, which if you will bouchfase to grant, I will son being you

fafe from this place.

Dh Parismenos, the thealdom I have long endured makes me desirous of liberty, soe I am almost tired with conceit of my Kasthers cruelty, who is much adicted to vain repoets, especially toncerning you: I am desirous to be ruled and governed by your wisdom, whom I have chosen as my best Friend, therefore I shall be willing to do whatsoever you command me, resting in assured considence that you will no way impare my Your, which I estem moze then my life, yet rest at your disposition, not sæking any other assurance then my promise.

I befeech you, quoth he, let no misconceit of me take place in your Heart, so, so long as I breathe I will never erre from your command, but rest so fully and wholly to your requests, that somer then I will do or think a thought that shall disagree to your desire, this breath shall leave my breast, and my vital spice.

rits fozfake me.

After these speches were ended, and Angelica's mind fully satisfied, they spent some time in samiliar conserence, intersections, as a mingled

15

th

ter

the

tel

336

lag

me

app

wa

am

fide

tim

non

pzef

para

haft.

awa

and

faid

Ther

other

to pal

the do

notob

fame

lica's

ther b

again

CE CHI

B

mingled with many kind behaviours, to the confirmation of both their loves, till at last Parismenos was sourced in regard of their safeties; to depart to his charge, whither he was come before the Cunuchs were returned, who, when they came, finding him there, had no mistrust at all, but took the charge upon them as gain, entring into Angelica's Chamber to provide her things nes restary, who, because they should perceive no manner of alteration, put on her somer kind of sadness, which, before proceeded from the depth of sadness, but this she did to aboid suspicion.

Parismenos he went down amongst the rest of the Knights that kept the Tastle, keeping company somtimes with them, and sometimes with the Cunuchs, so that neither of them knew of his familiarity with the other, but both accepted him as one of their company, insomuch that he had the Guarcing of the entrance into the Tower, and also the secret keeping of the Paint

refs , neither of them fulueding his intent.

Thus did he continue amongst them some site dayes, in which time he came often to Angelica, and had conference with her: At last, his turn came that he must both watch with one of the Eurnubs, and also at the Castles entrance, where there was but two kept the watch, which fell out according to Pacismenos's desire, whose Heart longed to perform some exploit, devising how he should be rid of the two fellows and the Cunuch, being unwilling to murder them, his Reputation being yet unblemish's from committing so unworthy an act: but at length his desire to get Angelica from thence, soon extinguished that thought, and he resolved rather to be their Executioner, then disappoint himself and Angelica of content.

The night being come he tak his place to watch with the Cus nuch, whil'st the others went to their rest, and being alone, Parismenos began to talk with the Cunuch, in which discourse he mustled him sudenly in his Gown, so close that he could not be beard to cry, and ran his Swood quite through his body, which he did with such derivity that none heard thereof, and taking the key from him, tak him under his arm and sung him in a corner of the Tow is when he had done this, he went to his other place of charge; where, when he came, he found his fellow watch-men safe

allæp,

n

36

36

er

Œ

alkey, with the Reyes of the Bate lying by him, whom he prefently caught in his arms, and one after another threw from the Battlemencs into the Lake that encompalled the Aover, fo

that they were decimed.

This done, he went with all spied to Angelica's Chamber, where being come he beheld her sast alley, who was at first destermined to awake her, but beholding her in so sweet a samber, the awful regard that he bid hear unto her would not suffer him to be so bold, untill having swod there a long space (being bery desirous to awake her, yet fearful to disturb her quiet rest) at last Anna awaked, who alwayes lay with her, who seeing Parismenos in the Chamber at that unseasonable hour, (so Cynchia appeared bery bright) stirring up her self to speak unto him as waked Angelica, who likewise casting her Eyes upon him, was amazed at his being there, but he knowling down at her Bed side, said:

Pardon, dear Padam, this boldness in me, but now is the time that you may depart without any let or molectation, for

none but my felf bath the keeping of the entrance.

Angelica hearing his speeches, told him the thould be ready presently: Then Anna suddenly started out of the Bed and apparalled her, whil'st he withdress himself. Angelica made such hast to be gone, that the attired her self before Parismenos was aware, having put on exceeding rich Denaments. Then Anna and the came forth together, and Angelica coming to Parismenos, said:

Poin my dear Lozd, we are ready to go when thou pleasest: Then Parismenos taking Angesca by one arm, and Anna by the other, said; We of good comfort, and sear not, sor gasture you to pals in quiet: after they were out of the Chamber he locked the door, and took the key with him, and from thence led her down to the Tower Gate, and being without, sait lockt the same again after him.

Taken they were gone a far distance from the Lower, Angelica's Heart leapt for joy, demanding in most kind fort where there is would convey her? for quoth the, if I should be taken again, and some to the liking's prefence, my grief and torment

Hoy

اللأوق

men

beim

Rept

cauf

ofth

milli

er er neitl

him,

met ns pr reply

thall lica, to an spinor

Hody

would be more then I am aute to express. I have, said he, a friend not far off, in whose fivelity I have repose any secret, and thicker I will conduct you with safety, therefore I besseld you be of and comfort.

Angelica past many a weary step before they attained to the end of their journey; at last they arrived at at. Austines Chappel, where Parismenos never lest knocking till be had awaken o old Jabin, who marbelling to bear one knock at midnight, came to the twr, and demanded who it was, before he would open the same? Parismenos then answered, God friend Jaban open the

doz, here is none but friends.

Jabin then knowing his voice presently let them in, and lighting a Candle, kindly embraced him, yet not knowing Angelica, but supposing it was the by her exceeding beauty, he with humble reverence desired her to accept of his you Cell, where the poor Lady being weary seated her self down upon the bed, being glad that the was thus escaped from the Golden Tower, spending some time in conference about their fortunate success: Panismenos then at her request declared in what nighter he was rid of the Cunuchs, and the other two that watched with him, whose wishom the greatly admired; and after many sweet embraces past betigen them. Angelica and Anna sell both askey, being much tired with travel, which Parismenos and Jabin seeing, desparted into the Chappel to confer about their suture security; where now let us leave them so, a while, and return to speak of the Nower Chardians.

CHAP.

CHAP, XXIV.

How Maximus had knowledge of Angelica's escape: How Marcellus fled with Dulcia from the Court of Ephesus; How he came in one Portellus armout to Saint Austines Chappel, and how Parismenos sent Portellus into Bohemua.



g

De nert morning the Eunuchs, according to their wonted manner, came to the place where they thought to have found the rest of their fellows, but missing, both marbelled thereat, and conceiving the worst (being apt to suspition) knocking at Angelica's Chamber down, but none made answer, which drobe all of them into an exceeding perplexity of

fear, then they began to study what this might mean and moing down they elvied their fellow lie dend tefaze them, whom Parismenos had caft there, that Angelica might not fee him : Then being jealous of the truth, they ran down to the laniable that kept the entrance, who marbelling at their forcom demanded the cause thereof, whereupon they declared how they had found one of their fellows flain, and the knight the king had lately fent is De replied, the Emights hath the keeping of the outs milling. er entrance: whereupon fome of them can thifter, where they neither found him noz those that were appointed to watch with him, not the theves of the Tower Bate, which tidings they care ried back to the rest of their fellows, who by this time were all met together. Why, quoth a lanight, I de ma raule of forein as you make; wherewith one of the three Cunucher made this. reply :

Dh, you know not what we have lost, we are all undone, we shall be all hanged when the laing hears thereof, Angelica, Angelica, we have lost Angelica: whereat the lanights land forth in

to an exceeding laughter.

Pay, (faid the other two Cunuchs) laugh not at that which will bring us all to ruthe, for we have lost Angelica, whose cue hody we had, though unknown to you, which the lating commans

bed here bath carried away from us,

The lanights hearing these woods, were excidingly amazed thereat, and immediately went up to Angelica's Thamber, and breaking open the wor they sound her not, but well perceived the was escaped: Then began the Tunuchs to rook and cryout like mad men, and the Linights ran up and down like men transformed into amazement, at last with much ado they sorced open the Bate, and sound the Draw bridge let down.

Some of them having Porles within the Tower, polled every where about the Tountry, making diligent fearch and enquiry after them, and many of them met with old Jabin, subom he are swered. That he saw none such, which they all credited because he was a Heligious person, and much exemed of by the Inhabitants thereabouts, sor they believed every wood that past his lips to be as true as the Dracle, by which belief Parismenos and

Angelica remained fafe.

Jabin fæing fuch a number of lanights absoad, when he came to his Tell told them thereof, which doobe Angelica into great fear and disquiet, but Jabin by his comfortable assurances expelted it from her heart, telling her, That if all the Moold were in fearch of them they would never suspend that place.

The Cunuchs for got out of the Tower, and fled for fear of the king's fury every man which way he thought best for his own fafety: One of the kinghts rose with all speed to the Court, and coming into the king's presence, and declared to him the

tohole truth of what had havned.

When Maximus had heard out his speech, he toze his Hair off his Head, stamped on the Carth, railed, and raged exceedings by, calling all the Pobles and lanights of his Court together, commanding them in all haste to Arm themselves presently, and be in a readiness to go along with him, and stay so, him at the Court Bate: There might one behold Poblemen making haste, some one way, and some another; some calling so, the rest of their Armour, habing the one half on, and others out of readiness; some in Harness ready mounted, and others at every point armed,

serv Burl Burl

Part

him i

ing ti that tence belie ca,

> rived law what Lett

his d

fion Ang bein nos it to fury

Tol out Pot app er t

Uni tair nea Rel

Ist

EAH

calling for their Horses, some ready mounted, and half unarmed, Serbants running several wayes, and every one in a Hurly Burly.

By this time came the king ready mounted, spurring his lufty Courser to make hate, commanding his knights to follow him with all speed, who have after him, not knowing the cause

of their freed.

ī.

dg

ile

65

nd

be

ke

25

hz

rp

g

13

le

15

S

Ó

31

ıt

10

n

e

Ò

r

The Ladies wonderd much at this sudden news; some fearing their Husbands barm, fearing some Greeny were appear hed
that would endanger their persons, others bemoaning the absence of their Lovers, and all in a wonderfull ertaste of socrow;
besides the Nucen remained very pensive so, the loss of Angelica, which the Ling told her of.

Marcellusation began to rejoyce, for he assured himself that his design had taken effect. But by this time Maximus was arrived at the Golden Tower, where he heard the truth of all, and saw the Connuch that lay sain; withall, they certified him in what manner the strange Unight came, and how he brought a

Letter ligned with his own fignet.

Taken the king heard this, he presently grew into a persuasion that it was The Knight of Fame that had carried away
Angelica; then calling so, the Letter (which one of the knights
being more circumspect then the rest, had demanded of Parismenos after he had shewed it to the Eunuchs) he presently knew
it to be Marcellus his writing, which made his Eyes look red with
sury, and because the night was appreached he lodged in the
Tower, commanding his knights and Lords to post throughout the Country to find Angelica; desiring two of his chiefest
Poblemen early the next morning to post unto the Court, and
apprehend Marcellus as a Traytor, sor conspiring with a stranger to deprive him of life.

Thus on a funden was all the Country spread over with unights, who lest no place unsearch that was likely to enterstain them, only Jidins Cell they suspected not, though it was near the Golden Tower, because it was a place of Boliness and Religion, dedicated to Saint Austine, whom they worthipped,

le that of all places was not suspected.

As son as Mircellus saw all the Linights and Pobles departed, and all the Court in an upzoze. He began to fear, that it his Father should see the Letter he gave to Parismends, he would know it to be his Hand-writing, therefore when they were all in a muting, he came to Dulcia and told her all that had befallen, saying; He must sor a while leave her, because he knew that if his Father did see the Letter, He would be so enraged against him, that he durst by no means stay to abide his anger; With that Dulcia wept, desiring him on her knees that he would not leave her behind, whose life would be worse then death without his presence; sor my Lord, said the, if you will grant me this savour, I will never sorsake you sor sear of misery, peril, or tors ment.

Marcellus then taking her up, with a kind kils, told her, he was glad the would go with him, being the thing he most desired, Py Lozd, but how thall I escape? Whilk, said he, I hold the Ladies in talk, whose this are now troubled, disguise your self and slip from amongst them, and go to Padam Pandraes, and stay so me.

Dulcia presently then cast off her upper Garments, and put on some of the Ladies that the first found, and locking fast the dwo, went thosow the thickest of them, and seing her lock the dwo, took her for one of their company that attended upon An-

gelica.

Dulcia was no sooner down fraires, but the hasted unto the Court Bate, and from thence to Panorea's House, whom Panorea her self let in, and Dulcia declared how Marcellus had sent her thither, and would be there himself presently, whom Pano-

ra kindly welcomed.

Marcellus fæing all things fall out so prosperously, and sæing Dulcia pass by, which he well noted, he lest the Ladies, and presently went to his Chamber, and arming himself in one of the Getulian Unights Armour, having none of his own, went to Panora's House, and found Dulcia there, and caught her in his arms with a loving embrace: Being all three together, he derivated to Panora all that hapned to himself, Angelica, and Dulcia, and told her that the Unight that lodged in her House was him

Part him Parifi

ing h staye great Lope

to Arting Courtheir were

being

A

inste but e it; it continues, they had

to ki dzor eptin entre ber: Har and Con

to t

to 2 1 had to 11 him which was called The Knight of Fame, whose name is Parismenos, Son to the Waince of Bohemia: withall, requeste ing her fecreev and aid to conceal there being there: Marcellus faved there all that night and the next day, spending his time in meat delight with his beloved Dulcia, whom he affected with a Loval Deart.

Carly the nert morning came the two Pobles from the King to Arrest Marcellus for being quilty of Diah Treafon, but acing to his Chamber they found him not there, nozin all the Court, which caused another tumult for his absence, that all had their minds to bulied with a conceit who he was fled, that they were all in a fecond amazement therewith, wondering what of sence he had done that he should fly from the Court, the Ausen

being ready to run mad with forrow.

This news being come to the Ladies that attended Dulia infead of Angelica, thought to carry the report thereof unto her. but enoutting for the Bey of her Chamber, none could hear of it: for every one made answer, They had it not: Then began a controberfie amonast them, enquiring who it was that came out lat. but the truth thereof they could not learn, infomuch that they began to suspect each other, thinking, the that had the key had lost it, and would not be known thereof: at last, they began to knock, first foftly, and then hard, but none made antwer, which drove them all into an extream perplerity, and with much ado to ertinouish that areat fear, at last broke open the doz, and being entred the Chamber, they miff the Supposed Angelica, but found ber Denaments confusedly theolon about, some weinging their Bands, and tearing off their Bair, and renting their Apparel. and made fuch lamentation, that it was Beard all over the Court, which caused the Duen and all the Courtiers to get to that place, and the Duen being come, and knowing their muse of forrow, sate down amongst them oppress with care, uttering a few words.

Weace Ladies, peace, and gibe ober this bain lamentation; he you know not for whom you griebe; it was not Angelica you had the custody of, therefore cease your laments, and aibe me leave wmourn, for I have a great part in all thefe twoes, and at once

babe

his 200 ul-

mit lith not ith= this

tozs

II

arte

fitte

oula

all

len,

that

, he reffs pola nife

noput the the An-

the Paent 10-

ina me of nt

as im

As son as Mircellus saw all the Unights and Pobles departed, and all the Court in an upzaze. De began to fear, that it his Father should see the Letter he gave to Parismends, he would know it to be his Hand-writing, therefore when they were all in a muching, he came to Dulcia and told her all that had befallen, saying; De must sor while leave her, because he know that if his Father did see the Letter. De would be so enraged against him, that he would by no means stay to abide his anger; With that Dulcia wept, desiring him on her knees that he would not leave her behind, whose life would be worse then death without his presence; sor my Lord, said the, if you will grant me this savour, I will never sortake you sor fear of misery, peril, or tore ment.

Marcellus then taking her up, with a kind kifs, told her, he was glad the would go with him, being the thing he most defined; App Lozd, but how thall I ofcape? Whilst, fair he, I hold the Ladies in talk, whose Wits are now troubled, disguist your felf and stip from amongst them, and go to Padam Panoraes, and stay so me.

Dulcia prefently then cast off her upper Garments, and put on some of the Ladies that the first found, and locking fast the doc, went thosow the thickest of them; and fæing her lock the doc, took her for one of their company that attended upon An-

gelica.

Dulcia toas no fooner bown ftaires, but the hafted unto the Court Bate, and from theure to Panorea's House, whom Panorea her felf let in, and Dulcia declared how Marcellus had fent her thither, and would be there himself presently, whom Panorea thicker, and would be there himself presently.

ra kindly welcomed.

Marcellus fæing all things fall out to prosperonsly, and sæing Dulcia pals by, which he well noted, he lest the Ladies, and presently went to his Chamber, and arming himself in one of the Geculian knights Atmour, having none of his own, went to Panora's Honse, and found Dulcia there, and caught her in his atms with a loving embrace: Being all three together, he dereated to Panora all that hapned to himself, Angelica, and Dulcia, and told her that the knight that lodged in her House was

him

to

CI

t

fr

which was called The Knight of Fame, whose name is Parismenos, Son to the Waince of Bohemia; withall, requeste ing her fecreey and ato to conceal there being there: Marcellus gaved there all that night and the next day. Evending his time in meat delight with his beloved Dulcia, whom he affected with a Loval Deart! Ale. Blo . Hower

Carly the nort mosning came the two Pobles from the Lina to Arrest Marcellus for being quilty of Digh Treaton, but an ing to his Chamber they found him not there, rogin all the Court, which caused another tumult for his absence, that all bad thele minds to bulled with a conceif why he was ded, that they were all in a fecond amazement therewith, wondering what of fence he had done that he thould fly from the Court, the Ancen

being ready to run mad with forrow.

This news being come to the Ladies that attended Dulia instead of Angelica, thought to carry the report thereof unto her. buffenguiting for the Bey of her Chamber, none could hear of it ? for every one made answer, They had it not : Then began a controberse amongst them, enquiring who it was that came out lak, but the truth thereof they could not leavn, infomuch that they began to fulved each other, thinking, the that had the new had lost it, and would not be known thereof: at last, they began to knock, Arf foftly, and then hard, but none made antiver, which drobe them all into an extream perplexity, and with much ado to erfinaulsh that great fear, at last broke open the doz, and being entred the Chamber, they miss the supposed Angelica, but found ber Denaments confusedly theorem about, some weinging their Bands, and tearing off their Bair, and renting their Apparel, and made such lamentation, that it was Beard all over the Court. which caused the Duern and all the Courtiers to get to that place, and the Duen being come, and knowing their cause of forrow, late down amongst thom oppress with care, uts tering a few words.

Peace Lavies, peace, and gibe ober this bain lamentation : for you know not for whom you griebe; it was not Angelica you had the custooy of, therefore ceale your laments, and give me leave tomourn, for I have a great part in all thefe woes, and at once

113 b 2

Pafent anoeing ana e of

II.

fitts

oule

all

len .

that

linit

aith

not

offhe

this

to2#

r, be

DEFE

bola

tuift

ano-

Dat

the

t.the

An-

the

vent

n bis de Dal-

mas him

no

m

ma

tel

DE

lus

be

me

ing

pet

the

bis

ino

tha

tog

mo

bin

na,

thei

fa2

mas

Mar

how

clar

Dis

fozt:

appl

lica (

hag 1

come

perfi

chaff

often

D

have lost the company of both my dear Children, and all procured by the king's jealousie, who lest Angelica at the Golden Tower, who is stollen from thence, and now our Son Marcellus is sted with Dulcia: Are me, what sorrow is this? Whose grief may be compared to mine? Was ever any so miserable as I, that at one instant have lost my comfort, my Children, my joy, and delight? Whereupon such passions of grief overwhelmed her Beart, that her spech abruptly broke off, and more she would have said, but could not, whom the Ladies tok up, seeing her fall into a swound.

This was the whole Court and City repleat with care, every one uttering their opinions, the younger accusing Maximus of his cruelty, alleading he was the cause of those cares; the Elder condemning the two young Painces of lewoness and lights ness, that would benture to do such things without their Parents consent.

The two Pobles that came to arrest Marcellus, by this time were come to the king, who rertised him of all things at the Court, which added new cares to his troubled Head, that Angelica's escape did not so much grieve him, as that Marcellus thould be both an Acto2 in her escape, and also make so base a choice of Dulcia, with whom all were assured he was sled; noz did this so much ber him, as that he saw himself disappointed of rebenge.

Thus did the king continue many dayes in the Golden Tower, calling together all the knights in the Kealm, commanding them to make a more fricter fearch, and to appoint some to stay in every part of the Tsuntry, and examine every Passenger, for his mind told him that Marcellus and Angelica were within Geculia: This business was so specify and punctually performed, that it was impossible for them to pass, one would think,

undeferped.

Marcellus the nert night after these Aumults, having by masny persuasions and entreattes won Dulcia to stay with Panora, promising to return specify, armed himself in the Armour he had gotten, and departed from thence towards Saint Austines. Chappel, and assured himself that he should sind Parisme-

nos.

nos, and by the way met with many of the Geculian Knights, who fæting him in that Armour took him to be a Geculian lanight, named Porcellus, whole Armour Marcellus had on: This Porcellus was a lanight of the laing's Court, who not long fince was departed into Lybia without the knowledge of any but Marcellus, who had fent him to view Venola's beauty, and to find if be could get the oxiginal of that accusation laid against Parilmenos, in whole Armour Marcellus past without suspition, be ing taken so Porcellus.

Carly the next morning he arrived at Saint Austines Chappel, where he would neither knock nor enter till he thought sure there was none to perceive him going in, but when J bin saw him his Beart was to mented with great sear, demanding what he

mould habe ?

Fear not, Jabin, said he, I am thy friend Mircellus: with that he entred into the Chappel, whom Jabin would not suffer to go further until he had seen his face, which when he beheld, he most lodingly embraced him, and without speaking a word had him into his Cell, where was Parismenos, Angelica, and Anna, who all at once beholding him, and he them embraced each of ther, being so glad of each others presence, that Angelica wept sor joy; Parismenos surfeited with delight, and Marcellus's Peart was filled with content.

Marcellas veclared to them all that had hapned, telling them how the king had let Spies in every corner of the Country, desclaring the cause why he was fied, the manner, and with whom, Dis love to Dalcia: Yow he had lest her with Panora, and how fortunately he had escaped; which when they heard, they all applanded and rejoyced at his happy success; to whom Ange-

lica (being merry) faid :

Dulcia has lost nothing by assuming my name and Pabit, but has thereby won a constant Unights love, and may hereafter become a Duéen: Indéed Beother, Whatsoever others may say, I persuade and assure my self that you have gotten a vertuous, thate, loving, and kind Ladies love, whose god parts I have often commended in my secret thoughts, and now am glad that

I have an oppositunity to speak of them in your hearing: What though the be not of a kingly kace, her bertues are such as may believe the greatest Princels in the World. Marcellus being

alad to hear Angelica commend Dulcia, faid :

Indeed Sicker I have chosen Dulcis, I love her, and will beweafter prove true to her; for her beauty, vertue, and god parts do please me so much, that if ever I live to possels my Kasthers Crown, the chall be my Duckn; Edithat (Sister) I am glad that you have met with your langht, of whose company I know you are not a little glad: (whereupon Angelica blushed) Pay, faid he, bluth not, sor he hash better deserved your love, then Dulcia hath mine.

In these and such like communications, they frent the rest of the day, Audving what might be the best means for them to con-

tinue there unknown.

After Marcellus had fraid some time with Parismenos and Angelica in Saint Auslines Chappel, De beparted again in Porcellus Armoz to Dulcia, where he arrived to her exceeding come fort without suspicion, who wishes that the had been with Angelica, so he might have enjoyed both her and their company to

gether.

can to know how they should escape the king's cruelty, being being described by the strong of the solution of the strong of the solution of th

All this time King Maximus remained in the Golden Tower, fretting with extream rage to be revenger, being put out of all comfort

reb fere

like

fron

ma

red

is or ces white deal sparrabl

tha

the

him tim gain book fies deb

more the find Audition

aga

teni

confost by his lanights, who baily returned without any news of them, that he at last was to tired with grief that he force like one in a sesperate estate, but at length, through the persons from of his Pobles he returned to the Court, where the Nucen was, whom at his coming he found very sick, which mis procued by the source who here to the Beart.

Maximus feeting his Dueen in this dangerous estate, began to revide her, and had ber be of good comfort; Abereupon the ut-

tered thefe fueches :

Dh my Lozd, comfort now cometh out of feason, inhich you might once have salved, but now my griefs are past remedy; it is our seasons and too sond suspect that hath bred these mischances in giving too much credit to that soul Enchanterels specifies, which your self desire to prove true, or else you would not have dealt so cruelly by your Children: Dight you not often have Parried singular according to your own desire, to many Ponon-rable and great Potentates: What is she he now married, can that endanger your life, unless you be minded to be the Adorthereof your self? but by your strict severity you have done that which you too late repent.

The laing hearing her Speeches, began inwardly to condemn bimfelf of cruelty, and repented the feverity he had ut ed, accusing himself of great folly, protesting, if ever he had his Children as gain, He would not hinder them from their liberty, but that he would let them make a free choise according to their own santastes: And in this sorrowful estate sor a while we will leave them debising what wears to work by gentleness, to call them home

aggin.

Marcellus all this while continued with Dulcia in Lady Pamora's House, who hearing that Maximus was returned from the Golden Tower, and had given over search, as Hopeless to find Angelica of him, determined to convey Dulcia to Saint Austines Chappel, soft Panoro's House was too near the Court, thinking that if they remained there they should be described, and with this resolution he came to Dulcia and told her his instent, whom he knew would be ruled by him, and the nert night caused

lay

toc

cou

the

ip

Por

rife

Bi

ma

b

to

bn

991

tng

mi

te

21

m

raused Dulcia somewhat to visquise her self (making Panora acquainted therewith) and to meet him at Saint Marcins gate without the City, and there he would stay so her, so if he should carry a Lady with him through the City, he thought one or as

ther would sufped him.

Dulcia most warily and carefully executed his command, which fell out according to both their desires, for they both met at the place appointed, where Marcellus, after he had mounted her best hind him, with a joyful Geart rode towards St. Austines Chappel, where in short time he arrived, which brought much comfort to Parismenos and Angelica: Afterwards with pleasant conference they entertained the time, spending it in the joyfullest constent that might be.

Jabin's Cell was now to fall of Gueffs, that it would fcarce contain them, that it feemed moze like a Paison (though not to

them) then a place of content.

It chanced the next morning that when Jobia was gone forth to buy probition, he met with Porcellus, who was lately returned from Libia, and coming to the Court, and milling the Prince whom he most dearly loved, wandred in a folitary disposition all that night and day, who espying the old Priest, came to him and said:

Jabin, the time hath been when Geculia erceded in Royalty, but now all things is turned upfice down, my Lo2d Marcellus was wont to keep you company, but now no man knows where he is; but would I were with him, then my care would be lefs. They, quoth Jabin, what is your name, that knoweth me, and are defirous to find him? Py name, replied he, is Portellus, Jabin hearing his name, remembeed that he had often heard Marcellus desire that he could find him; therefore he faid: Come along with me, and I will bring you to one that can tell you where Marcellus is: whereupon they both departed to the Chappel, where Jabin entered and told Marcellus that Portellus was without, who hearing his speeches presently ran to him and embraced him, bringing him in, whom Angelica knowing, kindly welcomed.

Pow Parismenos, Marcellus, and Porcellus, giving no bes

lay to the necessity of time and business they had in Hand, began to consult what to do, where every one gave their opir ions, was rould not agree upon any thing: At last they called ald I can to their Counsel, whose wiscomethey much estremed; who presently (determining to tell them before) counselled them to send Porcellus into Bohemia with Letters from Parismenos to Parismus, to request him to send an Army to desend him from hing Maximus cruelty.

This Counsel was well approved off by all, and Porcellus was very willing to undertake this Amballie, that immediately furnished himself with Porfe and Armour, (bating a Letter to that effect from Parismenos, and the Jewel which Laurana knew him by, which he desired Porcellus to deliber unto his Pother, as an assured token that he came from him) he hasted with all speed towards Bohemia, and som arrived there, delibers

ing the Letter and Jewel unto Laurana.

b

05

b

25

35

t

19

1

2

0

The cause of Porcellus coming was son known in the Court, which, when the Pobles and Commons understood, Parismus neved not Poster up Souldiers, so every one was desirons to be emplyed, offering their service of themselves, accounting it a dishonour to be resuled; that in short there were gathered to gether a great company of knights, Lords and Gentlemen, unto whom Parismus added twenty thousand good Porsensen under the conduct of Pollipus, who was very desirous of that command, and had obtained Violence's consent, who with all hase marched his men towards Gerulia: Parismus then gathered together an Army of sifty thousand expert Souldiers, under his own conduct and Tellamor's, who was then but lately arrived at Bodemian Court with the Lady Clarina, whom (according to his promise) he had brought from the Forcest of Ard.



tff

TP.

UE

C

all

an

in

ab

in

of

fu

by

ar

th

th

bo

TE

ſé

9

CHAP. XXV.

How Maximus found out Angelica and the rest at Saint Anstines.

Chappel, and banished Marcellus, imprisoned Angelica and Dulcia, and cast Parismenos into a Dungeon, condemning him to be burner, where he continued till he was ready to be famished; and how afterwards he strangely escaped and met with Pollipus.



Parismenos with Angelica, and Marcellus with his beloved Dulcia, remained in great safety and content, being now voice of fear to be discovered, freing they had remained there in all those troubles; but being kept within a little Rom, they

were desirous of some Recreation, and in an Evening when they thought none were Kirring, went out into a pleasant Brove, where having walked up and down, Parisme 10s took Angelica unto a pleasant Bank, beded with many swet Summer Flowers, and Marcellus did the like to Dulcia, resting not far from them, regreating themselves with great delight.

Parismenos had no somer seated himself sout Angelica sate down on his inne, clasping her right Band about his neck with a kind and modest behaviour, babing the other in his manly hosom, which by reason of the Beat was then unbuttoned; and first making many a delicious kils, a Bzologue to her Barmos

nious Expedition, faid thus;

My dear Lord, hold happy (bould we be if we were in Bokemin, from the fulpician of my Father, and how great, would our pleasure be, if we wight enjoy this happiness without fear eyet fince we cannot attain to that blessedness, but are hindred from it by many dangers, let us rejoyce in each others company, which I account a bliss without compare, and a felicity exceeding all top whatsoever.

Courteous and Honourable Lady, (replied he) How fortunate may I effem my felf to enjoy fuch favour as you conchlate me, without the leaft merit, you having refused no danger for my, fake, having displeased your Parents to yield me comfort; and

HIDE

most of all, that you are contented and pleased with this solitary estate, but suddenly I bope we shall be from this inisery. Pisery, said she, when I enjoy the company I regard not, solitariness when I enjoy your presence is more delightful to me then Courtly pleasure; sor without you, I count my pleasure pain, all company tedious, and all pump troublesome.

In these and many other such like speches, sweet embraces, and superaboundant overflowing of pleasant content, they recreated themselves, until the old Priest came to them, and then they went to his Cell: But Fortune, who is ever unconstant, intending once more to cross their happy Bliss, brought it thus

about.

es

nd

m

h-

th

O

y

One of the Cunuchs that before was Angelica's kieper, being fied from the Golden Tower after the was milling, for fear of the king's weath, which he knew would be no less then death, had hid himself in that place, where ever fince he lived upon such suffernance as the place yielded, which was witd Fruit, and by undappy Fortune lay amongst a company of Bushes, and die hear all the speches that past between Parismends and Angelica, and knew them, and following them secretly to Saint Austines Chappel, where, after he had sen them enter; with all the specification in the morning arrived there, where, being admitted to the king's presence, he declared how that Angelica was at Saint Austines Chappel, and all the rest that were sed, relating the whole truth of all that he had sen and heard.

The Ming observing his speeches, presently understood that it was the unknown unlight that was with her, which thing kindkednew sparks of tre in his breast, which before he had somewhat
calmed, that in a great rage he swore that if ever he had somewhat
calmed, that in a great rage he swore that if ever he had somewhat
calmed, that in a great rage he swore that if ever he had somewhat
calmed, that in a great rage he swore that if ever he had somewhat
ged on him; swhereupon he assembled all the Pobles, Pieres,
Lords and Unights together again, commanding them with all
speed to be ready armed to go with him, (not making the cause
known to any) who with all speed buckled on their Armour, and
at his command departed with him, who hasted with all speed

towards Saint Auftines Chappel.

n

ft

at

bl

an

bu

mi

me

b20

bin

to

CAR

Angelica at the very instant of their arrival was fallen into a Aumber, & dzeamed that her father had encompalled the Chang pel round with armed men, wherewith her fenfes were fo ale frighted that the fuddenly farted from the place where the lay, and leapt into Parismenos armes, who marbelling thereat, and being amased at her sudden cry, demanded what the atled, who for fear the could not after; be being half aftonished, ran to his Armour and armed himfelf, and deawing his Swood grafut in his Band, which he had no foner done, but be beard one knock at the Chappel 2002, which made him think that it was not labin. and loking out at the Window be law thoulands of Gerulians. which to appealed his fentes that he knew not what to do : Angelica feeing bis funden fabnels, likewife fept to the Window. and beholding the Souldiers without, immeriately fell into a Mrance, which Dulcis and Anna feing, tok ber up and carried her into the Cell; Parismenos then opening the doz, the Gerulian Souldiers began to enter, but he franking at the doz with his Swood point bent towards them, told them, that be that entred there first should die.

The hing then demanded who he was? I am faid he, inferiour to none, therefore as god as any. Art thou Marcellus \$30, I am not Marcellus, quoth he, but his friend. Welt me who thou art, faid the hing, or thou half die where thou kands est immediately. Maximus, replyed he, I am Son to Parismus Prince of Bohemia, my name is Parismenos, sometimes

called The Knight of Fame.

The king hearing his speeches wonded thereat, said, Is not Angelica with you? yes, quoth he, both Marcellus and Angelica are within. Deliver them, replyed Maximus, to me. I will, said he, upon condition you will take them into fabour again, and remit all the former displeasure you have taken against them, and grant me your Daughter Angelica in marriage; if atheripise, here I stand to desend them from all the source of your Geculian Army.

Maximus was to enraged to bear his speches, that he made this reply: What madness both polless thy mind, that thou frandest upon such termes of resistance, when thou less to many

1280

1

.

11

15

p,

10

10

ig

in

at

0,

3,

3-

0,

D

b

enemies about hint? Adinkest thou with boating species to aboid my displeasure, and disappoint me of sevenge? Po, were thou the greatest Potentate in the Morid, thou shouldest not elecape my Vands: whereupon he commanded his lanights to take him by some is whereupon he commanded his lanights to take him by some in the presence, who presently then began to enter, but he by reason of the narrowness of the way, sood in his own defence, and slew the first that came, and the next, and after him another, be having himself so baliantly, that all that came within his reach dyed, and had they all assayed to enter that way he would have killen them alt.

Marcellus fæing what mischief this flanghter might beed, frept between Parismenos and the Gerulians, who knowing him, would not offer to firike one blow, whilst be spake to Parismenos, destring him to be ruled by him, who likewise considered, that in this extremity it was best to yield, so, that there was no hope to escape, therefore he agreed to do according to his direction: Marcellus then upon his knee humbly submitted hims

felt unto his Father.

By this time the Gerulians had beaten down a-great part of the Chappel, and rushed violently upon Parismenos, who disdaining to be forced to yield, (before they could overcome him) fent many of their Ghosts to Hell; but at last, he was so through with the multitude, that he was not able to firike another blow, and so was constrained to yield, whom Maximus commanded to be fast bound.

Angelica fæing this, with weeping Gres came to ber Father, and faid: I befeeth your Pajetty use that knight not to harth, on whose safety my life dependeth. Doze the would have said,

but Maximus cut ber off with thele fpeches.

Poz, shameles and disobedient Creature, pleadest thou for him, and not for thine own pardon? Pold thy Dongue, for I will not hear the speak one word more: whereupon he commanded them all to be apprehended, and so caused them to be brought to the Court, first imprisoning Parismenos, and loading him with Bolts and Fetters of Iron, he caused him to be cast into a most loathsome and stinking Dungeon; Angelica he caused to be discovered of her kich Drumments, and cast into prisons.

CON.

Par

top

like

kne

auit

feer

ma

tha

tre

20,

upo

his

enc

טט :

ties

fen

Tel

bil

cor

fat

pel

mo

30

fha

tiu

lit

21

of

the

ta

wi

fpi

m

ab

208

mine of them. By reason of the earnest entreaties of the Duen and Achies. he did not impalfon Marcellus, but with many rebukes banished him from his prefence, bowing that is ever be came in his fight

he should lose his wead.

To rehearle all the feberal complaints that Angelica, Dulcia. and Anna mate, would be to tedions, for they were fuch as moula have forced tears from Aprants Oves, pierced the Kony Bocks. and mollified the barbeft Bearts of the most Rude, Truel Bars barous, and Inhumane Treatures in the Mozlo, being bardly

ufet, frantly dicted, and badly tobaed.

Parismenos misery was likewise nothing inferiour to theirs. but rather ten times worfe, being alone, (they having the benefit of each others company, which is a great comfort in milery) without liabt, for the Mault, or Dungeon, whereunto he mas put, had not formuch a cranny through which any light appears ed, being large and wive, far from any company, neither could be hear any thing, having but once a day fuffenance, which was bread and water, and of that fo little, it would france preferbe his life, being also beavy laden with chains and Bolts: In this fort he continued many bayes, without Bope ever to escape from that place. Where you may fuppole his cares were great and his confoets fmall.

Spany dayes being patt, the King affembled his Roble Deers and States of the Realm together, to refolde what to do with Parismenos, against whom many acculations were laid, which tendeed to the breach of their Latus, especially Venola's Kape, applications after punished with death, and to feberely that none escaped it, whom the king in hearing of them all cone beinned to bye the fame beath their Laws vielded, which was

to be burnt.

The Allembly then condemned Ducis to perpetuall impair forment, but the king's Children were to Kand to the mercy of their Marents.

Withen Marcellus beard this news, it fruck an erceding terroz to his Beart, and foner then be would fee thele things come O

ıt

1

b

œ

4

to pals, he refolded to deltroy himself, insomuch that he fared like a mad man, and wheresoever he came amongst them that knew him, they all wondeed at his strange alteration, and he quite test the Court, remaining in the Lady Panera's Ponse so

fecretly, that none knew of his above.

Parismenos having continued many days in this Dungeon, marbelled he could hear no news from Angelica, and wonder that Marcellus had so foegot to yield him convoct in his greatest cretemity, which made him think that either they were impersoned, or else the kings weath had executed a worse punishment upon them: These on the other side were sufficient griefs; and his hard impersonment and cruel usage on the other side, was enough to kill the stonest Heart; and had he not here preserved by admirable means, he could never have endured those calamities: At last, he began to despair of all Hope; but recalling his senses, he began to study with some comfort how to celease himself; and amongst many things that came into his Head, he died how to entice the Jaylor into the Dungeon, which he thus contribed.

The next morning the Javlor came to bring him his Diet, be fained himself erceding lick, and grouned as though he had gasped for his last breath. The Japlor hearing him make fuch moan, asked him what he ailed ? To whom he answered; Good Japloz, the date of my life is now I think at an end, fo that I shall never fee the clear light again, being of all men most unfoztunate to end my life in this weetched place, who might have libed in great Dignity, but now I am patt Bope of any comfort, only to the I am able to do and before I ove: I have great force of Gold and Silver about me, befices Tewels, which I will afte the if thou will but do the endeabour to ease me, (for I am vet in some Bopes to obtain favour from the King) and I will telt where thou malt find moze riches then thou will be able to fpend; all this thou thalt have, if thou wilt affif me in this my extremity, who am now fallen down, and of my felf not able to arise.

Pany other perswalions be used, which wrought so effectually with the Jayloz, being enticed with hope of finding wealth, and wast

CI

past fear of him that said he was so weak, he opened the Dunges on without fear, bring thereto guided by Divine Providence, and came to him, who no somer saw him within his reach, but gathering all his strength together, he caught hold on him and overthrew him, and getting upon him with swift crawling, (so be could neither go nor stand by reason of his bolts) and having him thus under him, never came off him till he had pressed him so hard that be died.

Then taking his keyes from him, he unlocked all the Bolts that were fastened to his keys, Arms, Peck, and other parts of his body, and when he had done, he peailed the Gods for his bappy luccels; and afterwards, without any drlay, he stript of the Zaylozs apparel, and cloathed himself therein, casting his body unto the further end, and so went out and locked the Dunceon doz after him.

By this time it began to be dark, which was a means to further him in his escape, whereupon he went into the Court with the keyes at his girdle, and the Kalchion which the Laylor nied alwayes to wear about him, and met with many that suspected him not, and from thence be got out of the Court Gate, being

taken for the Japloz.

Being without the Court he loon got out of the City, and did aling away his keyes into a Pool of water, going directly to wards Saint Austines Chappel, thinking there to find Jabin, whom the king had mist of, for that he was not in the Cell when they was taken; and early the next morning he arrived there, where at his coming he found an Army of Porsenten that overspread all the Fields with their Army of whom presently he knew to be Bohemians by their Colours, and some seing him tok him for a Spy, whereupon they brought him before Pollipus their General.

Parismenos being come besoze Pollipus, was by him strictly elsamined, to whom he said: Therefoze have you brought this Army into Getulia? They, quoth Pollipus, hast thou not heard how Parismenos is accused wrongfully by Maximus, and how he hath condemned him to die a vile and shameful death within

thefe fir days :

foods come to the knowledge thereof, which intelligence als Jabin had given him. Parismenos, replied he, is not in Paison, but at liberty, which I came to give you notice of, for whom you need take no more care. Millain, sate Pollipus, what says est thou, is Parismenos dead: (with that he was so enraged that he changed his countenance.) Then he discovered himself, whom Pollipus knowing, caught in his arms with a sudden embrace, all the rest of the unights presently thronging about him with great joy.

This neives was foon spread throughout the whole Camp, who stung up their Helmets, some their Stades, and every one something, yielding forth a mighty shout for joy; but presently command (intermingled with kind entreaty) was given that none upon pain of death should discover Parismenos being as mongst them, they being assured of the truth of his escape by his

own repost.

Æ

rs

b

ug

id

0

III

di

at be

mous

28

ble

ard of

otn

nen

CHAP. XXVI.

How Pollipus besieged the City of Ephesus: Of a Battle sought between the Natolians and Bohemians: How Maximus recalled Marcellus from banishment; How he banished Dulcia, released Angelica out of prison, and sent out for aid unto the Kings of Barbary and Lybia.



Arismenos being thus soztunately escaped out of the Dungeon, and meeting so happily with Pollipus, Armed himself in such Armouras he was easily distinguished from the rest of the Bohemians, yet none could tell who he was, and presently he and Pollipus marched their Regiments to the City of Ephesus, and besteged it round. The laing seing the City

begirt round with Souldiers, fent out a Perald to know what they were, who brought him word, That they were Bohemians that were come to redeem Parismenos, and revenge the injury be had done him upon the falle reports of the king of Lybia.

Maximus hearing this, commanded an Army of twice as mas

n

EJ

th

O

th

ty

m

fo

ny Nacolians as there were Bohemians to be gathered together under the command of one Duke Pridamor, a most valiant, rescourse, and conragious knight, who at the first appearch entres Battle with the Bohemians, who, being men of god experience and expert Souldiers, as little effected the Nacolians as if they

had got the odds themselves.

Parismenos noin thought it a fit time to work rebenge, and to make peof of his balour, and being well mounted he ran against a Natolian Captain, and pierced his Spear quite through his bos by, and then he deew his Swood and met another with to full a blow that fel'd him from his Bosle, and was troben to death; ans other with violence he run quite through, the fourth loft his arm. the fifth his Lea, another his Bead, and in this fort entred as mongst the thickest of them, spending never a blow in waste, but either a Nacolian lost his life, or some part of his body thereby. that on a sudden the Bohemians had disrank's the Narolians, and the Boglemen had made an erceding flaughter amongst them e By this time Parismenos was gotten into the main Battel. and there met Duke Pridamor mounted upon a white Boste. Dis Caparisons being of beaten Bold, beset with Pearls & 1020 cious stones; his Armour of the richest Wazkmanship, and a Plume of Spanged Feathers in his Czeff, who had bowed to latisfic his proud mind with Bohemians blod, at whom Parifmenos ran with fuch force that he tumbled bim from bis Borfe. and he was almost fifted with his farniture, at this the Bobe mians gabe a great front : All this time Pollipus was not ide . but thewed fuch Tokens of Walour, that all men that fair them subard there could not be matched two such laniabts in all the Wangla.

After the Duke did recover his Poofe again, De kept his Souldiers more carefully in Deder, and seing what saughter the enemy made, sounded a Uctreat, while the Bohemians purficed them unto their Camp, and sew such a number of them, as the ground was cover beith dead bodies: The Bohemians then bery joyfully returned to their Tents, growing into such admired estimation of Parismends, that they determined not to leave the least part of his desire unpersonnes, though they basar.

Deb

ved their lives to obtain the same, to whom their Pearts had an entire affection.

The King and Duen frood all this while and beheld the Wattel, marvelling what two knights they were that made such Hatbock among his Souldiers, and bring greatly, enraged to see to much of his Subjects blood shed, he departed in a such to assemble his Council together, asking their addice and assistance in this extremity, who with much persuasion got him to yield to these Articles:

That Marcellus's banishment should be repealed, and that Dulcia should be Exiled and sent out of the City, with command that upon pain of death none should success her: What Angelica should be released out of paison, and restored to his fabour again: That he should send unto Lydia so, the Ming's aid against the Bohemians, (the Muarrel being partly his) and also send Amsbassacous unto the Ling of Barbary to crave his assistance as gainst his enemies.

These Articles Maximus agreed to rather then he would mistigate his weath, or send Parismenos back in safety, which the Pobles earnestly requested; Then was Marcellus's banishment repealed, Angelica released out of Prison, Wessengers sent into Lybia, and Ambassadors into Barbary: Dulcia likewise was then taken out of Prison, and being distribed, attired her in unseemly Garments, and in the Evening turned her out of the Cisty in a miserable effate.

Withen the faw her felf thus used, and knew that upon pain of Death none were to succour her, the reckon's her condition more miserable then, then when the was in Prison, by reason that Marcellus knew of her being there; but in this estate, the assuredly thought the should be despised, rejected, and hated of all, and for want of soon famished; yea, which was worse, be forsaken of Marcellus.

Then the began to study which way to redeem these exils, wherein the saw nothing but impossibilities; say the thought if the should be taken by the Narolian Souldiers they would use, her as a cast away and not pity her, but rather seek her dishonour, because the was lest without means of revenge: therefore to seek

D 0 2

com*

Pa

the

hea

he !

don

he d

the

Ded

fear

on)

bp &

arrit

quen

thou

the c

and e

pitch

P

wher

Maxi

app20

ercei

ing th

comfort there the thought it in bain, having so many cares that eppress her Deart, that the was almost overcome with grief: At last, the vetermined to go to the General of the Bohemian Army, whom the thought so? Parismenos sake would thew her some pity, which the sid the next marning, and being brought before

him, the knoted down, and faid :

Post neble Beneral, I befeeth you thew fome pity to a voz diffrested Maiden, who, by Maximus cruelty is daiben to this mis ferable effate without defert, my name is Dalcia, fometime of goo Reputation in the Narolian Court, till Baince Marcellus obtained my confent to love him, and afterwards to abold his Fathers cruelty, at that time as Parismenos carried Angelica from the Golden Tower to Saint Auftines Chappel, my Deat Lozd Marcellus likewife conveped me unto their company, and I was taken with her and committed to Dailon : Row Maximus (upon what occasion I know not) hath banisht me from the City, and giben command that none upon pain of Death res liebe me; being in this diffreffed effate, I dare not be found of any of the Nacolians, least they should (although not of their own delire, pet by the bing's command) work my thame that Marcellus might foglake me, and therefoge am come to you fog mercy, befeething you of pity to felter me with your gracious fabour from those wrongs, which otherwise will fall beaby upon THE.

Parismenos knowing her, came unto her, and taking her by the Band, saiv, that the king of Nacolia thould do her no injury in

that place.

Dulcia stedsassly beholding his countenance, presently knew him, and fell at his feet with exceeding joy; but he taking her up, led her with Pollipus to his Tent, demanding how Angelica sared: Thom the acquainted with the source she daily made for his imprisonment, and fear of his death, and how that when the was hanished, Angelica was taken into savour, and how that none knew what was become of Marcellus; whereupon she wept exceedingly, which Parimenos seeing, comforted her by all means he rould, himself gathering much content from her specifies of Angelica's constant love.

The

The Pellenger that went into Lybia, made great speed untill be had delivered his Pellage, which, when the hi ig of Lybia heard (thirsting for revenge against The Knight of Fame, whom he knew by no other name, for the wrong as he supposed he had done his Daughter, and also to revenge some part of the grudge he did hear to Parismus, ever since his first being in Thessay, for the overthrow he had received at his Pands, which he was minsed to have done when he had him in his Court, but that he seared it would prove a great blemish to his Ponner, whereupon) he mustered up all his Forces together, and conveyed them by Sea into Nacolia.

By this time the Ambassadors that went into Barbary, were arrived there, where they delibered their Pessage with such Cloquence, that Moroco the King collected an Army of a hundred thousand Moors, and sent them by shipping into Narolia, under the conduct of his Clock Son Sancodelodoro, a most Galiant and Couragious Prince, where, when they were landed, they

pitched their Tents befoze the City of Ephefus.

Parismenos sæing these new come Forces, marvelled of whence they should be, soon learning the truth thereof; and Maximus having knowledge given him of the king of Lybia's approach, and of Sancodelodoro's landing, welcomed them with exceeding say, and entertained them with great courtese, seats ing them Royally.

CHAP. XXVII.

How Parismus arrived in Natolia with a band of Souldiers, and of his joy for his Son's safety: How Maximus appointed Parismenos to be burnt; and of the Lamentations Marcellus and Angelica made.



We king of Lybia thirsting after The Knight of Fame's blood, (whom he now knew to be Son to Parismus) used all the means he could to instigate Maximus to revenge, who was of his own disposition ready enough to such Ayans my, concluding within thee dayes to put the same in execution: All the Natolians remained in great tranquility by

reason of the aid that was brought them, and the multitude of their Army, which was like the Sand of the Sea in number.

Parismus now being come into Nacolis with his army of their score thousand Bohemians and Thessalians, whose coming exceedingly resposed Parismenos; and having pitched his Cents near to the rest of his Gozemen, he was met and welcomed by Pollipus, to whom the Prince with a heavy countenance, said, Dh Pollipus, all the pains we have taken is in vain to save my Son's life, only we may revenge his death: What injustice and cruelty is this the Heavens have imposed upon his Head, that ever since his Birth hath been miserable? Would the Gods had let him still remained in Bohemia, and never have sought Angelica's love, and that my self with these Souldiers had guarded him, so we might either have died with him, or presented him from that death which he is like to suffer.

By Lozd, said Pollipus, he remains in safety. How can that he, said he, foz it is repozted in every mans mouth that he mast due a most chameful death, and have him in prison.

Parismenos then humbled himself upon his knee, whom Parismus soon knew and kindly embraced, who certified him of all as had hapned, telling him how the king of Nacolia thought he was in Prisme the parismeters where heart,

and the late a country

Part :

of the time Poul were begar ful la pity t

the li

of N

the Plust him burd in his ina i

take

her is to tall the interior that

to the

afte

fron

and

and that whereas by reason of his sadness, the whole Camp had laid aside mirth, now hearing of his safety, they re-assumed new comfort.

Pow the time comes on that Parismenos is to be burnt, to which purpose Maximus caused a Stake to be set up in the mious of the City, and an infinite of Citizens were at that same time of Execution met together soz to se the same, that all the House-tops, Unindows, Turrets, Streets, and every place were filled with their abundance: Angelica hearing thereof, began to exclaim and cry out most bitterly, making such mournal lamentations, that it would have moved a Heart of some tapity ber.

When the time of Execution was come, Maximus the Duéen, the king of Lohia, Sincodelodoro, and many thousand knights of Natolia, Lohia, and Barbary, were assembled and seated to see the same, and Judges gone to the Dungeon to being south

the Pzisoner.

L

ind

r.f-

111-

he

oin

all

XI-

Bn

ins

ut

ti-

of

œ.

T-

its

by

D,

TP

Ct

D.

he

be

TE

25

In

be

(-

as

88

t,

10

How the Jayloz's Wife befoze they came, milling of her Pushand, had broke open the Dungeon Dox, where the found him dead, and the Prisoner escaped, and fearing the King's sury, durft not disclose the same, but having apparelled her Pushand in his Garments, told them the Prisoner was dead, who thinks ing it had been the right body, caused three or sour Slaves to take up the same and bear it in mourning to the place of Greention.

Angelica feeing the time death near, and having word brought ber that Parismens was already gone with the Judges, began water her golden Hair, east off all her Denaments from her Head, and raged so extreamly, that her Dampels could not hold her, and getting a knife in her Hand, she desperately bowed that if any did but touch her, the would presently end her life with the same: and so ran out of her Chamber into the Court, and from thence into the City, and so to the place of Execution, and as the king at that time was giving his Judgment according to the Law.

The Ladies leeing her desperateness durft not flay her, but ran after her, and when the came to the place, the first ran to the fire,

inten-

Pa

cel

ga"

D2

bii

tei

m

31

tis

fu

mi

tw

th

10

the

w

in

ge

op

an Pa

gel

rif

let

ati

ON

be

bo

m

intending that if the found him there the would die with him; but suddenly espying the Pearle, and Judges kanding by it, the ran thither, and her Golden carled Locks hanging down her Moulders, her Eyes swollen with grief, her Danaments all betogn and tettered, her Pands all besmeared with blood that the had cut with holding saft the kinise, and her sace with the

fame blood all before ared.

The king and Duen knowing ber, ran to ber with great haste, and the king of Lydia and Santodelodoro were much amaged at it, the Citizens in an uproze, and the Judges offered to lay Hands on her, but she starting back, set the knives point to her Ivory breast, protesting that if they offered to touch her, she would goze it in her Hearts blood: But by this time her Father and Pother was come to her, but she would not suffer them to come near her, but bowed if they did, she would be ber own death; with that they were all assonished, and the Ladies stood wreping and lamenting: At lass, one of the Judges said, Bood Angelica be quiet, this knight is already dead in Prison. Angelica then with her Pand striking away the Hair that covere to some part of her sace, diewing the knise with a fearful look, and presently after with an amaged countenance string her eyes on her Father, said:

Aderciles and cruel king; What Tylanny is this you have shewed, to be the unfust Creentioner of that most Poble Pan, who never deserv'd such rigour, but only came into this Country solving sake: whose Death shall be the end of my life: Headens grant this sheeding of his Innocent Blood may not go unservenged: All Plagues of Heaven and Carth light upon their accursed Head that did this deed: Here lies true Loyalty and constant Aerthe sain; Here lies Aalour and kinightly Honog Massacred: Here lies the kinight whose Splendour did beautiste the Plazies of all the kinights in the Mozlo: Here lies Innocent pity falsy accused by the disloyal king of Lybia, whom, were he living, would with his countenance abate his courage: In him thined all Plowess, and by his death what have you gained, but hase Agnominions Insamy, and perpetual shame and dishe

nour to all Pofferity ?

As

As the was continuing the length of her Speech, the peoples voices founced forth an Ercho of another dismalcry; for Marcellus having knowledge of the Erecution at the Lady Panoca's House, being but half apparelled, caught up his Sword drawn and came tunning towards the place, mardering such as hindered his speed, and saming and cutting those that intercepted his hasty steps, getting presently to Angelica, solding her in one arm, and grasping his bloody Sword in another, saying, Thister, what joy do I conceive to see your Loyalty? Pow I see you loved Parismends; be constant (dear Sister) and let us both die with him, who would not have resuled a thousand deaths so our sakes.

Then all the multitude began to cry out with a loud boice, save the King's Children, fave the King's Children, &cc. and futh a muting began to arife, that the Carth femed to hake

with the notice they made.

II.

m:

the

ner

all

at

the

eat

las

to

to

(be

ber

to

h:

600

n-

re

es

50

n,

rp

ds

ns ir

nd

02

fie:

De

TE

In

0.

10%

as

The Taploz's Wife all this while francing by, and feing the tipo vound Bainces ready to facrifice themfelbes, being affured that none but her felf knew the truth, and that it refted in her power to fave their lives, especially being touched with remorfe the succenty flept unto the two young Princes, saying, flav, 3 befeech you, flav, and hear the truth of all: This dead body. which you suppose to be Parismenos, to the Jayloz, though clad in his apparel, for that worthy knight escaped out of the Dute agon: and if you behold the Carps you will find it to be the hos by of my Busband: Thereupon Marcellus went to the Bearfe. and caffing off the cloath that covered the fame, knew it was not Parismenos: Then casting down his Swood be embraced Angelica in both his armer, who feeing the truth of all, and that Parilmenos was escaped, with whom the came on purpole for to sie, let fall her unife, and was presently cloathed by the Ladies that attended her.

Maximus was so amazed with this news, that he stood like one senseles; the king of Lybia so, shame of Angelica's speeches held down his Head, and all the whole Assembly of behovers were consounded in their thoughts, and stood like men transfor-

med into admiration.

Pá

fet

inte

bir

tia!

Bi

bu

lof

,30

un

(8)

oft

the

ble

bin

an

150

tno

The

me

to

the

HU

the

fi

res

aft

ta

gti

In the mion of this amazement, came a lanight potting from the Camp with all food, his Countenance bewraying come Ties

gical Mellage, who inte ted thele Sperbes :

Post Poble king, whil's you kand here behating matters of so small importance, the Bohemians have destroyed many thous sands of your Douldiers, who run up and down like men agast sor want of their Captains, that all the siclos are strewed with their dead bodies, the Talleyes filled with blod, and the Plain ground drank therewith; our enemies arms are tired with slaying, and we conspelled to site sor fear, with speed therefore texturn, or the prive of Natolia is lost.

Then began a new terrour, Maximus, the king of Lydis, Santodelodoro, Pridamor, and all the Pobles of Nacolia hatted to the Camp, and Marcellis ran to get him Armour: the Rusin, Angelica, and all the ren of the Ladies, went to the top of a Tower to behold this great battle; most of them to see the Bobemians death, but Angelica to behold the valour of Parismus, whom the heard was come to redem his Sont Parismus, and in some soft to see him amongst them, her Beart paging contis

muatly for the Bohemians bictory.

By this time Maximus and the rest were come to the City Gates, where they met with thousands slying to save their lives, whom they commaded to save about, and being without the Gates, they could hardly pass so, the slanghtered Carkalles of Moors, Nacolians, and Lybians that say dead; and in the Camprhey saw such terrible slaughters, and heard such grievous cryes that it amaged their senses. Here say thousands sasin; there say thousands gasping so, life, and wallowing in their own blood; others say mangled with wide gaping Mounds, their House and men say both dead together; the Nacolians stying, the Bohemians pursuing with the Swoods dyed in blood: Ahen Maximus chered up his Souldiers, and the laing of Lybia began to gather together his scattered sources; Sancodelodoro went a mongst his Moors, and those that were almost quite banquished he dress up to a Head.

Paritmenos having knowledge of Miximus approach, neber left læking till he had found him, which, when he had done, he

fæmed

frimed to freeti blath his Arms with great lary, and handilly ing his Swood, Pedmate at him with luch violence that he beat him of his Poels, and being fallen from his Poels. De would have trodden him to death, but that Duke Pridamor fring the king in such diffress, with a thousand of his Souldiers referred him, but before they could attain to their desire many of them lost their lives.

Parismus in the mean time met with the king of Lybia and unholed him, and after him many hundred knights, so that none came within compass of his Siwozo but fell: Pollipus on the other side continued a cruel fight against Sancodelodoro, that thousands of Moors lost their libes by his balout, and such terrisble massacres were performed by Parismenos, that all that beheld him mondred thereat, who had taken Duke Pridamor prisoner and sent him to his Tent.

The Duen and Angelica all this while frod and beheld the Battel, the one with fear, the other with joy; the Duen fears ing Maximus death, Angelica in Hope that the valiant Unight the fix in Aquie Armour belet with Cagles of Galo was Pacifmenos, which Hope was beed in her by viewing peecifely his

proportianable body.

By this time the night began to approach, and the Bobemians being weary with pursuing their enemies, withdrew themselves to their Wents, appointing diligent watch to be kept throughout the whole Camp.

The Natolians and the rest of the other parties, being glad of some respite, returned to their Tents also, and numbeing their men, sound the most part of them sain, and many griebously

inounded, that they could bardly bury their dead,

Maximus was carried into the City grieboully wounded, but the king of Lybia and Sancodelodoro staped in the Tents in the Field: Angelica was returned to her Thamber very sickly, by reason of the extream besation she had endured that day, but afterwards revided her self again by a persmalion that he was berbeloved Laze whom she so lately beheld: Marcellus was returned to Laze whom she so lately beheld: Marcellus was returned to Laze places's spoules, tox menting himself with great grief sox Dulcia's absence, searing that she was perished, end

m

m

CO

the

D

cru

wil

not

int

tha

ter

int

the

aibi

fuct

tring into such wosul langentations that the old Lady seared be would have betroyed hinself. Dulcia likewise, all this while remained in the Bobemian Camp in great sociology the want of Marcellus: And thus they continued in great safety, but doubted of ever seing each other again.

CHAP. XXVIII. 19d1 340

Of a terrible battel fought against the Natolians Forces: The manner of King Maximus cruel death; and of the friendly League between Parismus and Marcellus.



Arly the next mouning, Maximus, the Ling of Lybia, and Sancocolodoro, with the States of Nacolia, allembled together to determine about the bombtful tilue of this Mar, and at last by a general assent they resolved to Parilley with their enemies, and to that intent series out a Perald to Parismus, who presents by returned answer, That if the Ling of Nacolin Line of

Camps, he would there met him, and conclude a Beace for one day, which the bing of Nacolia accepted; and immediately go

ing forth to met him, Maximus faid thus :

Prince of Bohemis, what is it thou cravelt at my Pands: De wherefore bast thou brought (contrary to the Laws of Kings) an Army of Souldiers, where thou art not to let forting without my licence ?

Natolian Ayzant, replyed he, Jeonie to redent my Son, bobom thou balt murgered to strary to Law, Justice, and Equity, whose blood I require at the renel Hanos; also to rebenge the manifold we convertion balt tone bim in the behalf of the ling of Lybia's false actulations.

I have (quoth Maximus) come nothing to the Son but according to the Laws of this Land, which punisheth Rape (ele

pertally in a hing & Daughter) with beath:

The Son, fair be; never committee any fuch foul Act; but carried away Angelica with her willing confent, whereby he is unfully judged: Whithal, I bemand her of this, as of right helongs longs unto him, for that the is his Betrethed wife, whom I will have before I leave Nacolia, or for the ruine of the and thy kingdom, therefore yield her up into my custody, San odelodoro

then flepping forth, faid :

Thinkest thou (Bohemian) to command us in this place? Po, no, thou art to weak; therefore begon quickly, or thou shalt some see in many Moors here as thall confound thy senses with amazement. Know (quoth the Prince) that what I have said I will perform, and so little to I estem your forces that I will give you those Prisoners again which we have taken without Kansome: Thereupon he delibered Prisoner unto them.

Pany other Speeches past between them; but in the end Maximus was so enraged, that he swore by Beaben and Carth, he would somer se his own death, his Countries weach, and Angelica's destruction, rather then he would yield her into his cue

Rody: Talbich when be bab faid, he departed.

Parismenos was most of all troubled when he heard Miximus Speches, whom he knew to be of so cruel a disposition, that he bould rather see her death, then he cross of his will, so that he constinued in a very great perplerity of mind: What as som as they were departed, Parismus, Politipus and Parismenos, began to consult what to do, every one being desirous of victory; at last,

Parifmenos fato :

Post noble Father, if I may presume to give counsel to you, that is of far greater Missome and better experienced in these Partial Disciplines, this is my opinion: The king is of that cruel disposition, that rather then he will be cross in his will, he will see the destruction of himself and his whole posterity; it is not balour, but scenze makes him thus resolute; our Foes likes wife are to weakned by the last slaughter we made among them, that if we can give them another sudden Dust they will be utsterly ruined: Besides the king's onely Son is my dear friend, in whose stelling I dare repose my life, who (if we could attain the City) would be ready to alous, therefore the best way is to give the Onset when they are in their secure step, which will be such terrour to them, that they will be like men amazed.

bia

blo

at

N

fur

aai

otu

me

for

Ci

an

110

thi

fat

Br

bei

At

no

mo

H)(

ing

rai

m

rifi

N

bir

tri

Lus

por

M

mi

m

kí

Parismus hearing his woods liked them very well, and thus be centrified the business: The Army to be diviced into their parts, the first under his own conduct, the second under the Generals, and the third under his Sans, which was so secretly effected, that not any of their enemies had the least knowledge

thereof.

About midnight, when all things were filent, and the Getulians void of suspition, the Bohemians lest their Tents, and Pollipus with his Forces gave the onlet, violently sushing into the Getulians Tamp on that side was next them: Parismenos went between him and the City, and the Prince marched about with his forces, and induced them on the back side: But the Getulians being then in their dead siep, not dreaming of any such Polot, that they ran up and down several wayes, some wear ponless, some half armed, others with their Dwords drawn, and the Bohemians in the midst of them, making an exceeding great

flaughter.

The King of Lybia and Sancodelodoro were to eager that they ran my and down crying out, Courage, Courage; and being armed, they began to encourage their fouldiers with many come fortable freebes, but the Bohemians were fo thick amonaff them. and had fo much difozdered them, that fome loft their libes as they were putting on their Armour, others were killed while then were in their eyes, and some killed even when they were lifting up their Bands to gibe the first blow, and others flain bes fore they could recall their fentes from amagement : There pon might have heard the cryes of murbered fouls, where Mars was feated in his blody Throne, and Rebenge filling his thirsty heart with blod : fear fanding on the one fibe, and Terrazon the other, whil'st the Moors sood with gastip countenances, and Clidery appearing on the Bohemians Swords; The Prince behind bim flaughtering fame befoze they rould lok back; Pollipus before them with great fury, parting their Souls from their Bodies : Parismenos with his bloody Swood cutting of their pallages from the City : The Waince then met with Sancodeledere, making him fly to fave himfelf from heath. Pollipus met with Pridamor and gabe bin many wounds, that he burft no

Longer

langer abide his fight: Parisoness tutned back the king of Lybia, whom he met haking to the City, pursuing him with swift blowes so violently, that had he not withdrawn himself amongst a company of Lybians he had there tied by his Hands. All the Narolians were amazed and terrified in their thoughts, being so surrously assaulted by Bohemians and Thessalians, that they began to sie and leave the Camp, every one chisting to save his own life, making such a terrible outcry, that the noise thereof was heard in the City, and the Citizens thinking there had been some muting in the Camp amongs his Souldiers, ran out at the City Gates, which advantage Parismenos espring, some entred,

and got the polletion thereof.

Then began the Citizens to cry out, and run several wayes; the Beacons were set on fire, the Bells rung with a hideous noise, and every sign of ruine and destruction was made: At last this news came to Maximus, who being greatly enraged thereat, subsenly caught up his Swozo, and ran towards the City, the lanights presently armed the misles, of the Ladies softwh their beds, wringing their Hands, and making great lamentation: Angelica being stightned with their cries, apparelled her self, not knowing the cause of so mighty a fumult: Marcellus was now awakned with the noise of the neighing and trampling of Horses, beating of Drums, and sounding of Trumpets, he starting, and with his Swozo in one Hand, and Doublet in another, ran out into the street to see what might be the cause of that twe mult.

By this time all the City was filled with Souldiers, and Parismenos was gotten to the Court Gates, where he met with the Nacolian King, but would not offer to touch him, albeit he faw him run desperately amongst the Bohemian Souldiers, murdersing all that frod nert him: At last he met with his Son Marcellus, who desired him to absent himself; For Father, said he, you will else be destroyed by the Common Souldiers: But Maximus being the more enraged then mollisted, rashed in asmongst the middle of them, without any consideration, wounding some, and his many that offered not to touch him; but his caresless surp wrought his downfall, and his own folly consir-

fo

n

m

De

th

ſa

rti

ER

the

to

tog

gre

be i

car

rati

med the Pzophecy he had so long seared, soz most lamentably in the throng of the Bohemian Porsemen he was troven to death. By this time Marcellus was come to the Court, searing that the Souldiers should enter there and affright the Dusen and Angelica, where he sound Parismenos, though unknown, kieping the entrance, at whom he ran with his Sword Point, Hold, Hold, guoth he, Marcellus, here is none but friends. This art thou that knowest me? Jam thy dear sciend, said he, and wish the to come specify into the Court, least thou be hurt amongs my sould diers. Marcellus hearing him, knew his boice, and there are be withdress himself.

By this time the Paince of Bohemia and Pollipus had taken Sancodelodoro and the Nacolian Duke Paisoners, the king of Lybia was fled, and the common Souldiers having ransack't the Camp, began to plunder the City till the day began to appear; but the Bohemian Tommanders, by Dader from the Paince, has bing allembled themselves together, gave charge that no Souldier whatsoever should enter the Citizens Youses upon pain of

Death.

The Pobles feeing what flaughter the Bohemians had made, how the Moors and Lybians were fled, and the City ready to be begroved, came and told the Duen the truth of all, who missing Miximus presently ran into the City to look him, renting her Garments, and making great service, at length the found him where he lay dead, not flaughtered by men, but by Beasts, carsing her felf carelesty and desperately upon his Corps, offering often to do her felf violence, but that the was withheld by those that stod by her, and taking up the read body as it was carried to the Court in great Lamentation so, his untimely end; but Marcellus coming to Parismus, said:

Most noble Pzince of Bohamia, I beseech von stay your surjections weath, and seek not the destruction of this City and us; for now M ximus is dead, here is none will make any resistance as gainst you, but somer entertain you with willing Bearts, being always unwilling to have moved you to seek this revenue, but it consider not in any to contradict my Fathers will, who was

ober ruled by his own folly.

Parismus having notice given him besoze that he was Marcellus, who hav alwayes so dearly loved his Son, made him answer, Poble Prince, think that I no way sought to injure you, but to revenge my Son, and redeem his wrongs, which now the just Beavens have done in my behalf; but what restitution can be made sor his loss, whose untimely death was procured by the king's cruelty: I seek not your harm but his recovery, therestore be you assured of peace, and rest consider that I will at your request cease all surther strife, upon your Princely promise of security.

Apy Lozd, said Marcellus, I have alwayes Honoured pour name, much moze do I affect your presence, desiring nothing more then to be well estimate of you, and because the Ling is dead, and I to rule next in his Throne, whosover offereth injury to the worst of your Souldiers, I will have him whils I live, therefore I befiech you rest in assurance of my promise, & bouch safe such entertainment as our Court yieldeth, though too inferiour to harbour your Royal Person; with that they embraced each other, and departed to the Court, having appointed their

Captains what to bo.

n

ig.

63

ut

85

ng rut oas

mus

The Souldiers that were then dispersed in several places of the City, then returned to the Camp, sabing some sew that kain to guard the Prince: Marcellus sent out Pessengers to gather together all the scattered Troops of the Seculians, and gave them great Rewards: Those that were also maimed and wounded, be caused to be brought to a great Hospital, where they were carefully looked unto by skilful Physicians, and every one kindly ratisted by Marcellus.

f

Chap, 29.

th

m

for

the

fo₂

th

Pa

CHAP. XXIX.

How Sichens, Son to the Emperor of Constantinople, Remulus King of Thrace, Camillus, and divers others landed in Natolia: Of Parismenos discovery: How he was elected Angelicaes Husband by the consent of the Nobles; and how Angelica performing Hymens Rices, was stole away by the King of Tunis, from whom the was taken again by certain Outlawes.



Affaires, and being with Parismus and Pollipus, Pews was brought that Remulus Units among of Thrace, was Landed with a mighty Band of Thracians, and Camillus with an Army of well armed Souldiers, with whom Sicheus Son to the Emperour of Constantinople had met, having with him a mighty Band

of Grecians, and others.

Marcellus hearing this Peius, sent out Peralos to know the cause of their comming, who returned answer, that Camillus came to aid the king of Nacolia, and Sicheus and Remulus had brought their Forces to the aid of Parismenos, but being certified of the Bohemians vidozp, and the Peace that was concluded, as also of Maximus's death, sent back their Armies, but thems selves with Azops of gallant Knights were comming to the Court: Marcellus then sending out his Pables, gave them kind entertainment.

Angelica being now at liberty came dolon, attended by a gallant Tain of Ladies, her fad countenance thewing her Pearts forcow, and comming to Parismus welcomed him with these

kind fpeches ?

Donourable Pzince, in regard of the deboted duty wherein I am bound to your Mozthinels, in that you are Parismenos's father, I rejoyce to see your safety, although I have cause enough of sozrow, my self having been the chiefest means of this disquiet, procured by my unhappy Stars; and since your noble Son Parismenos soz my sake and my fathers exuelty hath endured many mises

a:

f-

DE

TO

1

ts

ese

13

a-

igh

et,

2-

nv

(ce

miseries, and death too by all likelihood, I humbly desire you both to remit all cause of discontent conceived against us, and also to bouchsase me that sabour, that if you know of his sast above to comfort me therein th, so, an exceeding sear of his ceath both trouble me, which if I were assured of, I would soon resolve to soldow him; so, without him Jam not, in him I live, and in his death my life considers: Whereupon a great know of tears

did from ber frech.

Parismenos (befoze being not minded to discover himself) seeing the oft change of her countenance, and aboundance of tears, whereby he saw her beart was exceedingly oppress with care, now unarmed his bead, being drawn thereto with joy for her presence, hoping now for ever to enjoy her without contradiction, and sored thereto by a restless desire to comfort her and himself, that when her eyes were full of tears, her beart full of grief, and all sad to see her sorow, he came and embraced her in his arms: Marcellus then ran unto him with great joy, the Ladies were glad, and the Pobles were all pleased, and within sew days after cast aside all sorow sor Maximus death, because they had lived in disquiet during the time of his Keign, only the Ansen rested in headiness.

Angelica having found her dear Load, would kay no longer in that publick Allembly, but departed with Marcellus and Parifmenos unto their Chamber: Parismus and Pollipus accompany the Duism, using many persuasions to comfort her. Marcellus being then with Parismenos and Angelica, amongst many other speches could not sozget Dulcia, on whom his thoughts continually ran, enduring great care for her by reason he knew not what was become of her, searing that his Fathers cruelty had sought her untimely death, to whom Parismenos declared where the was, and how the came thither, which revived Mircellus and

Angelica with great foy.

By this time Sicheus, Remulus, and Camillus were come to the Court; which Marcellus and Parismenos hearing of went forth to meet them: Then Parismenos pielded Sicheus many thanks for his kinoness, and Marcellus did the like to Camillus, Parismenos and Remulus then began to renew their former love,

#f.2

That by the approach of these States, and a gallant number of languits that attended them, the Getulian Court exceeded in Royalty, and all in General after Maximus Huneral was perstarmed, remained in great content.

The lating of Lybia after this terrible Battel was ended, desparted towards his own Country, and Santodelodoro fent the remnant of his dismayed Moors into Barbary, but himself state a

white in the Court.

Pany dayes together state this Royal Asembly in the Geculian Court, spending the time in Ponozable Exercises; and Parismenos had obtained the consent of the Piers to marry Angelica, and Marcellus had caused Dulcia in most stately sort to be setched from the Bohemian Camp, and to be Ponoured as his betrothed Auten, so that by this means all of them enjoyed their Pearts content, and delighted themselves with each others presence.

The Solemnities for the Meddings being appointed, and much sumptuous preparation made against the day, the Unights making ready their bright Armour and rich Furnitures against the Artumph, the Ladies execting choice of costly Attires and Denaments to adorn their Beauties, Scassols building to be hold the Ailt, and every mans mind repleat with joy, all being

willing to Wonour their Puptials.

Now the Gerulians have a custom; which is generally obsersed amongst them, that the Brides, the day before their marriage, offer Sacrifice in Hymens Temple, whom the married solks as doze as a God, which superstitions custom is in such regard as mongst them, that they count it not lawful sor any to marry bestore they have personned these kites, reputing them sor ascurst that neglect the same, and esteeming them enriched with many blessings that do these Superstitions with most Debotions. The manner where of is this:

The Brides are adorned with rich and coffle Draments, and Crowned with Garlands of Flowers, and in that fort they go to the Temple attended by one Damzel, who carrieth the Infence, which is Balls of Frankinsence and koseswater, which themselves cast into the fire that burneth upon the Altar; then

Hymens

0

n

15

a

D

D

Hymens Priest faith certain Prayers, and ufeth to blefs them with certain praying a long time unto the God of Barriage.

The time of Angelica's and Dulcia's Theoding being now come, Dulcia was appointed to go to Hymens Temple the first day (for but one at once could offer Sacrifice) and Angelica the next, which Solemnity Dulcia performed with great pomp, and the next morning Angelica attirting her felf after the usual manner was conducted to the Temple dog by Parismus, Sicheus, Remulus, Camillus, Santodelodoro, Pollipus, Pridamor, and many other gallant knights, besides a Train of Courtly Ladies entring the Temple 10th none but Anda, whom the most dearly loved: The dog being sattneed by the Priest, the knights and Ladies returned back to the Court till her return, which would be about three hours after.

The Priest having forgotten something that belonged to the Sacrifice, went back to his house to setch the same, where he had no somer entred, but he espeed certain unights that suddenly laid Pands upon him; the Priest markelling at this suddain outrage, demanded what they were, and wherefore they came; to whom one replied: Whe come for Angelica, and her we will have; and therefore speak but one word more and thou diest: so then the chiefest of them commanded two of his servants to bind him: so the bid, and with one langth more in his company eight

tred the Temple.

Angelica feeing two knights in Armour, was fuodenly aghan, fearing some treachery; (as indeed it so sell out) so, one of those knights presently came to Angelica and told her the must go along with him: and then took her by the Arm to lead her out of the Temple, whereupon Anna began to thrick and cry out; but the other drawing sorth his Dagger, swore that is the made any noise he would tak her to the Beart. Angelica seting her self thus betrate, said: Allain, what outrage is this thou offerest me? whither will thou convey me? what Areason dost thou intende

Peace Lady, quoth he, for you hall go along with me; neisther make any refitance, for that which I came for I will person

form ::

form: then taking her by the Arm, he led her by force out of the Temple into the Priests Pouls, where the law the Priest lay bound, and from out of his Pouls they conveyed her into a Litter, which was made to close, that though the made great lamentation yet the could not be heard, and causing Anna to get up behind a knight, they carried them away with the Priest; all lohich they did to closely, and with such especiation, that they elcaped away undescrived, by reason the Temple was on the out-

fide of the City.

Pow this lanight that carried alway Angelica, was the Barba rous thing of Tunis, named Irus, toho long time befoze Parifme nos arribal in that Country had been a Suiter to Angelica, but inas denved by Maximus, and therefore departed in great oil content, who babing fojoutned a long time in Geculia, knein their cuffoms, and hearing of all that had befain in the Courf. and of the Ling's death, and had many dayes attended this on norfunity, well knowing before that the would contie to Hymens Temple to offer the accustomed Dacrifice; lo came at the perp infrant and furnised ber, and habing palled without fulpition out of the Suburbs of the City, he hatted with all freed to his Country: But by the way as they went, they entred into a thick Wind, where Irus purposed to red himself, Audping there which man to take, fearing to be furpatled, too that he knew the mould fon be mitt: De had not faid there long but he was described of some unights that lived in those Woods, the cause of inhose as bode in that place will be declared in the Chapter, who hearing the many Lamentations Anna made, let upon Irus, whom they thought to be a person of great Dignity by the richnels of his Armour, which was on the skirts and lives Chamelled and belet with rich Stones, and all over belet with bleeding Bearts of Asure.

Irus feeing himfelf thus belet, deeln his Swaed, inhereupon one of the company blein a Pari, and prefently there came ten men well armed, equalling the number that was with Irus, between inhom began a terrible combat, inhich continued to long, that there was some slain on both lides: Hymens Priest seeing this, secretly frote away, and Angelica hearing the note,

C

loked out of the Litter, wonding who they were that fought to refere her; but most of all what they were that had stole her from the Aemple, at which light the was so oppress with terroz,

that the was ready to gibe up the Choff.

The combate continued to long, that most of Irus's knights were slain, and grieboully isounded, fabing Irus himself, who being of great courage, continued the fight with much valour; but his Adversary being a knight of great policy and strength, som brought Irus within his mercy, who fearing his death, desired him to stay his Hand. Tell me (quoth he) then who thou art. I will not (fato Irus) tell the my name, but I am of Tunis: Angelica bearing that, gave a great shrick, and the knight laking back be held her, whom he thought to be rather some Divine Offence, then a Hoztal Creature, her Head being advance with a most curious Garland of Flowers, whereat being amazed at her excellent Beauty, he said: What Lady is this, that is so searful to bear thy name: It is, (replyed he) Angelica, with that he fell bown through faintness and essusion of blood: The knight then coming to Angelica, said:

Padam, you are now mine by Conquest, therefore fear not his name, but go with me, where you shall not want for any thing you desire: then taking her out of the Litter, he carried Angelicand Anna sway with him, and left Irus amongst his lanights almost wounded to death, whereof there was but there of them as

had escaped with life.

n

io E

k

ir

to

bi

bu

no

ret

tai

noi

the

iva

tho

fea

the

abo

alli

fpa

02 4

CHAP. XXX.

How Marcellus finding Irus, knew him: Of Parismenos forrow:
How he disguised himself and departed from Ephesus: How
Parismus departed towards Thessaly: The Combat between
Irus and Parismenos when they met in the Desart; and what
afterwards befel.



De Priest (as was before declared) has bing thus escaped, hasted with all specto to the City: The Citizens teing him running as if he were aghast, whom they thought had been at the Temple, (for all supposed that Angelica to be there) wondred thereat; insomuch, that many of them ran after him, who being come to the Court, met the Bridgegroom

and all the rest of the States going towards the Temple, who beholding the Priests behaviour, was driven into great admiration; but he humbling himself before them, at the present being scarce able to speak, cryed out, The Princess Angelica, Angelica, (and after he had recovered a little more breath, he said,)

Angelica is betrayed, and foln away from the Temple,

Parismenos was to confounded in his thoughts, that he knew not where he was, and all the rest were to dismayed, that they did not know what to think, but the Priest to put them out of doubt declared the truth of all that had hapned, and how that he had lest the Princes in the Wood called the Desart. Parismenos hearing his speches, said, What knight will bring me to that place? with that every one ran for his Horse, but Parismenos and Marcellus being sire mounted, posted with all speed towards the Desart: Parismus, Sicheus, and all the rest presently mounted themselves, that on a sudden the whole Country was overspread with knights.

Affis news being noised through the Court, the Lords betok themselves to their Horses, and the Ladies ran to the Temple, where missing Angelica, they filled the hollow Maults with Lamentations; the Courtiers were amaged, the City in an up-

roze,

roze, and the Dusen in great perplexity: By this time Parifmenos and Marcellus had entred the Defart, where, according to the Priests words they found Irus amongst his sew wounded unights almost dead, whose Pead being unarmed, Marcellus som knew him, and remembring the Priests Speeches how he had described him, knew that he was the unight that had carried as way Angelica, inhereupon Parismenos being enraged effected to have run him thorow, but Marcellus staying his Pand, said: This is Irus the Uning of Tunis; with that he said to Irus (who knew Marcellus) Using of Tunis, what dishonour is this thou hast done to my Sister: A hat which I have done (quoth Irus) I repent not, only am soary that I have thus lost her. Where is the, said Parismenos, which way went the:

She was taken from us in this place, faid one of the wounded unights, and those that have her departed out of the Wood ans

other wap.

By this time Parismus and Sicheus were entred the Defart, but Parismenos and Marcellus although they saw them, presently

baffed that way the wounded unight directed them.

Marcellus and Parismenos state from the haste they made; soz that they met with divers knights who told them they could not hear of her; Mhereupon Parismenos at Marcellus entreaty, returned back to Parismus and the rest, to know their addice before he departed from them. Wheresoze Marcellus had great care of him, soz that he knew his grief was such, that he could not return till he had sound her, whose absence would griebe them as much.

The Prince bearing the knights report that had been every way in her learch, could not tell what to think; but he desired those that loved Angelica to Poste again several wayes in her search, and commanded his own knights to rive specify into the furthermost parts of Nacolia, and bordering Countries there abouts, which he thought was the best means to find her, so, he assured himself that they could not be travelled far in that short space, promising a most bountiful Reward to any that sound her,

or beard of her above.

Part

Mag

fpati

bint

beve

had rint

Mai

ares

cels

Ha

ma

ber

the

fell

Chi

ine

VBI

B

th ar

tŵ 118

> 20 1

> of

lt

3

9

b

Parismenos was so toamented with ories, that he thought hime felf nealigent to fay there, and not to be in her fearch, but knein not which way to take his fentes were to overcome with forcim. to whom the Brince faid, Be of and comfort, Son, for we shall bear of Angelica again, therefore I pray do not you leave us to. leaft our care be as great for your absence; for there are so many Uniable in her fearch, that in this time the cannot be convered to far but ine chall hear of her.

Do Lord and father, replied he, I beleech vou let me make some diligent search for her, otherwise my mind will not be latisfied; and I belech you return to the Court with thele Ans bles, and leave me a while here to liek her: As for my fafety. take no care, foz be affured, that foz ber only fake I will ken my felf fre from all danger, which fabour if you pleafe to grant me, will be moze pleasing to my mind then to be kept at Court If you will (quoth the Prince) faithfully promife me to return suddenly again you thall have my consent, but now go with us to the Court, and depart to morrow. Father, faid be. I will return to mograle, for this night I may fooner find her then bereafter, for that not with franding our fearch pet the may he in the Defart, which if it be fo, they will contey ber bence this niabt.

Parismus and the rest living his resolution, and trusting to his azomile to return, left him, and departed to the Court with Irus Cfor the night deetwon.) Marcellus would gladly babe faved with Parismenos, but that he perceibed he rather desired to he left alone, and he likewife having as heavy a Beart as any of

the reff, departed.

Parismenos being now by himself began to Audy lotiat to do oftentimes thinking that the was within the Defart, where the might be he thought by reason of the largeness thereof: then he rememberd that one of Lous lite, told him they left that place, which beed a new perfusion in him that they were departed and cone fome where elfe, that in a undfitude of thoughts, not know ing what to do, and having in thefe conitations frent most part. of the night, being tired with grief and care, he alighted from off be Borfe, and tied him to a Tree, feating himfelf boton under a Buth.

ns

w.

Ile

ø,

19

ps

be

35

p

B

Buth, as one that had quite given over himself to careless des spair; where (courteous Reader) so, a while we will leave him to speak of Angelica.

The kinight that referred Angelica from Itus, presently conserved her to the thickest of the Desart, in the midst whereof they had a Cabe, (which indeed might rather be termed a Labyrinth) bery cunningly contribed, wherein were many Koms, Saults, and Turnings, not made by Pature, but by Art, with great cost and labour, in which place it is Recorded, that in process of time the Grant Malachus kept his secret above; to this Habitation they brought Angelica, where comforting her with many fair speches (which were harth to her heating) they kept her; but the resuled all comfort, denying to taste any soo which they offered her, shunning their company; till at length the chiesest of them sato:

Lady, be not thus coy, noz use me thus discourteoutly as to Quen my company, who hath deferbed no fach reward, unless it were for doing you and, for I have released you from the bondage you were in a for my felf, I will use you as Bonomably as Beart can with, for this place barboureth no Tyranny, but those that are of an Bonozable inclination, although by misfoztane we are driben to live here, but not fo much by Destiny as Cruelty, imposed upon us by Maximus the Iting: faz. know Lady, my name is Iconius, and was once Duke of Sextos, but now bantine ed by pour father from my Dukedom by the falle acculation of Lazd Pridamor. who accused me of Conspiracy with the Bing of Tunis. who long fince attempted by Treason to befray his life for your postession, wherein the Bods knew how immocent I was ; and being not contented with my Bantihment and See quefration of my Wealth, he also sought to put me to death with great cruelty: This is the cause of my desolate life, wherein 3 find moze quiet then the Court pieloeth; then 3 bumbly defire you to be contented with fuch homely entertainment as my Pabitation affords, where you are as welcome as you thould be to the place you most befire to be in.

Angelica hearing his speeches, was more grieved then before, fearing he would in revenge of her fathers cruelty, this keep her

Oa 2

there,

there, infomuch that with the fear the had conceived the fell into a dead fround.

Anna fæing this, cryed out most lamentably, doing the best she could to recover her, and when the had essented, Iconius hels ped Anna to convey her Pistress to one of the Roms very sick and in great danger of death, being diligently attended by Anna, who had all things necessary to comfort her, where there was

nothing wanting.

Iconius having left Angelica with Anna, came amongst the rest of his company, who had been once men of god Estimation, but hy sickle Fostune were deiven to live there, and had continued there for several years, where they were as far from being discovered, as if they had not been, keeping themselves very close, for they knew both Court and City would be in an uprope for Angelica's absence, by which means the diligent search that was made was all in vain; for divers knights had passed over the Cave, but could not discern the same, the entrances there to was so Artiscially contribed, neither was there any Path to be seen, sor loonius living in continual fear of his life was care, ful thereof.

Parismenos continued all that night in the Desart, sometimes resting himself, and sometimes going up and down, meeting with many surious Beasts, and heard the strange Potes of several Birds that sie abroad only in the night, uttering to himself many complaints and bitter sighs, both sor his own and Angelica's missortune: Again, he marbelled what they should be that had rescued her from Irus; but most of all, could not imagine unto what secret place they could so suddenly convey her, sinding so many causes of care, and so little hope to find her, either by day or night. He wandred towards the Court as one careles, not caring what he did, or whither he went, letting his Horse bang down his Head as he would, so that he seemed to pertake in his kiders sorrow, and being come to the Court he was kind-sentertained by all.

Mircellus and Remulus used all the means that might be to comfort him, but it nothing previded, being now a firange alsteration in the Court; for the unights that had prepared fur-

nitures

nitures to adopt the Medding, now put on Mourning; The Ladies that before rejoyced, now fell to weeping; The Citizens whose Hearts were filled full with delight, were now become pensibe; The great preparation which was making now stod at a stay, none caring whether it went backwards or forwards, and all things in such consused alteration, as though they had been turned upside down, that even the meaner sort of people that take delight in seeing showes, were grieved to be frustrated of their desire.

In this fort they continued many dayes, being void of all hope, but only to hear some welcome news by such knights as were gone in search of Angelica, whose diligence they knew would be great in that behalf; but many dayes continued Angelica in that Defart very dangerously sick, so that Anna thought the could

by no means escape.

to-

Æ

k

Parismenos likewise state in the Nacolian Court untill all the Unights that went in search of her were returned without news of her, which dook him into new conceits and thoughts what to do; for his care for her absence, and sear never to see her again, made him weary of all company, and weary of the Court, which seemed no other to him then a place of discontent, and the light of some of their mirth increased his grief, that he resolved to leave the Court, and spend his time in some solitary place, therefore sinding an opportunity, he armed himself in a Yourry Armour, and in a dark evening secretly lest the Court, and went directly towards the Desart.

To then he had been gone the space of four hours he was mice; for whose absence great sorrow was made; and the next day many of the Unights went in search of him, from whom he secretly shrowed himself, and saw some of them, but had they seen

would not have known him.

Pany dayes being past in his fearth, they were all out of come fort to find him also, especially the Prince his Father remain'd bery sao, but yet they all conceived hopes of his safety, although they knew not where he was, assuring themselves that he absented himself voluntarily.

Mithin few dayes after, there arrived certain unights, who brought

brought Letters out of Bohemia unto the Patnee, which ceitisfied him that the King his Father was very sick, and not likely to live long, therefore descred him to return, which caused Parismus to leave the Ceculian Court, giving Deer to Pollipus to march away with the Bohemian Souldiers, being very unwilling to leave his Son behind him, but because he knew there was no remedy for the least of those evils, he took his farewel of the rest, accompanied by Sicheus (first having let Irus depart, and sozgiving him his offence) he also lest the Court, leaving Marcellus let the King of Tunis go stee upon certain conditions agreed bestween them: Remulus being sorry sor Parismenos and Angelica's missortune, reparted towards Thrace, and Camillus and Santodelodoro to their own Countries.

mity married to Dulcia, the preparations being glorious to be tolo, but yet it was so darkned by the absence of Parismenos and Angelica, and the rest of the States that were so lately assembled,

that it feemed like joy and mourning interminated.

Irus being departed from the Gerulian Court, glad of his ofen fafety, faz that be befoze feared his life, but get was fill ariebed that he was to difampointed of Angelica; by the way as he die an towards his own Country, being unaccompanied, he entred the Defart, his mind being drawn to a defire to fe the place where he loft her, near unto which Parismenos remained, who elpying Irus prefently knew him, and thinking that he bad elcaped from the Gerulian Court by fealth, thought now to be fully revenued on him, for that he alone had by his freachery croft his only intended happinels, that routing himself be went toward Irus, who likewife was on fort, for that he could not enter the Wood on Borfebark, drawing his Sword without freaking a wood, fruck at him, pet, though it lighted upon his Armour, the fazce thereof beuiled his fielh; Irus being enraged therewith, der bis Swood, between whom began a fierce combat, which continued a good frace, untill Irus had received fome grievous Lounds, and marbelling at his Chemies balour, he faid thus unto bim :

lanight, who art thou that offered me this outrage? I know the not : neither have I offended thee.

I am, quoth he, Parismenos, the greatest Enemy thou hast, and do so moztally hate the, that I will have thy life before I cepart; with that he assailed him most surrously, and gave him such deep wounds, that with much exusion of blood he fell down at

his feet for dead.

He had no loner brought him to the ground, but he elpyed one at the Moods lide, to whom he laid: knight, who art thou? The knight looking back, laing his Swood bloody, and his Armour battered, laming to babe come from lome great shirmily, and distaining to be so peremtorily examined of him, answered, canbat is that to thee? Tell me who thou art that examines me

in this place?

Parismenos being enraged exceedingly with the smart of some wound he had received, said, Jam one that will know who thou art before I leave thee, and with that Kruck at him? The lat, presently drew his Sword to revenge that blow, but was so far unable to withstand Parismenos, that he was soon vanquished, but he striking another blow at him, hit him just where his Armour was broken, the force whereof pierced his Beart, and he sell down dead, which done, Parismenos pulled off his Belmet to see if he knew him, but he knew him not, whereupon he departed.

Sir Duke Iconius hearing the noise of clashing of Armour, heing then abroad, deets toward the place where Irus lay gasping soe breath, whom he presently knew to be the same Unight from whom he had taken Angelics, and unlacing his Pelmet to give him air, knew him to be his dear friend Irus, soe whose sake he was banished: sotaking him up, he carried him to his Tabe with great diligence, labouring to revive him, which by his care did at

length attain to.

As soon as Anna beheld this kinight brought in, the presently knew him by his Armour to be the same that had taken her Wistress and the out of the Temple, and secretly enquiring of the kinight his name, they all made answer, They knew him not, that indeed none but Iconius knew him:) But Angelica being some

n

tt

fr

Pa fa

to

fo,

th

no

bil

fo;

an

hel

The

DU

w:

cei

tob

Comewhat better recovered, Anna told ber what the had feen, fays

ing the could not learn his name.

The Anna, quoth the, never enquire his name, but view him well, and thou thalt four find him to be the thing of Tunis; for didft thou not hear him fay he was of Tunis when Iconius took me from him: being much more miserable by his approach, for Iconius and he are of such familiarity, that whereas before J had almost won his consent to carry me to the Getulian Court, I am now out of all comfort of that, for Irus will rather seek to convey me into Tunis, so that now I fear me I shall never see my beloved knight again, but must be subject to his disposition, who, I know, according to his Barbarous Pature will use me badly, that I know not what to do (Anna) in this extremity, but rather then I will submit my self to his will, I will be the Crecutioner of my own death, and tear my Heart from south my troubled Breast.

Anna then comforted her by many persuasions, putting her in god hopes in the end to attain a happy issue to all these unforter

nate ebents.

After that Parismenos had clain the knight, be returned as gain to the place where he lest Irus, but sound him not, which made him wonder what was become of him, thinking that he had recovered himself and so sled: Again, being weary, and somewhat wounded, he got to his secret covert to rest himself, determining there to spend the remnant of his life, where he continued many dayes: in which time Irus remaining with Iconius in the Cave, had recovered his Health, and knew him to be one of the chiefest that had before endangered his life by taking Angelica from him, and at length knew him to be his old stiend Iconius, so which he had now made amends in bringing him to his Cave that was likely to perish, that having recovered his persect Senses, He uttered these species:

How fortunate am I, god Iconius, to fall into your Handse that otherwise could not have survived; I have long since heard of your banishment from the Gerulian Court only for my take, and heard how strictly king Maximus sought your life, which being come to my knowledge, I sought diligently to find you out,

with

with intent to have carried you into Tunis, but fince I have to Pappily found you, and have much more cause to love you, let me entreat you to leave this Desart, and depart with me to Tunis, where I will prefer you to Pigher Dignity then ever you

had in Getulia.

I humbly thank you (replyed Iconius) but I marvel what misadventure hath brought you into this Country, especially in this place. I will, said Irus, tell the the truth of all. Then he declared unto him how he had taken Angelica out of Hymens Temple, and how she was rescued from him; declaring all that he knew of the Chate of Geculia, and how long since he departed from that Court, and how he met with a knight in the Descart that had almost sain him.

Iconius hearing him relate these Adventures, said: Pardon me, noble Irus, so it was my self took the Lady Angelica from you, not knowing who you were, who now remains within

this Cane.

By dear friend, quoth Irus, was it you that took Angelica from me? Dow came it to pals that you knew me not, no. I you? Dow happy and Fostunate may I be, if you continue my faithful friend as heretofose you have been, by letting me enjoy

Angelica's presence ?

Dy Lozd, said Iconius, I have not fozgotten my fozmer love to you, and none but your self thall have the custody of Angelica, for none hath so well deserved her, or is worthy of her, but you; therefore bouchsafe to follow my counsel, which is this: Do not at first motion your former love unto her, but use her very civily, and sor a while dissemble the extremity of your passion; sor I perceive she is deeply enthralled to the Bohemian lanight, and to make any other love to her at first, will the more encrease her affection, but when she is without hope of finding him again; the will som alter her mind (sor womens affections are but ous.) Irus then told him, he liked his counsel exceeding well; withal, returned him hearty thanks sor the friendship he had received at his Pands.

Iconius being departed from Irus, went presently to Angelics, whom he found weeping, whereupon he took occasion to fay, An-

移り

gelica,

ha

tic

th

fri

lif

w

gr

tt

selica, I much markel why you tozment your fell with these griefs, when you see your self in safety, and out of danger, have y pet deserbed no better opinion at your Hands that have been so careful of your health and safety? I beseeth you abandon this your sadness, and contain some quiet, which I see is ready to

obercome vou.

Iconius (quoth she) what Deart oppact with so many cares, and berations as I have endured, could refrain from grief? That eyes that have beheld such cruelty can abstain from sheding infinite shoots of salt tears? That Creature subject to this misery could contain her self within the bounds of Keason? and now all these are hapned, and so many occasions of discontent concurred together, yet in the midst, one mischief greater then all the rest hath besaln me: Is not Irus that cruel king of Tunis within this Cabe, my great enemy, my living soe, who was the cause of my first beinging hither, your prosessed stiend: to whose counsel you will somer yield, then persoam your promise to me past, which was to convey me to the Court, but if you remain constant, then I have the less cause to fear Irus, but if you convessed to be ruled by his wicked perswasson, then I know my artist will be lengthened.

Iconius hearing her speeches, thought it best to flatter her, and therefore made this answer: Pay, Lady, cast away such sear, so, none shall so much ober-rule me as to make me fallisse my promise, neither do I think he is of any such disposition, but if he be I care not, so, what I have promised I will undoubtedly perform, and would have done it before now, but that so, fear of

endangering pour Bealth.

Many other Speeches past between them, till at last Iconius less her, and going to Irus told him all that had past between Angelica and him, who by Irus counsel dissembled his affection; and though he were often in Angelica's company. He made no shew of such carness love, yet careless would make recital of his sozmer Devotions, which he so cumingly dissembled, that Angelica began to rest in assurance of Iconius stoelity, and Hoping that Irus had given over his het love, began to gather more come soft to her abated Spirits, and by reason of these troubles the had

had past, and her late sickness, was brought into a weak condition, and many dayes it was before the recovered her Bealth, the which Iconius thought a good excuse to frustrate her desire

from teparting.

O

g

0

Ò

Parismenos all this while wandzed up and bown the Desart, living upon nothing but wild fruit, having no other Lodging but the cold Carth, that the Pair which then began to but, had with negligent care covered some part of his face, which was grown to a great length, and his complexion so much altered, that those with whom he was most samiliar, could hardly have

known him.

Pow whil'ft he remained in this unfrequented Defart, be bab at feberal times met with many of Iconius his Confoes, and flain them, because they refused to vield to him, and denved to tell him what they were, having taken an Dath (bowed to Iconius befoze) not to discover his Babitation. which they Religionshy kept, though in other matters they observed no civility : at last he met with another of his fellows, whom he affailed, and for brought in danger of his life, but he being of a misze Cowardly disposition then the rest, fled, and with much abo escaped : and coming to Iconius told him what he had feen, and how he had met with a france Bnight (oz rather a Sabage man) that Wainted the Defart, who had almost flain him. What Armour had be on (faid Iconius?) I cannot tell; faid the lanight. for it is fo of ber worn, bruifed and battered, that neither the colour, nor any thing elle is perceibable. Affuredly, replyed Iconius, that is the Unight that bath flain fo many of our company, which we have found dead, which makes me think be is some difficiled man, or banished as my felf is, in regard whereof I vity him, and could with that he were amongst us, which veradbentine would bring comfort to him.

Hany other speeches they had of him, being yet of no mind to seek him out; which Iconius determined to do asterwards: And thus continued Irus consulting with Iconius how to win Angelica's favour, Angelica likewise rested in hope that Iconius bould convey her to the Getulian Court, and Parismenos courts

mued Bill in the Defart.

CHAP. XXXI.

How treacherously Irus used Angelica, and how he was murthered by Anna: How Parismenos arrived at Iconius's Cave, where he rescued Anna from a most violent death; and of other accidents that besel.



fterwards when Angelica had fully recessored her Bealth, then Irus thought the time best served to infinuate himself into her sax bour, southesterce stames of his inoudinate Affection did begin to boil in his soul breast:

But by Iconius Counsel he would often frequent her company, nay, and in such sorten that he seemed to pity her, and would often.

times enter into discourse of great penitence, for outrage coms mitted against her, but in the end would alwayes crabe her god

opinton of him.

This behaviour he used so long, that Angelica began to conseive very well of him, and to remit some part of her conceived displeasure, thinking that now he had given over his former suit, and many times sconius and all the rest of his company, being out of the Cabe, left true alone with Angelica, who behaved himself in such decent sort, and with such kind behaviour towards her in all things, that the thought certainly he had abandoned his late-incivility.

Afterwards it hapned that upon a time when Iconius was in conference with Irus, he espyed one of his Associates come in gries boully wounded, to whom he declared how he had met with a strange unight that assailed him so violently that he could hards

ly escape with life.

Iconius hearing his speches, was greatly troubled in mind to know what he should be, that within some three dayes after, making Irus priby to his intent, he went out of the Cabe accompanied by all the rest of his sellows to seek him, leaving Irus in the Cabe, who, after Iconius departure, seated himself down in a melancholy study, thinking himself to solich to live so long in the sight of Angelica, without hope of her sabour, and also began

to perswave him that Iconius had some other intent then he made thew of, which might disappoint him of obtaining her Libe, recalling to his fecret view her Divine imperfections, that bery thought inflamed his wicked Weart with fuch defire, that he burft forth into bot Luft, whereupon he presently went unto the place where the was, who expected no other proffer of behaviour, but the same he had before ased, suffering him to sit down by her, and entred into discourse with him as formerly the ha d done; but he having his mind continually meditating how to fatisfie his defire, beheld her exceeding beauty with a greedy Cyc, and deboured the same with such an Appetite, that it augmented his Affection, and let on fire his new intended purpole, which was to attain the possession of her person and conquest of her love, that feiting his Dand upon hers, grafping the fame fometime fridly, and then again playing with her long fingers, firing his Gres upon her, and making a fad figh a Peologue to his Spech, be faid :

Post Divine Lady, pardon me if I prefume beyond the com fent of your favourable licence to touch your percious Band, or if Jenter into Speches that may difagree with pour fa ice, oz to their the integrity of my Depotion; but because I rely upon your Benignity, and have long time by fear to be offentive, rat ther endured inward and fecret tozment, then by my prefumptie on procure you any disquiet: I have long since concealed my Love, Duty, and Affection unto pour lweet perfections: Pow finding you at leffure, & feeling my paffionate forrows encreafe. do humbly befeeth you to pity my long continued griefs, & grant me some fabor to revive my Deart with comfort, for you know babe long time bein enthealled to your beauty, and habe alwayes Audied hold to merit your fabour, which lob; hath eber continued conftant and immobable, and will fill fo remain whil'ft my tife doth laft, which compelled me to that boloness to bring you from the Temple, with intent to carry you into my Country, and to make you the Ruter of me and mine, therefore fæing you have bus had trial of my constancy, what need you deny me your lobe, enfidering there is no unight bath attended your liking with Mose ferbency ?

Angelica

Angelica hearing his speeches, would have taken her Pand from him, but he keeping till saft the same, the made this reply: I thought you had forgotten your former desire, and would not have troubled me no more with it, especially now, when you sie am not to make any change of the choice I have made, therefore I should count it great wisdome in you to abstain from that which you have been so often dented, and see so unlikely to attain; sor should I now yield my self to please your sancy, I should dishonour my Pame, my Stock, and reap continual ignoming and scannal to my self; besides, it would breed continual War bestween you and the Poble Prince of Pohemia, who is of such sorce and indincible strength, that he would waste your Country if you attempt any such thing.

Hadam, faid Irus, I befeech you let no vain suppose of Parifmus his trength hinder my testres, but grant me your love, without which I cannot live, and armed therewith I shall be

able to withfand any foe.

telen he had ended these species, Saving her Hand yet in his, he embraced her in his arms, and sorced from her a kiss, but the being vered thereat, suddenly started from him, and would have departed the kom, but he being armed with impudence, held her by violence and brought her back, whereupon blushing exceedingly, the said:

Icus, if ever thou expect favour at my Pands desist, and sek not to obtain my love by biolence, soz if you do, I will somer tear my Peart in pieces, then consent to your will; therefoze if there be either Tertue, Pumanity, god Pature oz Love in

you, forbear this rudenels.

But he having began his immoderate Luft urged him to proceed, using such uncivil behaviour, that her shrieks were heard all the Cave over, which caused Anna to come running in, who seeing her Distress so roughly handled, used all the means she rould to rescue her, and preserve her Honour, which having done, Angelica with weeping eyes, and wringing der Hands, falling on her knees, uttered these speeches:

The leve, be not so inhumane as to despoil me of my Wirginisty: What pleasure san you find with this violence & D3 what

benefit will my life be to pou ? Sek not my lobe thin, but if von will needs have the noffestion thereof, let it be in a bertages manner: Whereupon a flod of teargran from her pure Cyca whilst he food over her like a fterce Lion uvon a Barmlefa Lamb, casting a most furious lok on Anna, supposing that none but only the did hinder his delire, that suddenly ezawing out his Dagger purpoling to fab her, but the freing his intent fled out of the room, and he ran after her, which Angelica perceiving. crued out. Stap, fay, peap Irus fay : Then when he returned. Will holding his Dagger in his Band, De pulled her to him, fare ing. Angelica, my refolution is to enjoy the bifoze I depart. and will not defict if it coft us both our lives. Angelica hears ing him fap fo, replied, Irus, good Irus ufe me not thus Barbaroufly, and you thall fee I will do moze with gentlenefs then the rudenels can convel me to: this faid, We tarned from her till the role from the ground.

She was no somer got up upon her seet, but her senses began to sail her, and the lively Red lest her Cozal Lips, salling presently into a deadly swound: then Iros and Anna did the best they could to recover her, and so som as the began to draw her breath, Anna seated her on her Beds side, who with a griebous

ligh, faid :

Th Irus, Irus, cruel Irus, I did not think you would have used me thus, because you shewed some signs of vertue in you, and rather then you shall offer me any moze such violence, I will depart with you into Tunis, and yield my self in Pononrable sozt to be at your disposition. Angelica, said he, give me possession of your love, soz without that I will not be satisfied. Why Irus, quoth the, will nothing satisfie you but my dishonour? Is this the Ponourable mind should be in a king? Pray Irus be not thus eruel. I am not cruel, said he, and it is but solly soz to stand upon terms of Denial. Then let me request this one savour (said the) to leave me alone some space to confer with my Paio, and I will send so you.

Irus hearing ber gentle speech, was in some hope to obtain his teure, and thinking that her Waid would rather perswade her to yield then to Bazard ber life with his sury, told her, That at her

request he would do so much, (if the would perfeam her promise) and so departed.

He was no foner gene, but Angelica with weiging Gres, wainging ber Bands, and making great lamentation, entreated

Anra to counfel her what to do.

Mittress, quoth she, if you could with fair promises cause him to desist till a more convenient time, or that you would but delay him a while till Iconius return, then there were some hopes to

escape.

Dh Anna, said the, if he come in again it will be impossible; for his fierce and desperate rage is beyond the bounds of reasion; therefore if thou lovest me, do one thing at my request, and I that think my self happy. Mistress, replyed the, what ever it be I will do ir. Pay, Anna, thou thall swear to perform it, or I will not believe the, neither will I reveal it. I process, Mistress, to all the Gods and immortal powers, I will do my best to procure your content. Then Angelica taking up I rus's Dagger, which he carelessy less on the Ground, gave it her in her Hand, and said:

Jaccount my Bonour dearer then my life, and had rather die in this place, then live in continual Came and reproach hereafter; therefore (Anna) I charge the by all the Love and Duty thou bearest me, by the Bonour thou owest to Chastity, and by the Dath thou has sworn, to stab me presently to the Beart, and rid me from his foul besire, which if thou resulest to do, I will my felf be my own Creentioner; Whereupon Anna grasping sast the

Dagger in her Dant, made this reply :

Histors, I bolv to Beaven I will never do that deed, neighter shall your felf to it; but first give me leave to try if I can persuate Irus from his purpose: And taking the Dagger in her Band, she went to seek him; but he being gone from Angelica, I woln with Lust, and weary with striving, laid himself down upon his Bed, meditating on what he had done, and what surther pleasure he should reap if she gave her consent: Dis desire being somewhat allwaged with his late striving, and his senses overstome with these meditations was saln askep, lying upon his back, his Doublet unbuttoned, and he still sweating: In this

fort

fo:

to

fort Anna found bim, and coming to his bed fide . feine bim affen (with his Danger in his Dand) thinking to detke the fame to bis Beart, with that an excepting fear polleft ber, and all her founts began to tremble : but remembring how cruelly he bad uled ber Miftrels, and a delperate cale he had left ber in. and what outrage be might intend, babing given them but little time of confideration, and withal, that Angelica's life and ber o wn were likewife to fatisfi; him, and nothingelfe : But mot of all, finding to fit an oppostunity to be for ever rid of him. The lifted up ber Bands, defiring the Gods to pardon ber, and allot that as a means to veferbe Angelica's Bonog: Then aims ing just at the middle of his Breast, (which was unbuttoned) with both her Bands Imote the Dagger fo far, that the point appear'd out at his back, wherewith he gabe an ercebing groan. and farted up. Anna fled, and he purfued her to the Kom where Angelica was, by which time his fenfes failed him, and he die et, tumbling in his own blood; with that Angelica gabe a loud thelek, not knowing what Anna had dones but looking moze need cifely, the faw the Dagger flick in bis breatt, then Anna beclared to ber all that bapned.

Di Anna (quoth Angelica) Dots thall toe be rio of this

bateful body !

Dear Pitrels, repiped the, be content, and let me alone : to arming her tell with bolonels, whilst her Bands that and trems bled with fear, the tak him by the Bels and deag's him out of the Cabe, and case him into a Bit hard by, and cover's him all over with Leaves and Pols; which done, the return's and told her Pitrels what the had done. Angelica fring her tell thus

riv of Irus, thus faid :

The Anna, what Power was it that moved and Grengthner the to that bolonels? How shall we latisfie looning at his resturn, who loves Irus so well, that if he knows what we have bone, we shall be in some danger of his surg. Thus do unimiss sortines daily increase, and one misery falleth upon another to augment my care? That thinkes thou is become of Px ismends? Dok thou not think he takes my absence griedensly? Pes, I fear me he is two ready to surfeit with grief, and theres

31

by may much envanger his Health, besides, I persuade my self be is wandled from the Geculian Court into far Countries in my search: How often have I wan crost in my love, being now in a worse condition then ever I was, and more unlikely to enjoy Perismenos then when my Father imprisoned me so closes by in the Golden Tower?

Dear Biffress (queth Anna) I befæth you add comfort to rour Beart, sor I will undertake to satisfie Iconius, and make a current excuse sor Irus absence, and whatever hapneth, you

mall not be troubled.

In many fuch speches they continued untill the night drew nigh, and then they expected Iconius return; where for a while

me will leave ber.

Iconius being gone out of his Tave with an i itent to find out the frange lanight, wandred up and down most part of the day before he could find him: At length, passing by the place where he had taken Angelica from Irus, Parismenos espied him, and

coming towards him, Iconius faid:

knight, I have travelled all this day to feek you, but was frustrated till now, the cause whereof is, that sometimes my lats. are sain, and often wounded by your valour, which makes me descrease to know the cause of your discontent, being willing to be your what pleasure I can, and also to be acquainted with you; I want therefore tell me what you are?

d am (quoth Parismenos) a miserable wheth, ordained to bertasting torment, bandhed from joy, exited from content, whether and unfortunate; I seek no company, or desire as quainfance; I save not torease, but discontent pleaseth me best: I endure this life not by constraint, but because none agrees to well with my savey; Care heeps me company, and this Posart

is fitting for me to libe in.

Sir (replied Iconius) it fameth some great mischance hath beiben you boluntarily to take this course of life, ar else the crassing of kiends have exiled you their company. Both, saith Parlimenos; but what are you that seek so much my acquaintance e knowledge? I am (quoth Iconius) one as miserable as your seek, subject to as many missortunes, and every way filled with

bilcontent: If I hould name my felf, you know me not, has bing lived many years in this Defart a Defolate life, my Has bitation being but pos, whether I am come purposely to being you, so that your noble Chivalry makes me to honour you, and if you please to live in discontent, that place yields nothing else, but it is obscure.

Parismenos observing his speeches, began to marvel suhat he should be, and hearing him say that he had lived in that place many years, thought good to see his Habitation; Wherefore he

made this anfiver :

H

3

ď.

0

13

O

b

nt

Sir kinight, although I know not whether I may with false ty give credit to your speeches, yet if you will bouchfale me such kindness, I will accept thereof, and so, a time, contrary to my purpose take some ease. Sir (replyed he) you shall upon my faithful promise rest void of treachery, and he as secure as my tels.

These speeches being ended, they departed towards the Cave, continuing in conserence as they went, where they arrived as som as Angelica had ended her speeches, and being entred, scomius told Parismenos that was his Habitation, whether he said he was welcome: Then going to Angelica's Room he thought to have sound Irus there, but seeing in what Heaviness the and Anna remained, He came to Angelica, and demanded the cause of her source? But the holding down her Head made him no answer, then he began to suspect Irus had done her some injury, and known where he was, the made answer, That the could not tell now, but it was not long since he was there.

Iconius began to wonder, and caking down his eyes, espice the ground bloody, and asking what that blood was? Then Angelica began to be afraid, and Anna blusht: But he being earnest to know what blood it was, and how it came there? Then cepted Anna, It is some of Irus blood spilt by himself. They (quoth Iconius) did he so: Because (said Anna) nor Lady would not consent to his sould delire. There is he now (quoth

be,) 3 know not (antwered Anna) neither do 3 care.

leonius perceibing the tract of blod that went out of the chairs ber, followed the same unto his Bed, which he found all bestains ed therewith, and from thence to the Cabes entrance, assuring himself that Irus was sain, that in a great rage he ran in again to Anna, saying, Irus is murdered, and thou (Parlot) hast done the deed.

Appa then knowing her felf guilty, find like one fransfozm'd into amazement; but at length, revibing her felf from her dumps.

the faid:

If I to murther him, it was but to fabe my own life and my Ladies Honour: whereupon he was so enraged, that he drew his Swood, and in his sury woods have stain her; but that the with all speed ran out of the Kom, and he after her, ready to strike her dead.

Parimenos hearing the noise, and seing Iconius pursuing Anna (being of a quick conceit) even as the blow was coming stopt under his Swood and received the same, which otherwise would have parted her Soul from her Body: But Iconius being enraged truck at him, until Parismenos deawing his Swood uttered these specifies.

Bold the hand, and know whom thou frike ft ? 02 by Beaben I will split the heart. Pardon me, good bin ght, said sconius, Rage made me forget my tels. What Dampel is that you fols loisen to have flain? It is, quoth be, one that bath murthered

my bear friend.

By this time some of them had taken Anna and brought ber back, whom sconius offere to have sain; but Prisimenos remembring her countenance, staying him, sain: Be not so rash without additionent, to lay violent hands on a filly Dampel, and before thou executest revenge be better addited, and know the truth of the fact she hath committed, and upon what occasion she was urged thereto.

I will not, quoth he, follow your counsel, but now the hath confest the oder, I will be revenged on her, the nothing but her

tife thall fatteffe me,

Discourtrous unight, said Parismenos, art thou soid of Dasmanity ? Da I wish the to do any thing that disagreeth to reas

fon ? I twear by all the God, let but one Hair of her Head perith by the hand, and thou diest presently: Here I stand in her defence, therefore the stoutest and prondest of you all touch her if you dare: Therewith konius sald, Dost thou requite me in this lost, to take part with my enemies? Dr tell me, dost thou know the Dampel, that thou standest so persupposity in her defence?

are bound to, which is, to defend Ladies in diffices; neither do know this Wangel, yet so all that I will befond her, so I perceive the is a Lady, antill I know whether she describe this outrage you offer her, which being tried, use her accordingly: Then Iconius sald, Wangel, tell me suby thou sewest him: We offered to rabish my Lady (quoth Anna) and with his Dagger would have murdered me, which my Pistress will tell you more at large: wherewith they went all in together to Angelicaes Chamber.

Parismenos beholding her, could hardly refrain from discovering himself, but yet with much patience stod and heard her desclare Irus's wicked behaviour, and what manner her Paid had wought revenge against him; which made Iconius say, Wiseked Strumpet, couldst thou not have wrought some other way to disappoint his intent, (which I can hardly believe) but that thou must murther him a Deaben nor Carthshall not keep the now from my sury, sor being the death of my dear friend Irus.

Then Parifmenos fato :

Irus! Was it that treacherous and disloyal Willain, (Irus) that Barbarous Araytoz? Dampel, thou hast well responded dim so the income no less then thou hast; so be was the most uncertained person living? But tell me (sate Parismenos to Iconius) what art thou that offerest such violence to helpless Ladies, and imprisorest them in this soct, and to hear so disloyal a mind as to uphold him in his bilany? Iconius was seemaged at his prestess, that he made this reply:

Bale Brom, did I but lately take the up as a Mun-a-inay,

Parif-

Parismenos bearing his Speeches, so much discatned them a that he Grack at him with such sury, that he doobe Iconius out of the Rom, giving him many wounds, that had not some of his

Afforiates belpt bim, be had been flain.

Then three of them together affailed Parismends, but by his invincible strength they all lost their lives; Iconius seeing this, sain would have spoken to him; but Parismends being dessirous to have Angelica again, sollows his eager blows with such swiftness that he had almost sain him: But by this time some of the others came in, and seeing Iconius in such danger, endeadouned to rescue him from the fight, which when they had done, We said:

Caliant anight, tell me, I pray thee, who thou art? that knowing thy name, I may understand whom I resist. Py name replied he, is Parismenos: with that Iconius flung away his

Swoer, and fato:

Doct Honourable Unight, I yield my felf unto your mercy, for that very Pame to Sadote; protesting that it is against my

will that ever 3 offended pour

Parismenos hearing his Speeches, made answer: And, if then art my friend, I am not sorry that I met thee, but that I have hurt thee; which said, he went into the Rom where Angelica was, and palling off his Pelmet that the might behold his see, he said: Py dear Lady, he pleased to behold your poor friend Parismenos.

Angelica then knowing him, with a modest behaviour clasping her arms about his neck, scaled a number of sweet killes upon his Lips, which done, a stop of team fell from her eyes, saying, which may bear Lood Parismenes, so him become yet ordains to be any Bliss. Well, have I now prevailed against cales with the Boy miserable was nit that conce this day. And how have an I now by enjoying your sight.

Tertuous Lady, quoth Parilmenos, if you effect your felf thappy to be in my company, the ever thou halt he fo, for I will not repart out of your light: What tent thousand times more than happy of I actoust my felf, to be to effected of you, that have noter deferb d fact more, but by my ill fortune have brought you

into their calamities. Pay, god Parismenos, say not so; soz not you, but my unhappy Stars have ordained me this sorrow; yet notwithstanding now hath paid me with double content, in

regard that I now have my defire.

In these and such like species did they express their joyes so each others presence and preservation, till Parismenos buckling on his Velmet again, went out to see whether Iconius did presend treachery against him, whom he found unarmed, and his Mociates dressing his wounds: And seing Parismenos will armed (as being unwilling to trust him) De gave him such assurance of quict, both by his own tow, and the protestations of all the rest, that Parismenos began to tredit him and them: And after Iconius had his wounds viets, De came to Angelica, ustering these species.

Honourable Lady, I befeech you pardon mine offence; I confels I loved Irus well, because he was my dear friend, and finding no such behaviour in him since I knew him, I could not believe her report untill I saw you justific the same; withat I beseech you make no doubt of my good meaning, so, that I will benomy whole endeabours to your service, with real fruth to be at

Pour command.

Mon be had ended the le speches, he presently caused good speat to be provided for them, causing it to be dress as well as the time and place could assorb.

for the course of the following sout. In the dad pair we have the following form of the following form of the following follow

noticitheanning wis figtout lelick. A gen are credit to learne at

tory is from and a state of might both confidence entropy his

the state of the same of the s

SOI () esta con it . - min a maintone plantage et mot Chepe 32.

CHAP. XXXII.

How Parismenes got shipping for Germany: How they were betrayed by Theoretus; and how after a grievous Temper Angelica and he were wondrously preserved by a Fisherman of I hessaly.



Arismons habing once again attained Angelica's possession, (the want whereof had long time troubled and grieved his Heart) and having refreshed themselves with the Miduals that was provided for them, whilst Iconius and his servants went by Angelica's direction to the place where the dead body of Irus lay, to bury the same, he tak Angelica in his

Arms, (folacing himfelf in the view of her attractive beauty, ut-

toring their fpeches:

De bear Many, I hope you will parbon my words, if they neoterb from a bolder familiarity then beretofoze they have bone for note habing obtained your gentle confent to perpetual lobe, and dedicated your fall as mine to dispose of I thall not fear to call pour my ofon, as you have kindly granted me : Pow their milfortunes being thus part, I befeet you bankly from your uning all former forroins, and revole pour confidence in my fivelity : for having thus happily found you out, nothing thall part me from out of your fight, not any milabenture draw me from you. untill I have conducted you to the place I moft befice : for notivithitanding my their of belief, I gibe no credit to Iconius's Prettes: But to mozroto mouning, Padam, (if you pleafe) toe will leave this place, and betake our felbes to fome better and fecurer place of fafety, for fo long as the continue in this fame Country, we thall enjoy no content: Although I may repole affured confidence in your vertuous kindnels, which bath bien extended far beyond my befert : and Marcellus frienothip 3 am fore is firm, and I know I might with confidence put my life on thefe foundations; pet I fear that fome misfortune or other mill will fill erols our intent, and again, when we think our felves in most fecurity, to turn our happinels into advertify, that I know not what course to take that may agree with your liking to content us both.

Angelica leting how many cares pollet his heart for her well fare, and leting with what affection he tendred her quiet, made

this reply :

My beloved Lozd, bow unfortunate may I account my felt in this, that my mithap procures you so much disquiet? I beseth you rest in assured considerate of my constancy, that shall continue so ever, being subject to so many missortunes, that it is only I which hath procused your discontent, and am of the same mind that you are, that this Country is unfortunate to us both: therefore (my Lozd) if you are minded to travel, be assured I willing thereto, though it be with hazard of my life, which I will perform with more willingness then you are able to imagine: Aberefore I beseth you counsel me any way that shall agree with your desire, and it will fatisfie me, sor I commit my self wholly to be at your command; therefore as you shall determine of your self, so determine of me, sor I account my self as your self, and no other. Parismenos then made her this answer.

Lady, I think it best that we forfake this Country quite, and begin to take our journey towards Bobemia, where I vare als

fure our felbes of quiet reft. 41

I am (replyed Angelica) only to be directed by you, and my defire is no less then yours to attain to that place, for I estion my Barents, Friends, and Country nothing, in respect of the

Lobe and Duty I bear to you.

By this time Iconius was returned from burying Irus, whole mind Parismenos thus began to know: Pow Iconius, quoth he, is the time that the Princess and I must make trial of your love, which is your consent and company to a matter of great impostance, for our departure out of this place.

1) Dy Lozd, replied komus, whatteebet it be to pleafare von, 02 the Princels, if it is turne power to further the lame, I boto and livear to use my best endeavours therein. Then thus it is,

quoth Parismenos: Angelica and my self have agreed to leave this Country, and not return to Ephelus, so, divers things that I will hereaster make you accquainted with, and we besire to travel towards Bohemia, and afterwards give Marcellus notice of your safe arrival; Thereso, Jask you Counsel to surther us

berein.

Apy Lozd (faid Iconius) to undertake the trouble by Land would be to dangerous, by reason of the far distance betwirt this and Germany, and the many desolate Allisernesses we must pass by; therefore I think the best way is to get Sobjeping, and to Land us somewhat near the Country, so that our journey will be the less by Land; and to that essentiable this to surface it: There are certain Perchants of Icaly, have continual Arastick into this Country, with whom we may get passage thither, and being there we shall som attain our desire; The place where the ships lie at Anchoz is not far, but that with small pains we can convey the Princess thither.

Whis Counsel 3 like exceeding well (quoth Parismenos) but bow shall we come to have conserence with these Perchants: Let that be my charge, replied be, and (if you please) 3 will bepart to put the same in execution immediately, and you in the mean time may say with the Princess, and be assured of my stocking; Far all immortal Powers grant me overthrow if 3 deal not faithfully; with that he departed, and Parismenos resourced to the Brincess Angelica, spending the time with her in

areas content.

Carly the next magning Iconius recurned to the Defart, and certified Parismenos of all that he had bone, which was this: There was in the Parkoz a Ship of Icaly, ready King's to depart towards the Country, under the command of one Theoretes an Icalian Aperchant, with whom Iconius had agreed for their passage, not telling what they were that should go with him, promising the said Theoretus to return again before non, or not at all.

Parismenos hearing his spieches was bery glad, and presents by went and acquainted Angelica, therewith, who most willings by gabe her consent, whereupon they departed towards the Has

the Paster of the ship, who seeing all things in readiness, and the Water of the ship, who seeing all things in readiness, and the Wind serving, Possed up Sail and set footh into Dop; but Parismenos coming to Theorems, demanded of him which was the nearest Course to Germany? for that he said he was bound thither.

Sir (quoth Theoretus) after I come on those in Icaly, and dispatch some husiness which I have there of great concernment, will then with all spied combey you to the nearest Haven that lieth towards those parts, provided you will content me sor my Morage.

Py friend (quoth Parismenos) if thou will do me that sado; I will content the to the utmost of the demand: Then he went to the place where Angelica was, comforting her with hopes

of a freedy landing.

Thus they failed many dayes with profperous faccels, till at length Theorems told them be was within twenty Leagues of Italy, where being arribed, Parismenos and Angelica recreated themselves untill Theoretus had ended his bufiness: but as he inas making composition with Parismenos for their transportas tion, it hapned that there was in that place where they arribed a Salvonian thright, mamed Arenus, who had fecretly behelo Ans gelica's beauty, and was to furprised therewith, that he benam to fruor tobat means to use to pollets her, and bearing that they were bound for Germany (Supposing that Parismenos has ben her Bushand) be afed the moze expedition ; bis befire being aroing to that extremity in the small time of their above, that he thought it impossible to bim to like without the fruition theres of. And oftentimes growing into conference with Theorems. he understood the truth of all by his report. & Arenus fring forme hopes in him to being bins to condescend to his peaciee, upon a time becan to confer with bim, and in the end concluded with him for a funt of money to convey them into what Country be pleas'd: with whom Arenus belt to cummingly, that he bound him by many Daths to perform the fame, which Theoretus promiled bim to da.

The time of departmet being come, Theorems came to Paril-

B k 3

menos.

menos, (with a dissembling countenance) and told him that his business was ended, and the wind fitly served so; their ori.

parture.

Parismenos being glad thereof, and having before agreed with him for the price of his passage, brought Angelica aboard, with Iconius and Anna, where they found Arenus, whom Theoretus told them was one likewise that was travelling towards Germany, and Parismenos nothing suspecting their treachery, used him very kindly.

Arenus hearing him fay he was Son to Parismus, grew into great protestations of Reverence and Duty that he bare to him, that Parismenos declared to him many of his missortunes, tele

ling him what the Lady Angelica was.

Some two dayes they pair in this lost, Parismenos and Angelica going towards their own misery, who, nothing suspenting. Theorems treachery, thought themselves sailing towards Germany, when indeed they were carried a contrary way: But suspenting a great Tempest began to arise, and the winds did blow exceedingly, the Kain falling in such abundance, that it was

reaty to fink the thin.

This Tempes continued the space of two rayes and two nights, in such extream raying sort, that they all expected present death. Then began Pasismenos to curse himself sort leabing the Country of Narolia, and committing himself unto the mersey of the Sea, of whole sury he had sufficiently tasted: Angelica was in great sear of her life: Theoretis Conscience began to accuse him of treachery, and Arenus of villany. Whilst they were in this extremity of sear, the ship was with great biosence driven uponed Kock, and splittasunder, that all were sorted to thist for their lives.

Parismenos being amazed at this missoziume, yet had a special regard to the Paincels, whom he raught in his arms, and with her got upon a piece of the thip that the violence of the Sea had parted from the rest, which was not likely long to upholo them: and so, the rest, some were drowed, and others prefere

bed by admirable means.

My this time the tempest began to cease, and it chanced that

a fifterman was not far off in Baroour, who bebelo this wine weach, and hafted with all fred, and feing the from ceafed. haften with his Moat thither, and feeing Parismenos and Angelice in luch banger, firft came to them, who even then was reas by to perith : for Angelica afrighted with the terrour of beath . being not able to support ber felf upon the piece of broken thin was faln off, whom Parismenos beld by her Barments, hims felf being ready to fall with bery little motion, and fo to periff together; to whom the Fisherman approached, and by Dibine Deobidence came at that instant to preferbe their harmiels lives. and tok them both into his Boat, and at Parismenos request hafted to fabe as many as he could of the reft : And prefently aftermards Parismenos espied Anna tumbling up from underneath the water, whom by god fortune he caught hold of and dew into the Boat, who, by that time the had cast up abundance of water out of her month, began to revide : By this time the fisherman had gotten Iconius and Theoretus, both of them hes ing in great danger of death, or in a manner nuite beat, and all the rest were ozowned, and neither, they not the thip was to be fen: The Filherman then conveyed them on those, not far off from thence was his houle, where, after they had recobered their fenfes, he brought them.

Parismenos being glad of this soztunate escape, and seing in what weak estate the Princels was, desired the Fisherman and his wife to succour her in that condition, whereupon his wife, named Dorella, disrobed her of her wet Danaments, and put on day Linnen to her, and the best she had, and carried her to a warm bed, which greatly revived her abated senses: Dorella then did the like to Anna, being of such a kind disposition, that she would have hazarded her life to do them good. Iconius by this time had recovered his senses, but Theorems still remained in

remoderation of the company to the best and the

great danger of death.

CHAP. XXXIII.

How Ofiris hearing of Parismenos landing in Thessaly, carried him to his Castle: By what unexpected means Dienysius, Olivia, Parismus, and Laurana met them at a Banquet: How they were with great state conducted to the City of Thebes, and afterwards married in great Royalty.



Our being preserved beyond their expedication, and comforted as well as the place could possibly assord, the night began to approach, and Parismenos being in the Chamber with Angelica, drying bimself by the fire, said thus to the fiftherman: Good father, what shall kindness, by whose means our lives are preserved; but assure your self, that bencesorth?

but afture your felf, that henceforth 3 will prove to grateful, that you thall fay, your Gueffs were kind in rewarding you: And because you thall not be ignorant to whom you have done this miracle, know, that we are both

Bzinces.

The old man hearing his speeches, told him that all that he had should be at his command; and in such like discourse they spent the Evening, till Dorella had prepared their Supper, dressing the best meat the could get for Angelica, inho was well resulted and chearful, in whose company Parismenos, the Fishers man and his Title, staid that night, having but one Beb, on which the Princes lay) Parismenos comforting Angelica with boting embraces, belighting in each others safety.

The next magning early, Theorems having with much first bing attained to the Room where Parismenos and Angelica were, and fæling himself past hopes of life, he said to them as

followeth:

Post noble Unight, I humbly befeech you to pardon that of fence committed against you, by the enticement of a Slavonian Unight.

Enight, named Areaus, with whom I had agreed for a fum of Poney to convey you into this Country, his intent being to possess the Lady; but his Lust and my Areachery is by Divine. Providence prevented, and my self lest to your mercy, desiring you to pardon this injury intended against you, which, when he had said, he gave up the Chost; whereupon the old Fisherman being by, and seing the same, presently conveyed his body out of the Rom and buried it.

Parismenos then growing into a beep consideration of his estate, and withall, what he had overpast, entred into those

Spiches.

Mas ever man so unsozennate as 3 am, to be tost with so many miseries, and deiven from place to place, and pet sinos no quiet? could 3 but endure these tozments alone, 3 should with patience overpals them, but all that are in my company are subject to the like missozenne: D Angelica, would be were again in Nacolia; we are now deiven into a strange Country passour knowledge; Could 3 but sind means to send to Bohemia, to give my Father knowledge of my above, then might 3 be in some hope of comfort.

Angelica fixing his fadness, accompanied his complaints withfalt tears, which augmented his heaviness to a higher begrie, that he was ready to do the like, but that his manie heart month

not faffer bim.

Dorella being by, and hearing his complaints, wherein he named Parismus to be his father, could not be quiet till her Husband came in, to whom the declared the truth of all the heard: whereupon the fisherman vectently went to Parismenos, utter-

ing thele Spieches.

My Lazd, my Wife telleth me how that the heard you name your felt Son to the Paince of Bohemis, which makes me thus bold to ask, to know whether the faid true or not: whereof I vefire earnestly to know. Indeed, Father, quoth he, I am Son to Parismus; but tell me what makes the so desirous to know? Because, replied he, I know that Poble Prince, and doubt not ere long to bring you where he is, and will use my best endeabour therein.

therein; for know, Royal wir, that you are now in the kingbom of Thessaly, where Dionysius the Great Reigns king; and moreover I can assure you, that both these two samous Princes Parishus and Laurana, are now in this Country at the Court of the City of Thebes, the occasion of whose arrival was, Dionysius became very sick, and so sent sor them, who not long since came to bill him.

Parismenos was so overcome with joy to hear these Spiceles, that he embraced the old man with exceeding gladness, infomuch that he could hardly contain himself within the compass of Reas

fon.

Then coming to Angelica, and taking bet by the hand. De destred her to be merry, so their estate was far better then he thought, who then likewise began to revide her troubled heart with comfort; and whereas she was before terrised with sear of declaring, possess with a wearisome conceit of surther trades, deliben into a strange and unknown place, sar from her define, and contrary to her expectation; withall, seeing Parismenos heart abound with sorrow, was troubled thereat.

But now being in lafety in Thessaly, where the beheld Parismus and Laurana (the only thing the testred) and also seeing all her sadness turned to soy, and every thing saln out most prosperously, even according to her hearts desire, the seemed like one review from death to life, resouring with Parismenos and the rest of the company, rasting aside all thew of discontent, and spending the time they staid there in great pleasure, the rasther, by reason that Iconius and Anna had fully recovered their health.

And upon a fine Parismenos seeing nothing to hinder his destermination, demanded of the Fisherman how far it was to the City of Thebes? App Lozd, replied he, it is some twenty miles. Takich queth Parismenos, is our high way to travel thither?

spy Lord (fait the Pitherman) It will be to fat for this Laby to travel thither on fot: but if you please to accept of my countel, you hall go to a Poble-mans house hard by, whose name is Ofice, (the only man the Ling leveth) who will bid you weltome, and furnish you with every thing be fitting your estate.

Angelica,

Angelica, quoth Parismenos, of this noble Person I have often beard my Father and the smoothy Pollipus give many commendations, therefore if you please we will go thirher. I am tone tented, replied the: Py Loro, salo the Fisherman, if you please I will go presently and give him notice of your being here. Do so, salo Parismenos.

The Fitherman presently hasted with all speed folwards Oficial Castle, and som arrived there; and being brought before him, bee clared all that had haptied? Oficis at first gave no creat to his Speeches, saying, specially thou bringes me using Cannot believe; therefore tell me how thou knowes it is Parismonos? We hat told me, quoth the Fisherman, be is Son to Parismus; and that the Lady which is with him is Daughter to the king of Natolia.

Oficis then prefently commanded his Gentlemen to mount themselves, his kady likewise named itselfs, commanding bet kadies to be in a readiness, and all thingsready in stately manner so, their entertainment, and thereupon rode to the por Cottage that shronded these two moble Princes, which the Fisherman son gave Parlimenos notice of, who presently went out to meet Osicis, and met him even as he was entring the day, who, with a kind salutation greeted each other: Osicis then said, I beseech your Bonour to passon me, if I demand whether you are Son to the Pable Prince of Bohemia. I am the same, replied Parlimenos, most unfortunate of all men, that till this hour was never happy. Athen said Osicis, In all turnitity I bid your ktops as person welcome into Thessely, which will account it self most happy by your arrival.

Udalla then came & embraced him, thewing by her behaviour are great for the conceived at his presence: Then they three together went unto the Princess Angelica, whom Osicis and Islaila with great humility embraced, desiring and entreating her to leave that place and sojourn to their Castle, whether they toloher the thould be as welcome as her heart could with; whose kinds nels Parismenos and the accepted with many thanks, and so they departed thither, the Ladies growing into admiration of Angelica's Beauty, the line inhereof they never beheld in any hat

the Waincels Laurana. Parismenos would by no means leane the old Fisherman and bis wife behing him, but tok them along with bim, habing a special regard to require them kindly that had preferbed bis and Angelica's life. Parifmenos and Angelica fon arribed at Oficis Caftle, where they were fumptaoutly entertained, that they admired his bounty, and being entred the Wall, they beheld many frately Descriptions of the famous Ada of the Wince of Greece; and amonalt the reft they beheld the Differ of Parificus Wars against the Bermas folibely deathn. that it delighted them to behold the fame, and noing title the timer Koms, they beheld them fo richly furnithed, that they are mired thereat, where Ofiris and Udalla bid them melcome. At the same time Ofiris bad raufed a most rich Banquet to be prepared for them, where they were within thort frace invis ted : and there they beard the found of melavious Butick, behole office the hearts of all Office company revided with joy at their prefence. which filled their fenles with an unwonted kind of des light, which, by reason of the former misery they had endured. temed a Beaben of Bappinels, and a Bardotte of pleature.

In this fort they frent that day, and at night were conducted to several Longings. Parismenos by Ohin, and others knights that sojourned in this Castle, and attended upon him. Angelically Udalla, and many other gallant Ladies and beautiful Dannels, with great state and Courtesse; and being alone by her self, only Anna was with Angelicis, by reason that the lap with her, which room Anna kept till ber Lord and Dustand did take passession of the same, began so tall to mind upon her Pillow ber.

happy fuccels.

to enjoy luodenly. Angelica on the other sice, spent some part of the night in communion with her Damzel, which added a declight to her senses, relating her missoziunes past, her happy preferbation, the courteste and good nature she had found in the Fisherman and his Wife, which caused her to conceive by the kind and bountiful entertainment she had sound in Osiris, that the Thessains were people of a good disposition: Whereas many other Pations both poor and noble, was rude and barbarous; that she might think her self a thousand times bless in making choice of so honourable a knight as Parismenos, and one that was spring of such Poble Parents, and such kind and loving Subjects, that her heart seemed to be absolutely happy, and her Senses were silled with such delightful content, that in these Angelical and blissal meditations, the fell into a sweet and quiet slumber.

Carly the next morning Oficis and Udalla were up, ready to use their best endeadours to express their good will: but both the Princes kept their beds longer then usual; for that on the one side they had spent most of the night in the meditations assecsible, and on the other side, have been long oppress with careful cogitations, their senses being now at rest, they slept with great quiet, and at such time as they were awaked, had all things in such Teremonious kind, and stately manner ministred unto them, that they could not chuse but admire the same, being unswilling to motion their departure to the Court, less Osicis should

think they did not accept of his kind Entertainment,

K

#10

02

In

ot

œ

to

Report had blazed into the hearing of divers of the Pobles and Unights of the Uning Court, the joy and great feathing was kept by Oliris; which was made in such sort, that they were assured some great Personages were arrived there, but none knew what they were. This report was so generally spread throughout the Court, that it came at length to the Unings Ear, such market led thereat most of all; and having now recovered his Bealth, determined sort his Accreation after his long sickness (accompanied only with Parismus, the Lord Remus, and some sew of his Unights) to Brogress secretly to Osiris Castle, both is recreate

bimself, and to know what these should be be had entertained, and especially sur that he loved Osicis, which determination he made Parismus acquainted with, and the next day accordingly performed the same, which was the third day Parismenos and Angelica had been there: Being arribed at the Castle, which was about now, the Using and Parismus entred, whom the Boxet well knew, and presently Dionysius (not suffering any of the Servants be met so give their Lord Univerself of his approach) mounted the Sairs on into the great Chamber, even at that very instant when both the Princes were seated at a most Royal Dinner,

Parismus all this while fair without with some of the Pobles, but first Osiris and then Udalla espying him, on their knies of him reverence; while Dionysius sato, Osiris, you see a bold Guess comes without hidding, but if you had been kind, you

would have made me partaker of your mirch.

Parismenos beholoing him, was so amazed, that he knew not how to behave himself; but perceibing it was the king, he and Angelica with a submissive behaviour drew towards him, humbly falling before him on their tender knees, being unable to speak

for top.

Dionysius not knowing them, wondzing to see them kneel, was ball agontshed, which caused Osiris to say: My Lazd, this person to the noble Pzince of Bohemia. Befoze he could utsee any maze, at Dionysius once salute them. Parismus entred, who at first knew Angelica, and by her his Som, whom otherwise he thousand not have known him being so assered, whose successful so merpented, and so surface from his thoughts, and so constrary to his expectation, and so impossible to his persuasion, he was transform o into a kind of admiration, whether it was they at some other: But Parismenos seeing him in a deep study, rose up and did him rederence, and his Father most kindly embraced him: Angelica also knowing him, bent her devotions in all how mith to make her duty, whill it be raised her from the ground embraced her in his arms, being unable to expects his soy to see them there: Dionysius likewise welcomed them with great kindences; literatures solding Parismenos about the middle, and

bolding Angelica by the hand, being unable to express his snoven joy, that he, Parismus, and all the rest was possest with such content, as would trouble a skilful pen to describe: Their welcomes, kind embracings, gentle speches, and other signs of contended joy, was such, as surpassed my best skill to relate

and becipher:

Diodyfius then desired them to seat themselves again to their Banquet, and he and Rarismus would bear them company: then they again seated themselves, and himself by Angelica's side, using her so kindly. To lovingly, and so familiarly, and with such exceeding mirth, pleasantness, and merry countenance, that Angelica's heart was possest with great toy thereat: Parismus admirted, and Parismenos resporced, and Offics and Udilla tok exceeding delight to see their content, having not a song time been so pleasant; they could have waited, but the king commanded them to sit down and be merry. The Roblemen that came with him, which was Lord Remus, and others others, he commanded to sit down, uttering these Species:

Sy noble Children, the great joy I conceive at your presence is such, that it fills my Senses with exceeding content, and were Olivia and Laurana here, I should account this were the best, most pleasing, most contented, wost known, and delightfullest day that ever besel, but fince they are absent, let us be merry: Officis bid us welcome, so we are all your Guests: Parismenos, and Angelica welcome into Thessay, welcome to your Grands sire, a so exceeding welcome as your hearts can with; Parismus, who would have thought these has been with Oscis? what so tunate besting hat brought them hither? or how are they so happily met to meet us here? Well, did but Olivia and Laurana know of their being here; they would not be long absent.

De had no somer ended his spaches, but Ansen Olivia and Laurana entred the Chamber, (the news of his secret departure from the Court, and his intent being told them, they followed him to Oscis Castle) to whom Olivia sato: Dy Lo2d, it doth me god to see your Pajetty so merry. Dionyshus hearing her specthes, laked back, and seeing her and Laurana presently replied: Po markel though 3 be merry, having the fair Lady of the Gol-

den Tower by the hand; whereupon the whole company rose up from the Table, and Parismenos knowing his Pother, humbled himself befoze her on his knee, whild the embraced him most lobingly, not knowing suddenly how to rejoyee sufficiently, being so obercome with joy.

Angelica not knowing ber, but supposing ber to be Laurana, (her heart being only vowed to Parismenos) thought it ber dure to reverence his Parents as much as himself, therefore with him the did obeysance to the Dusen and Laurana. After many meetings, salutations, and welcomes past, Dionysius again after

ing thefe fpeches:

I know that all here present, are exceeding glad dor the safety of these two young Brinces; then laying alide these ceremonisous salutations, which cannot be suddenly express, let us again, and the third time seat our selves to this could Banquet, and to leave off all other Ceremonies till afterwards, for we are determined to bid them welcome, and they shall know that we do took them: But sirf let us restrain our somacks with Osiris Royal Danties, and then we will before to know the sause and manner of their arrival in this Country, which was never happy till this bour.

Then they all feated themselbes again in great content, Diohysius not Instering Angelica to sit from him, but close by his side between him and the Duen, every one expessing great joy so:

their fafety,

After Dinner was well nigh ended, which inasoberpast with spreading content on all speed, and entertained by Ositis in great points, Parismus desired Parismends to declare what misaddens ture had befall him, since his pridate departure from the Court at Ephesus, and how they chanced to arrive in that place: Aben Parismends declared the truth of all, how he met with Angelica, of Irus death, of Arenus and Theoreius Areason, and of their presentation by the fisherman; lastly, of the good Iconius had done them which greatly delighted them to hear: Dionysius them said, which is Iconius? Then Parismends called for Iconius, who presently came, whom Dionysius, Parismus, and the rest, well most kindly? The stillerman and his Allise were by Dionysius

highly rewarded, and afterwards preferred to great Dignity.

Some two dayes they fain all together in Oficis Cafele, fpending the time in exceeding mirth; at last they departed in great Royalty towards the City of Thebes, where were infinite numbers of People gathered together with joyful hearts to behold them.

Afterwards Parismenos and Angelica, in the presence of Marcellus, Remulus, the lating of Hungaria, the lating of Sparta, and others other noble Potentates, were in great Royalty marked touether; and after Dionysius was dead, Parismenos was

Trowned king of Thestaly, and lived all his life time after in great quiet and blessed content, with the fair Angelica his Dusen, encreasing the Honoz Fame, and Dignity of the Thestalian kings, having one only Son and a Daughter, whose Fastunes and Addentures silled the whole Mosto

FINIS!

A to obma I bentweet I amit Contract to an interest of the contract of the A grant specific contraction to the specific of the contraction of the dington this in execution in talk the contract the contract stephilip to continuity a little of Theores, substituting a find are a force at one of straight he will be the straight of Sitter transa Puillaches and Angelier, in the presented of Mercellus, Remaids, the filter of Florigain, the king of Confes and diverse of between footentiales, were in once thepair and rien formier: and effer D dayfine gasterer, Polimerella Secretal dem evillish to guite domolor 3 after in great quiet and bledt tall Angolics be Duest, civit after the Jame, and Dignity of the dividities Thomas Whitchead FINIS.

